# THE "HUMANITARIAN DIMENSION" OF RUSSIAN FOREIGN POLICY TOWARD GEORGIA, MOLDOVA, UKRAINE, AND THE BALTIC STATES

The 2nd, supplementary edition

EDK: 327(470) Hu 451

#### The 2nd, supplementary edition







This book is work of six think tanks from Baltic States, Ukraine, Moldova and Georgia. Centre for East European Policy Studies (Latvia) had a leading role in the implementation of this research project. Contributors include the International Centre for Defence Studies (Estonia), the Centre for Geopolitical Studies (Lithuania), the School for Policy Analysis at the National University of Kyiv-Mohyla Academy (Ukraine), the Foreign Policy Association of Moldova (Moldova), and the International Centre for Geopolitical Studies (Georgia).

The research project was implemented with the support of the Konrad Adenauer Foundation and of the East - East: Partnership Beyond Borders Program of the Soros Foundation – Latvia.

Editor: Gatis Pelnēns

Project Director: Andis Kudors

Authors of the study: Juhan Kivirähk, Nerijus Maliukevičius, Dmytro Kondratenko, Olexandr Yeremeev, Radu Vrabie, Nana Devdariani, Mariam Tsatsanashvili, Nato Bachiashvili, Tengiz Pkhaladze, Gatis Pelnēns, Andis Kudors, Mārtiņš Paparinskis, Ainārs Dimants, Ainārs Lerhis.

English translation editor: Rihards Kalniņš

Design of the cover and layout: Toms Degis

- © Authors of the study (text), 2010
- © Centre for East European Policy Studies, International Centre for Defence Studies, Centre for Geopolitical Studies, School for Policy Analysis at the National university of Kyiv-Mohyla Academy, Foreign Policy Association of Moldova, International Centre for Geopolitical Studies, 2010
  - © SIA Apgāds Mantojums (design concept), 2010

ISBN: 978-9984-39-989-8

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface to Second Edition	8
Foreword	10
Introduction	14
Methodology	16
	20
	22
	27
1.3. Inputs and Outputs: the "Humanitarian Trend" and its Targets	28
2. The "Humanitarian Dimension" and Russian Foreign Policy	30
Introduction	38
	51
•	51
	52
	64
· ·	77
	82
	90
6 7 6	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
ę .	193 194

4.4.2. Russian Support of Compatriots Living in Lithuania 4.4.3. Consular Issues of the Russian Foreign Policy in Lithuania	195 202
4.4.4. Culture, Education	202
4.4.5. Russian Mass Media in Lithuania	209
4.5. The "Humanitarian Dimension" of Russian Foreign Policy in Moldova	213
4.5.1. Russian Human Rights Practice 2006–2008: Moldova	214
4.5.2. Russian Compatriots Policy in Moldova	220
4.5.3. Consular Issues of Russian Foreign Policy in Moldova	220
4.5.4. Culture, Education	230
4.5.5. Russian Mass Media in Moldova: General Aspects and Trends .	23
4.6. The "Humanitarian Dimension" of Russian Foreign Policy in Ukraine.	24
4.6.1. Russian Human Rights Practice 2006–2008: Ukraine	248
4.6.2. Russian Compatriots Policy in Ukraine	254
4.6.3. Consular Issues of the Russian Foreign Policy in Ukraine	26
4.6.4. Culture	270
4.6.5. Russian Policy in Education and Science in Ukraine	28
4.6.6. Russian Mass Media in Ukraine	29:
5. Comparison.  5.1. Russian Human Rights Practice.  5.2. Russian Compatriots Policy.  5.3. Consular Issues.  5.4. Culture and Education.  5.5. Russian Mass Media.	298 300 300 300 312
Conclusions	310
Bibliography	33
Partner Organizations	35
Notes on Authors	353
Tables	
Table No. 1. Design of the Empirical Study	93

Table No. 4. Russian propaganda material designed to spread official version	
of history	200
Table No. 5. Ability to communicate in different languages among various groups	
of Lithuanian society (in percent)	206
Table No. 6. Ability to understand different languages among various groups of	
Lithuanian society (in percent)	206
Table No. 7. The Traditional Religious Denominations of the Byzantine Tradition	
in Ukraine	281
Table No. 8. Satisfaction of Educational Needs of Russians in Ukraine and Ukrai-	
nians in Russia (academic year 2008/2009)	290

#### PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION

There are always those who overestimate importance and scope of events ongoing around them. There are also those, who underestimate such events or do not realize the extent of their scope. Most of the researchers would like to assume, that their approach to assessing such events is somewhere in-between! We, the authors of this research, share the same belief, while recognizing, that we are not just a passive observers that highlighten certain trends in environment around us, but also participants of debate on Russia's policies and its influence on our countries.

Not a long time has passed since publication of the first edition of this study at the October of last year. However, a need for an update was obvious when research was discussed in book presentation seminars. There were five seminars held altogether to discuss the results of this study – one in each of the "target countries" (Moldova, Ukraine, Georgia, Lithuania, Estonia and Latvia). Discussions in seminars allowed us to assess the conceptual framework, that has been chosen as a basis of this study and apply particular cases of "humanitarian" actions to trends in domestic politics of each country. Presentations and discussions also gained attention from media that helped to promote general ideas of the study and highlightened the most sensitive issues for each country.

In general, discussions gave positive review on research in all countries. However, certain issues were addressed that show the complexity of our work and two of those in particular should be explained to the reader before entering the study. One of the issues was pointing on incoherent nature of Russia and its Foreign policy. It was argued, that Russia's foreign policy is not as comprehensive and intentional as portrayed in our study, because there are also other actors than official policy makers that shape actions of "humanitarian trend" and there are a lot of actions taken by accident rather than rational implementation of policy directions. On the one hand, we can agree on such argument for it calls for further analysis of Russia's domestic policy factors influencing "humanitarian trend" of its foreign policy. On the other hand, however, we would like to note, that analysis of the official level of policy formulation and implementation was chosen exactly for the purpose to avoid fragmentized overview of domestic factors and their role. As it was noted, another study would be required to reveal those actors and aspects of Russia's domestic policy that shape its foreign policy decisions and implementation. Therefore, we have chosen an official policy of Russian Federation as a focal point of this study as [at least] a first step to explore its sources and implications.

The other issue was highlightened by media regarding significance of Russian culture in our study. We were faced with a problem that Russian culture was portrayed as a threat by media and given a decisive role in Russia's attempts to spread its influence. However, we do not refer directly to the issues of national security when revealing Russia's cultural influence. It must be noted, that promotion of culture by

Russia should be regarded as a toll of influence by "soft power" that does undermine national security in any direct way. Even more, promotion of culture, in context of this study, should be regarded as less threatening than other elements of "humanitarian trend".

Second edition of this book, does not provide conceptually new approaches or overall update of the empirical study. However, some important details are clarified and minor technical details precised.

Editor, Gatis Pelnēns

#### **FOREWORD**

"I do not want my house to be walled in on all sides and my windows to be stuffed. I want the cultures of all the lands to be blown about my house as freely as possible. But I refuse to be blown off my feet by any".

Mahatma Gandhi

History offers many examples where a state — the birthplace of a particular culture or even a civilization — assumes as its mission the dissemination of values not only to its own people but also "outside", that is, to other people and states. Such messianism has undoubtedly given many people the opportunity to mutually enrich each other. However, in many cases, evidence shows that the dissemination of cultural values has in fact been a screen for the achievement of a state's foreign policy goals.

The Eastern European region, whose countries are studied by the Centre for East European Policy Studies (CEEPS), is distinguished by a huge variety of cultures in a relatively small geographical space. The political choices of its countries are also different; democracies exist side by side with authoritarian states. In our modern globalized world, the states are less protected from the unwelcome influence of other actors. In the international environment, the active policy of any state has an influence on other players of international policy, especially neighbors. Therefore, in its research, the CEEPS devotes special attention to the influence of Russia's foreign policy towards its neighboring states.

During research work for the book Outside Influence on the Ethnic Integration Process in Latvia (English version: Riga, 2007; 2nd edition, Riga, 2008) CEEPS researchers struck upon the idea to deepen and broaden their research of the humanitarian trend of Russia's foreign policy. CEEPS then embarked on an combined international research project with five research centers from other states: the International Centre for Defence Studies (Estonia), the Centre for Geopolitical Studies (Lithuania), the School for Policy Analysis at the National university of Kyiv-Mohyla Academy (Ukraine), the Foreign Policy Association of Moldova (Moldova), and the International Centre for Geopolitical Studies (Georgia).

As a result of this research, you have in your hands the second book issued by CEEPS. The new edition is a research study on the problem of Russia's humanitarian influence on independent countries of the former U.S.S.R.

Let us take a brief glimpse at the history of this region. During the period of the Soviet Union's disintegration (1989–1991), one of the aims of non-Russian Soviet republics was to minimize the strength of power of the "federal centre", i.e., Kremlin domination, in order to procure equal rights for all Soviet republics. Even the state structures of the biggest Soviet republic, the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Re-

public (R.S.F.S.R.), suffered from the Kremlin dictate. The refusal of the Kremlin to comply with these requirements resulted in many centrifugal tendencies which led to the collapse of the U.S.S.R.

To some extent, along with economic factors and other reasons, this was a response to decades-long Soviet policy of Russification of all non-Russian republics. (In spite of official Soviet ideology of equal rights for all peoples, Russification was allowed during the entire Soviet period under the slogans of "proletarian internationalism" and "brotherly assistance to other peoples (republics)" and in the process of industrialization.) It may seem somewhat paradoxically, but in this way the previous tsarist policy of Russification was continued by the Communists. Under Communist rule, the U.S.S.R. inherited almost all the territory of the former Tsarist Russian Empire. Despite many mutually irreconcilable ideological contradictions, in some issues (such as Russification and regaining the former territories) the position of the Communists and the supporters of the former tsarist Russian Empire among Russian exiles (the White movement) were similar. During the Soviet era, Russia was considered a core of the Soviet Union, and many people (especially immigrants who fled to non-Russian republics) also unofficially treated the other fourteen Soviet republics (i.e., outside R.S.F.S.R.) as Russia. After the disintegration of the U.S.S.R., many immigrants suddenly found themselves "living abroad", and were uncomfortable outside the new borders that now divided them. It seems that, because of this factor, the collapse of the Soviet Union is considered a geopolitical catastrophe among influential political forces in Russia today.

In recent years, to some extent as a response to the disintegration of the Soviet Union, and possibly in order to overcome the aforementioned "geopolitical tragedy", one can notice the return of Russia to the strengthening and concentration of ideological and other internal and external resources. Let us mention here only two of them. First, the merger of the Russian Orthodox Church Outside of Russia and the Russian Orthodox Church on May 2007. Second, the change in an internal ideological paradigm: the proclamation of November 7 as a Day of Reconciliation and Agreement, before the amendments in the Labor Codex (adopted in December 2004), when a new holiday, November 4 (People's unity Day), was introduced in Russia.

Many international political analysts have already noticed Russia's growing tendency to employ a confrontation policy toward the West. Some of them see Russia's return to a Soviet-style domination (expansionistic) policy. In spite of the fact that former Soviet republics are now sovereign countries and full members of the international community, influential political circles and state structures of the Russian Federation are involved in measures to return to Russia's domination in the ex-U.S.S.R. area, by voicing the tasks of the "reintegration of Post-Soviet space". Even more so, the ideological concepts of "Russian World", "Russian Doctrine", and "Eurasian Doctrine" have been elaborated, and the borders of this "world" are planned to expand and to cover the territories of many sovereign countries, far beyond the borders of the Russian Federation, the former U.S.S.R., or even the former Tsarist Russian Empire. When we hear the phrases "Russian London", "Russian New York", "Russian Riga", or

other "Russian" cities outside the Russian Federation, we can also suppose that they are considered to be a part of this "Russian World".

In spite of the fact that, first, the Baltic States were annexed to the Soviet Union as a result of the Soviet occupation of 1940, and thus radically differed from the juridical grounds of the other former Soviet republics that constituted the Soviet Union, and, second, the U.S.S.R. recognized the independence of the Baltic States on September 6, 1991, i.e., three months before the total disintegration of the U.S.S.R. (December 1991), the Kremlin continues to treat the Baltic States as a part of the Post-Soviet space. The Baltic States are considered by the Kremlin to be new states first established in 1991. This position stands in direct contradiction to the historical fact that Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania were proclaimed as sovereign countries in 1918. Therefore, in terms of Russia's strategic aims at the "reintegration of Post-Soviet space", Russia sees no difference between the C.I.S. and the Baltic States. This is yet another issue that has made our comparative study possible. The differences in the internal situation of each country forces Russian authorities to diversify their methods, their means, and their resources for achieving their goals.

Russia today stresses the importance of spreading its influence on the basis of the Russian language and assistance to Russian compatriots abroad. Therefore one can assume that Russia is making use of the consequences of Soviet-era immigration policies. These are the result of processes that, during the Soviet period, were aimed at the growth of the percentage of Russians (and, accordingly, the diminishing of the percentage of inhabitants belonged to the "titular nations") in every non-Russian Soviet republic in order to ensure the following: first, the use of immigrants as a labor force for the needs of growing industrialization; second, the formation of the so-called new "Soviet nationality" ("Soviet people"); and, third, the preservation of the U.S.S.R. as a union of 15 republics, to avoid any of the republics leaving the U.S.S.R. After the collapse of the Soviet Union, these results were upheld in ex-U.S.S.R. states in the form of a large amount of Russian-speaking people and the widespread distribution of the Russian language. In the Baltic countries, both of the aforementioned factors can also be considered consequences of the Soviet occupation period (the Soviet-type colonization policy of the annexed republics).

A relatively new phenomenon is the use of soft power technologies as measures to strengthen the humanitarian influence of Russia on other countries (Russian political technologists, officials and state structures do not even conceal this goal today) and, first of all, on in its neighboring countries. On the one hand, the desire of the political leadership of every country to have friendly neighboring states along its borders is understandable. On the other hand, it is doubtful whether this goal is achievable by attempts to restore previous positions, especially in countries that recently liberated themselves from outside domination. On the one hand, can anybody be against cultural activities and exchanges, tourism, reading books, learning languages, watching TV, listening to radio, etc.? I think, nobody, of course! On the other hand, the character and instruments of this humanitarian dimension and influence are so complicated and various that it is easy to miss the crossing of the "red line".

One side of this line, these activities remains only cultural and educational; but on the other side, the use of these humanitarian activities for political goals and influence on foreign countries commences.

The aforementioned book (Riga, 2007, 2008), which analyzes the "Latvian case", states the following: "Thanks to globalization processes and modern technologies (satellite television, the internet, etc.), the Russian language information environment in Latvia has become largely self-sufficient and in terms its size has long outgrown the corresponding information environment in the Latvian language". Similarly: "Russia's institutions are making no effort to conceal their attempts to promote an opposite integration of the "Russian speaking" section of the Latvian population in the direction of Moscow in the broader context of reintegration of the entire Post-Soviet territory under Russian dominance".<sup>2</sup>

This study is a continuation of the research on the Latvian case. But more importantly, this book is an attempt to analyze the humanitarian trend of Russian foreign policy on the basis of several "case studies", on Estonia, Georgia, Lithuania, Moldova, and Ukraine. This content will then be summarized using comparative and other methods.

My sincere thanks to the authors and to everyone who made this research possible by contributing to the publication of this book. Thanks to our readers for their interest.

Ainārs Lerhis Ph.D., Chairman of the Board, CEEPS

Lerhis A., Kudors A., Indāns I. Outside influence on the ethnic integration process in Latvia. 2nd ed. Riga, 2008, p. 81.

<sup>2</sup> Il

#### INTRODUCTION

"....Georgia, Ukraine, Moldova and Kyrgyzstan are lost; Adzharia has fallen; Transdniestria is under siege. Enemies have engaged in subversive activities in Uzbekistan and Kazakhstan and are approaching the gates of Belarus. Minsk is standing firm, but if it (God forbids) falls, the road to Moscow will be wide open". These lines are not a part of operational report from military high command - different war is meant by approaching Moscow. These lines were written by leading researcher at the Institute of Europe, Russian Academy of Sciences Dmitry Furman. Furman talks about war, that is "...less menacing continuation of the Cold War that was waged by the West and the Soviet Union for almost half a century, and now entails a smaller space and a different alignment of forces". In fact, Furman has caught picture similar to the one proposed by Edward Lucas an that a lot of people in and around Russia believe - Cold War has not ended with the breakdown of the Soviet Union and struggle between Russia and the West over "spheres of influence" has not ended. Just like in the case with modernization of weaponry, also means by which this war is fought have changed. "Humanitarian" approaches and "soft power" techniques have replaced struggle between ideological dogmas and prejudices. Development of global communication systems has given an option of "precision targeting" to the new "advanced weaponry of the war for hearts and minds" making them less costly and highly effective.

Although Russia remains a strong regional power with firm position on international level it is still hard for Moscow to accept loss of the position of "great power". It is even harder to recognize loosing control over its "near abroad". Recent trends in Russia's foreign policy reveal the ambitions to regain its former status, both internationally and regionally. Counterbalancing the West and becoming a "pole of power" for the Post–Soviet space are not just a statements of radical-wing politicians, but foreign policy objectives that are stated in a foreign policy planning and implementation of Russia. Russia recognizes that it has an advantage to become a "pole of power" for the Post–Soviet countries – Russia is a regional power in several regions at once and it still has considerable "hard power" resources.

Influence in its neighborhood is also a precondition to claim a status of "great power" and important part of balancing the West. On the other hand, influence of the EU and U.S. is growing in Post-Soviet space and despite efforts to regain its influence on "near abroad", these countries are moving even further away from Russia. Russia seems to have no triggers to influence such course of action!

Indeed, after the loss of a status of superpower Russia found itself in a different world with different rules of the game and most important – within different position in the game. Russia found itself in a game where "it had a lot of aces that were use-

less by the new rules – rules by which you had to play in teams and where kings and queens were also required to win..... by playing on your own and having only aces instead of combinations of kings and queens all that Russia could do was continue the game with some losses and hope the rules will change once more..".. Russia continued the game adjusting itself to the new rules while suffering sufficient gaming dept. Now Russia has learned the combinations needed for success and is trying to recover its gaming dept.

Baltic States was the first sufficient loss for Russia – first breakaway territories of the former Soviet influence that moved towards the "West" by becoming members of the European Union and NATO. To avoid further looses, Russia defined its relations with the C.I.S. as a priority – despite all the efforts, integration of C.I.S. is not really taking place with some of its members. Emergence of the "orange revolutions", insufficient results of economic sanctions and political losses when using military force assured Russia to use other instruments of foreign policy. These instruments were defined in Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of March 27, 2007 under "humanitarian trend" of foreign policy. "Humanitarian trend" contains traditional elements of Russia's actions in its near abroad (human rights, compatriots, campaigns of aspersion and propaganda, political consolidation of Russian speaking minorities), the technical/practical means to enforce these actions (consular issues, informational superiority), and new approaches of soft power (culture, education, science, public diplomacy).

This study is an attempt to explore "humanitarian trend" of Russia's foreign policy and view its expressions in Baltic States and several members of C.I.S. Russia's dialogue with Ukraine has actualized a link of economic and political interests, where energy resources, the "Orange Revolution" and political tensions have left a lasting gap in a relationship between two countries. Russia's military intervention in Georgia, which Moscow justified as a defense of its citizens in South Ossetia, revealed the need for a study of Russia's policy of support for compatriots living abroad. Support of separatism in Transnistria indicates Russia's desire to play an important role in events in Moldova. The "humanitarian dimension" of Russian foreign policy is particularly discernible in Russia's relationship with the aforementioned members of the C.I.S. For this reason, these states have been chosen as one of the groups to be analyzed in this study. Despite the fact, that international institutions have deemed that policy with respect to ethnic minorities is in compliance with the norms of international rights in Baltic States, Russia continues to complain about violations of the rights of Russian speakers in the Baltics. The recent events concerning the relocation of a Bronze Soldier monument in Estonia indicate Russia's equivocal foreign policy in this region Therefore, Russia's attempts to actualize its foreign policy goals using the "humanitarian dimension" approach can be observed in the Baltic States as well.

"Humanitarian trend" has not been systematically studied as a separate part of Russia's foreign policy. Some recent studies contributed to the subject of Russia's foreign policy are focused on Russia's role in world affairs in general (confronting

Furman, D. Live History. A Silent Cold War. Russia in Global Affairs. June 30, 2006. No. 002. p. 68.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

with the West, Russia and international organizations)<sup>5</sup>, particular aspects of Russia's foreign policy (energy resources and finance as foreign policy tools)<sup>6</sup> or even specific actions or issues (gas crisis, war in Georgia)<sup>7</sup>. Important contributions for study of "humanitarian dimension" has been made by those studying Russia's "soft power" or specific areas related to "humanitarian trend" (compatriots, culture, media)<sup>8</sup>, but only some of such studies actually recognize these areas as part of wider sphere of Russia's foreign policy or refer to the "humanitarian dimension" specifically...

An aim of this research is to reveal the meaning and elements of "humanitarian trend" its expressions, influences and differences and similarities in six states (target countries) – Latvia, Lithuania, Estonia, Georgia, Moldova and Ukraine. Study is carried out by researchers of each country providing different interpretations and emphasis on various expressions of the research subject. These differences are important, because they demonstrate the perceptions of "humanitarian actions" of Russia in each country and reveal most important aspect of "humanitarian trend" in each country. Are there any connections and trends in Russia's attitude and actions toward the six neighbouring states? What instruments of influence Russia uses? How should the neighbouring states' react to these actions? These are few questions the study is trying to answer.

#### Methodology

Research design is build up by two major parts – 1) conceptual analysis of "humanitarian dimension" of Russia's foreign policy and 2) empirical study of its implications. In framework of this study, foreign policy is defined in terms of "actions of a state toward the external environment..." Boundaries of foreign policy are set by one-dimensional model of actions and intentions of one state (Russia) towards other states (target countries), rather than dynamics of actions and responses. <sup>10</sup> This means that target countries are analysed from the perspective of Russia's actions in a sphere of "humanitarian trend" of its foreign policy. The main focus is on presence, specifics and influence of "humanitarian trend" of Russia's foreign policy in target countries.

Conceptual analysis deals with meaning and development of "humanitarian trend" as a part of broader context of Russia's foreign policy. This part also provides conceptualization of "humanitarian trend" where its elements are revealed and its

generalization as policy direction and part of wider theoretical framework of "soft power" is made. Further operationalization of research subject is provided through an empirical study (case studies and comparison) where the elements (areas) of "humanitarian trend" are studied through their meanings, expressions and influences.

Two approaches are used for empirical study – case studies and comparison – which are performed on two-dimensional frame with countries and issues (see table No. 1). These approaches represent two major directions of analysis. First direction (case studies) puts emphasis on countries as a dependent variable and areas of "humanitarian trend" as independent variables. Second direction seeks to discover differences of means, tools and options used to exercise "humanitarian trend" in different countries. In this case, areas of "humanitarian trend" are studied as dependent variables and countries as independent variables through comparison of the results of case studies. This direction follows the assumption that means, tools and options of "humanitarian trend" differ depending on the target country.

Table No. 1. Design of the empirical study.

#### **CASE STUDIES**

	Human rights	Compatriots	Consular issues	Culture/ education	Media
Estonia Georgia					
Latvia Lithuania					
Moldova					
Ukrainea					
	_	_	_	_	_

#### COMPARISON

#### Case Studies

Case studies are used as an approach for this study to discover presence of "humanitarian dimension" in each country, specifics of its expression in each country and its actual or potential influences in each country. Each case study is structured by the areas of "humanitarian trend" as defined in Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review – Human rights issues, Russia's Compatriots policy, Consular issues, Culture and education (science). In addition the role of media is added as a separate sphere of humanitarian dimension, to emphasize its role as channel of information and message by itself.

Methods used for case studies differ according to specifics of particular areas. In most cases methods include qualitative assessments and interpretations on subject as well as quantitative data.

For example: "Russian Foreign Policy. The Return of Great Power Politics" by Jeffrey Mankoff, or "The Foreign Policy of Russia: Changing Systems, Enduring Interests" by Robert H. Donaldson and Joseph L. Nagee.

<sup>6</sup> For example: "Petrostate: Putin, Power, and the New Russia" by Marshall I. Goldman, or "Energy As a Contested Domain: Explaining Russia's Policy toward Foreign Direct Investment in the Energy Sector" by Yana Zabanova.

<sup>7</sup> For example: "Countdown to War in Georgia, Russia's Foreign Policy and Media Coverage of the Conflict in South Os setia and Abkhazia" by Ana K. Niedermaier.

<sup>8</sup> See, N. "Russia's "Soft Power" ambitions". CEPS policy brief No. 115, October, 2006., Muižnieks, N. "Manufacturing Enemy Images? Russian Media Portrayal of Latvia". Riga: Academic Press of University of Latvia, 2008., Hill, F. "Russia's Newly Found "Soft Power". The Globalist, August, 2004, Indāns, I., Kudors, A., Lerhis, A. "Outside influence on the ethnic integration process in Latvia". Centre for East European Political Studies. Riga: Mantojums, 2007.

<sup>9</sup> Holsti, K. J. International Politics. A Framework for Analysis. 6th ed. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall International 1992 p. 21

Adeed Dawisha suggested that approach that includes both analysis of actions of a state and interactions between the state and external environment,...would provide the fullest and most meaningful analysis..".. See Dawisha I. A. Foreign Policy Models and the Problem of Dynamism. British Journal of International Studies, Vol. 2, No. 2 (Jul., 1976), p. 9.

Issue of human rights is studied by viewing Russia's attempts to stress human rights violations in target countries. Pointing on human rights violations affect Russia's internal society, societies in target countries, but more explicitly in an international organizations to draw their attention away from problems caused by Russia and to discredit these countries in eyes of international society. Researchers will also look at the involvement of Russian foreign-policy institutions and NGOs in defending for human rights in target countries.

<u>Russia's Compatriots policy</u> is closely related with human rights issues for Russian policy makers. A study is conducted by viewing Russia's policy for protecting ethnic Russians and ethnic minorities in the neighboring states (events, projects, campaigns, etc.).

<u>Consular issues</u> are technical means for support of Russias Compatriots policy, but it is also a message by itself. Recent events in South Ossetia, which concerned the distribution of Russian passports, and Russia's subsequent justification of its aggression as a defense of its citizens in Georgia, have turned our attention to Russian policy in consular matters. It is necessary to study the distribution of Russias passport in the Crimea (Ukraine) and the possible consequences of this process. In addition, we need to analyze the possible changes in Russian lawmaking that relate to the distribution of "compatriot cards". These changes prescribe alleviations for cardholders in the process of obtaining Russian visas and citizenship.

<u>Culture and education</u> are the main elements that show the growing role of a "soft power" for Russia's foreign policy. For the purpose of this study Russia's efforts to spread its cultural influence trough various cultural artifacts (Orthodox Church, popular culture, cultural centers, language, history) and education programs are viewed as a sources of "soft power".

Media is emphasized not only as a channel of information flow, but also as meaning and message by itself. Such notion seems obvious if we look on practical emphasis Russia is putting on a role of media when promoting and exercising "humanitarian dimension". That is why media are considered as separate area of humanitarian dimension despite it overlapping with other elements. Media not only intensifies other areas but also shapes information spaces and influences identity formation by itself. In examining Russia's information policy, the study will analyze which forms of Russian mass media are available in the six neighboring states, as well as the content of media and its impact on audiences.

An empirical study was carried out by representatives of each country providing different interpretations and emphasis on various expressions of the research subject. Structure and general thesis of the research was provided at the beginning of a work. Evidentially case studies of different countries also differ by structure and some aspects of the studied areas are excluded from particular case studies of countries. Researchers from each country were free to interpret the contents of case studies – by emphasizing most important issues within each area and not elaborating on other issues if they are not regarded as significant for their country. These differences were permitted to provide secondary meaning for the results of case studies that is also further used for the comparison. This secondary meaning is based on the assumption that the more inten-

sive actions in particular area are traced [in case of particular country], the more important such area and actions should be for Russia [to perform in particular country].

#### Comparison

Structure by areas of "humanitarian trend" is important for the second direction of research – understanding differences of means, tools and options used to exercise "humanitarian dimension" in different countries. In this case, areas of "humanitarian dimension" are studied as dependent variables and countries are independent variables. That is – means, tools and options of "humanitarian dimension" differ depending on target country. Comparison is based on the results of case studies, but follows different logics of that used for case studies – it provides study of differences between countries by separate areas. Comparison also allows revealing arguments why Russia's actions differ in target countries – what causes Russia's different approach on each country.

#### Materials Used for Research

Both primary and secondary information sources are used for the case studies – official documents (foreign-policy documents, programs, strategies, speeches by officials and politicians, announcements, un statements, OSCE, etc.), statistics (media assessments, statistical information on language usage, migration etc.) and academic studies and descriptive sources of information (studies on "compatriots", human rights, mass media, etc.; newspaper articles, official web sites of the NGO's, and news agencies, etc. ). In some cases – interviews with officials and experts are conducted in order to supplement, specify, and expand information.

#### Conclusions of the Research

Conclusions are developed by looking at the outcomes of activities of Russia's Foreign policy's "humanitarian dimension" and outlining general trends and influences of these activities. Conclusions are framed in accordance with overall structure of the research: general conclusions on "humanitarian dimension" of Russia's foreign policy are composed by results of conceptual analysis and results provided by empirical study; conclusions on the areas of "humanitarian dimension" are distinguished from results of the case studies; comparison serves as a basis for conclusions and recommendations for countries to respond the "humanitarian" actions of Russia.

#### 1. THE "HUMANITARIAN DIMENSION" OF RUSSIAN FOREIGN POLICY: MEANING AND BACKGROUND

To describe the nature of the foreign policy actions of a particular state, one must take into account the interests of that state, the strategy (manner) by which it pursues those interests, the resources available to it, and the external context in which the actions of that state are performed.

Interests are formulated as the goals of foreign and security policy and reveal the primary imperatives for the possible action of a state. There are various means that describe the resources and strategy for action in foreign policy: force, positive or negative economic sanctions, bilateral or multilateral diplomacy, informational superiority, persuasion, etc. All of these means represent a combination of resources and strategic choices; the more diverse they are, the more effective the pursuit of foreign policy goals. An external context (environment) is the role of a state, its relations to the biggest powers, and interplay with other actors in an international system. Context shifts the choices of actions of a state when certain "moves" are made.

Russia is an object of study in this research; its foreign policy objectives and means are directions through which its foreign policy is studied. The main objectives of Russia's current foreign and security policy have been defined in the "National Security Strategy of the Russian Federation until 2020", which was approved by a presidential decree on May 12, 2009. This document states that it is in Russia's long-term interests to transform the Russian Federation into a global superpower and a key actor in an emerging multi-polar system of international relations. Russia's objectives in its "near abroad" view the entire post-Soviet area as a zone of exclusive Russian interests, thus marking the second direction of Russia's foreign policy objectives. It must be noted, that the post-Soviet area was regarded as an object of such interests already beginning in the 1990s. 12

In order to achieve the objectives in both of these directions, "hard power" and other "traditional" means are employed: coercion (military intervention in Georgia, strategic military moves around the world); economic sanctions (the natural gas crisis in Ukraine, investment policy); diplomatic activities (multilateral diplomacy in international and regional organizations, coalition building against "major military threats"); aspersion and propaganda campaigns (accusations of human rights violations in the Baltic States, defending the interests of compatriots in the C.I.S. and Baltic States); shifting political environments in other sovereign countries (support

to pro-Kremlin political parties in the C.I.S. and Baltic States). At the same time, Russia is also developing its instruments of foreign policy. With waves of "orange revolutions" sweeping its "spheres of influence" in the C.I.S., the insufficient results of economic sanctions (both positive and negative) and mostly (so far) failed efforts of multilateral diplomacy, Russia realized that tactics of coercion, economic sanctions, and aggressive diplomacy — which were fairly effective some time ago — are not sufficient to achieve its goals now. Russia knows that in today's world, the role of international activity on the part of parliamentary diplomacy and civil society institutes is increasing. This is confirmed by the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of March 27, 2007, which distinguishes a separate foreign policy dimension called the "humanitarian trend" of Russian foreign policy. This trend provides for the Russian Federation's committed activities in the following areas: 1) the defense of human rights; 2) the protection of the interests of compatriots living abroad; 3) consular matters; and 4) partnerships in the cultural and scientific sectors. As we can see, the humanitarian trend contains some of the traditional elements of Russia's actions in its near abroad (human rights, compatriots, campaigns of aspersion and propaganda, consolidation of Russian speaking minorities), the technical/practical means to enforce these actions (consular issues, informational superiority), and new approaches of soft power (culture, education, science, public diplomacy).

The official outline of the humanitarian dimension as a separate part of Russian foreign policy (the humanitarian trend) can be found in two documents relevant for foreign policy planning: Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of March 27, 2007, 13 and the Foreign Policy Concept of the Russian Federation of July, 2008. 14 Simply defined, the humanitarian trend is the sum of the different political and administrative resources, instruments, and approaches in Russian foreign policy, designed to influence particular target countries, groups within target countries and/or international society for the purpose of "legitimizing" or gaining political support for Russian foreign policy objectives. The humanitarian trend is regarded as a separate direction of foreign policy and, because of its similarity with the concept of soft power formulated by Joseph Nye, it can also be explained as an interpretation and practical declaration of such "soft power' in a Russian way!"

The humanitarian trend was most completely described in the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of March 27, 2007. According to the Foreign Policy Review, the concept of the humanitarian dimension states that Russia sees its goals in "protecting the rights and legitimate interests of the Russian citizens and compatriots living abroad; ...expanding and strengthening the space of the Russian language and culture; ...consolidating the organizations of compatriots; ...contributing to learning and spreading the Russian language; ...firmly countering manifestations of neo-fascism, ...attempts to rewrite the history...and revise the outcome of World War Two; ...building up interaction with international and non-governmental human rights

<sup>11</sup> Стратегия национальной безопасности Российской Федерации до 2020 года. Available at http://www.scrf.gov.ru/documents/99.html. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>12</sup> In 1992 the Russian Foreign Ministry's official magazine, Diplomaticheskii Vestnik, published an article by Russian political expert Sergey Karaganov (later his ideas became known as the "Karaganov doctrine"), suggesting that the entire post-Soviet area holds special interest for Russia and that Russian ethnic minorities should be used as a tool to implement Russia's long-term interests in the region. David J. Smith, Artis Pabriks, Aldis Purs, Thomas Lane, The Baltic States: Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania (Postcommunist States and Nations). Routledge, 2002, p. 161.

<sup>13</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. [Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review, 2007]. Available at http://www.mid.ru. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.

<sup>14</sup> The Foreign Policy Concept of the Russian Federation. Available at http://www.kremlin.ru/eng/text/docs/2008/07/204750. shtml. Last accessed on July 4, 2009.

organizations to strengthen universal norms in the area of human rights without double standards".<sup>15</sup> To understand the major features of the humanitarian trend, a more detailed look at its components is necessary.

# 1.1. Opening the Box: Elements of the "Humanitarian Trend" Protection of the Interests of Compatriots Living Abroad

Protection of the interests of compatriots living abroad is regarded as a "natural priority of Russia's foreign policy". <sup>16</sup> According to the Federal Law on National Policy of Russian Federation Towards Compatriots Abroad the term "compatriot" embraces four categories of people: 1) citizens of the Russian Federation who are permanently living abroad; 2) persons who were citizens of the U.S.S.R. and now live in the former republics of the U.S.S.R., those that have obtained citizenship in the residence county and those without any citizenship; 3) emigrants from Russia and its historical forms of state who were its citizens and are citizens of another country, have obtained the allowances of permanent residence, or are without any citizenship; 4) posterity of persons mentioned above, except representatives of foreign countries, i.e. the titular nation. <sup>18</sup>

The importance of compatriots for Russia lies in the legacy of the Soviet Union as it is outlined in the Foreign Policy Review: "...as a result of collapse of U.S.S.R., tens of millions of our people found themselves outside the country [Russia]". Russia declares its interest as the "historical homeland" ("istoricheskaya rodina") for the protection of the rights of compatriots and the preservation of their ethno-cultural roots. This reference to permanent cooperation with the compatriots who form the "Russian World" (Russkiy Mir) as a unique element of human civilization..." and designation of the role of compatriots as an "intellectual, economic and culturally–spiritual partner of Russia in a world politics that helps to maintain "objective image" [quotation marks by author] reveals a different picture of Russia's interest in its compatriots. Compatriot diasporas are regarded as a potential supporting force for Russia's foreign policy and as a tool for raising the status of the Russian language and culture.

Thus we can draw two main conclusions arising from the Foreign Policy Review's discussion of these matters:

First, Russia wants to use compatriots living abroad as a geopolitical entity that defends Russia's interests, regardless of the compatriots' home countries or other identities. In this case Russia's strategy lies in an even deeper rooted

tradition of Russian foreign policy, one that is percepted as the notion of (post)imperial control.

Second, Russia's overall goals for this action refer directly to Russia's image in the world, thus making a clear analogy with the aims of using "soft power". Even more than the strategic goal, the instruments for support of compatriots are very close to the notion of "soft power": "Maintaining the space of the Russian language in foreign countries – also through cultural cooperation, education, and science".

One of the distinct features of the Russian diaspora is that it has been formed on a political basis, rather than an economic basis. Russians have been spread across the territory of the former Russian Empire or the Soviet Union mostly because they were encouraged or forced to do so by the state and its authoritarian rulers. Many Russians fled their homeland because of political or religious repressions and formed diasporas in the Baltic States, Western Europe, or America. The Russian diaspora is bound by the sense of displacement; its members feel separated from their historic homeland. Usually such people hope to return to their roots at some point in life, but the biggest problem for the Russian diaspora is that their "homeland" — the Soviet Union or Tsarist Russian Empire — does not exist anymore. Moreover, their desire to return to modern Russia is very weak, which is evident from the results of the National Program to Support Voluntary Resettlement to the Russian Federation for Compatriots Residing Abroad.<sup>19</sup> Therefore, the relationship of modern Russia with Russians living abroad is not a simple one. Still, the Kremlin tries to keep this relationship viable and useful for its foreign policy needs, and for this reason it continues to develop the concept of Russian compatriots abroad.

The Kremlin has structured the compatriots concept on several principles. First, it attempts to maintain a working relationship with Russian speakers abroad by encouraging them to form a loyalty to modern-day Russia, including its interpretation of history and its political system, while at the same time remaining in the country of residence. In the future, this "soft" loyalty may evolve into a formal relationship through the use of the so-called "compatriot cards", 20 or even Russian citizenship. The latter possibility is best reflected in the final resolution adopted by the 2008 World Conference of Compatriots Living Abroad, where the compatriots specifically "call on the leadership of the Russian Federation to consider a possibility of granting Russian citizenship by simplified procedure". Second, this policy is based on creating and consolidating compatriots' organizations into an effective social networking system that can be used to attain specific foreign policy goals. Therefore, the Russian compatriots' policy in the post-Soviet sphere is not just a humanitarian tool, but rather a tool of geopolitical influence.

Russia's requirement that post-Soviet countries grant status to minorities de-

<sup>15</sup> The Foreign Policy Concept of the Russian Federation. Available at http://www.kremlin.ru/eng/text/docs/2008/07/204750. shtml. Last accessed on July 4, 2009.

<sup>16</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. [Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review, 2007]. Available at http://www.mid.ru. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.

<sup>17</sup> See more about problems of "Compatriots", "Russian diaspora" and "Russian-speakers" definitions in Марлен Ларюэль «Русская диаспора» и «российские соотечественники» [Marlen Larouel. Russian Diaspora and Russian Compatriots] Available at http://www.polit.ru/research/2006/09/08/diaspora.html. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.

Федеральный закон О государственной политике Российской Федерации в отношении соотечественников за рубежом. Available at http://wbase.duma.gov.ru/ntc/vdoc.asp?kl=6423. Last accessed on July 4, 2009.

<sup>19</sup> Андрей Козенко, Россия недобрала соотечественников: программа их переселения близка к провалу. Коммерсантъ, 63 (4118) April 9, 2009. Available at http://www.kommersant.ru/doc.aspx?DocsID=1152388. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>20</sup> Концепция Федерального закона "О карте русского для соотечественников, проживающих за пределами Российской Федерации". Areilable at http://www.fnimb.org/theam/concept.doc. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

pends on the proportion of Russian-speakers in the home country; the bigger the diaspora, the higher the requirements. Both Russia's governmental institutions and NGOs participate in the intensification of compatriot issues and the consolidation of compatriot organizations in order to achieve strategic goals. Approval and budgetary allocations are granted by the top administration of the Russian Federation.

- Compatriot matters are considered to be on a high political and institutional level (President, Government, Parliament, etc.).
- Russia earmarks great amount of resources to programs of compatriot support. <sup>23</sup>
- A wide range of specialists is involved in the activization of compatriots:
   officials, politicians, political scientists, sociologists, members of cultural
   and scientific circles, and the management of business structures controlled by the state.

#### **Human Rights**

Russia's overall notion of protecting the rights of Russian compatriots and protecting human rights are closely related. Unlike in the case of compatriots, human rights policy is less strictly directed towards particular audiences (the domestic society of Russian Federation and compatriots living abroad). Protection of human rights is embraced within Russia's foreign policy, because of its growing role in international relations. Assurance of this role comes from Russia's own experience: criticism of violations of human rights in Russia has led to certain complications for Russia's image and foreign policy aspirations. As a response to increasing criticism, Russia has chosen an offensive approach to human rights issues as the best form of defense. Russia realizes that criticism towards western countries with long traditions of democratic consolidation and strongly established standards of human rights would be potentially counter-productive. Thus, Russia constructs and maintains "artificial pseudo-problems" concerning other states (in particular, the C.I.S. countries and the Baltic States), as it brings reproach upon these countries and their partners and redirects the attention of international organizations away from problems in Russia. Such "pseudo-problems" are constructed on a mixture of the traditional meaning of human rights and Russia's interests by historical legacy (compatriots), and recall historical perceptions on violating human rights ("fascism") when it suits Russia's foreign policy aspirations towards certain states. This is clearly outlined in the Foreign Policy Review: "The function of monitoring human rights has become stronger in the world. Russia must maintain an offensive position in such substantial directions as protecting the rights of compatriots and combating the occurrence of neofascism in several European states (including the attempts to heroize former SS-members)".

The Foreign Policy Review refers to human rights as an issue of growing interest in international relations. At the same time, the importance of regional solutions and standards for the protection of individuals is emphasized. Russia calls for regional

standards that are suitable in the context of particular societies and not imposed from outside, but still refers to the universal nature of such rights. In practice, the human rights issue is raised by Russia only in relation to the rights of Russian-speaking minorities in the target countries or Russian citizens living in these countries. The protection of the human rights of the Russian diaspora or of compatriots living abroad is presented as a top priority in almost all official Russian foreign policy documents. The officials responsible for compatriots policy at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs draw a difference between the Russian diaspora in the far abroad and the near abroad; they stress that there is an urgent need to protect the rights of Russianlanguage speakers in the latter region.<sup>21</sup> The Kremlin constantly questions the ability of the states formed after the collapse of the Soviet Union to protect the rights of Russian ethnic minorities in their respective societies. In this way, the legitimacy of post-Soviet national governments is put into question. By using the label "human rights", Russia attempts to internationalize the issue. The Foreign Policy Review specifically states that "it is essential to step up an offensive in such important spheres as protecting the rights of compatriots and fighting the rebirth of neo-Nazism in some European countries..., as well as purposefully increasing international human rights activities with the help of Russian NGOs and parliamentary diplomacy...and holding position to extinct double-standards on human rights issue". Following this line of logic, the Institute for Democracy and Cooperation (IDC) was established in 2008.<sup>23</sup> Its central office is in Moscow, but it has braches operating in Paris and New York.<sup>24</sup> Two popular conservative Russian "polittechnologists", Natalia Narochnitskaya and Andranik Migranyan, became the heads of the IDC in France and the United States, respectively. It must be noted that, in 2005, Natalia Narochnitskaya chaired the Duma's Commission for the Study and Control of Human Rights and Basic Freedoms Practices Abroad, which analyzes the option of using the human rights issue in Russian foreign policy.

#### **Consular Matters**

Consular matters are a technical means for supporting Russians traveling and living abroad. According to the Foreign Policy Review, consular work is an element that develops the direction of foreign policy and that puts individuals first. With the number of Russian citizens traveling abroad growing, it is important to develop the network of Russia's consular services abroad. <sup>25</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Интервью директора Департамента по работе с соотечественниками МИД России А.В. Чепурина. "Внешнеэкономические связи"/1, March 2006.

<sup>22</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>23</sup> Андрей Козенко, Западную демократию оценят по-русски: Российская НКО займется правами человека в США и Европе. "Коммерсантъ", 12 (3829), January 29, 2008.

For more, see the IDC web sites at http://argument.ru and http://www.idc-europe.org.

<sup>25</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/ 3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

Consular activities are important because effective consular activities usually energize migration flows (tourism, cultural or educational exchanges, and migration of workers) between countries. Therefore it constitutes an important part of public diplomacy work.<sup>26</sup> However, the Foreign Policy Review focuses only on the protection of Russian citizens traveling or living abroad, not on consular activities to enhance migration flows between Russia and the neighboring countries — to help solve problems encountered by Russians in other countries. This official wording makes Russia's neighbors very suspicious of such consular activities, due to the experience in the 2008 war with Georgia, when the Kremlin declared that it was using military force to defend Russian citizens in South Ossetia.

#### Partnerships in the Sectors of Culture, Science, and Education

Partnerships in culture, science, and education are the aspect of the humanitarian trend that most directly relates to the conception of "soft power". According to the Foreign Policy Review, globalization encourages the growing importance of international cooperation in the field of culture and "Russia, as a great power, will give a great input in the development of international culture [author's underline] and cooperation in the fields of education and science". Culture is regarded as "an instrument to ensure Russia's economic and foreign policy interests and positive image in the world", 28 just like in the case of "soft power". The Foreign Policy Review also refers directly to the concept: "The experience of major powers in the world is evidence of positive outcomes from using "soft power." The only difference from the original meaning of "soft power" is that Russia tends to control and direct its "soft power", 30 with the great involvement of government structures. This is not a conflicting feature, but rather an attempt on Russia's part to make its soft power highly manageable through diplomatic services, orders from the Kremlin, and the cooperation of Russia's local governments with the local governments of other countries. As defined in the Foreign Policy Review, it is a "humanitarian diplomacy" with an aim to "develop [Russia's] informational – cultural presence in the world". To support Russia's cultural attraction (with artifacts of "high culture" and popular culture, education, language, etc.), the development of centers for culture and science is mentioned as an important instrument. 31

The Foreign Policy Review also refers to the question of the interpretation of history as a part of defending the interests of compatriots. This historical issue has brought a high degree of tension between Russia and its neighbors because of the

legacy of the Second World War,<sup>32</sup> and has become an matter of political debate. As noted in the Foreign Policy Review, Russia will work on the "explanation" of history, because polarization of this issue damages Russia's image. In May of 2009, a commission to counter attempts to falsify history was formed, under Medvedev, to "explain" history and to "prevent attempts to rewrite history [that] are becoming more and more harsh, depraved and aggressive".<sup>33</sup>

#### 1.2. Making Ideas Work: the Provision of Resources for Foreign Policy

As was noted before, Russia is diversifying its foreign policy, along with the resources necessary to make this foreign policy work. In addition to its diplomatic services, Russia also names its state structures, parliament, political parties, business and social science communities, and the international activities of NGOs as resources to implement its foreign policy. Informational support is emphasized as an important tool for implementing foreign policy, and is described in a separate part of the Foreign Policy Review.

#### Informational Support for Russian Foreign Policy: the Role of the Media

Media and information is playing a large role in the performance of foreign policy of Russia; it is even larger when we speak of the humanitarian trend in Russian foreign policy. Russia recognizes that information and media can shape peoples attitudes, so Russia must "...provide objective and precise information about its positions in international relations to the foreign partners..." In practice, that means creating and maintaining an "effective campaign of information in everywhere the interests of Russia are challenged". Anti-Russian attitudes and propaganda campaigns on the part of the United States are named as an example of such challenges, and political support for Russia in several European countries is presented as an error of such campaigns. This was also mentioned in the Russian National Security Concept of 2000: "There is an increased threat to the national security of the Russian Federation in the information sphere. A serious danger arises from the desire of a number of countries to dominate the global information domain space and to expel Russia from the external and internal information market". Thus Russia wants to view its risks for security as a rationale for its campaigns, while not recognizing possible risks arising against other countries.

<sup>26</sup> For more on migration as a part of public diplomacy, see Howard H. Frederick, Global Communication and International relations, The American university, 1993, p. 129.

<sup>27</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid

<sup>29</sup> Ibio

Joseph Nye argued that soft power is hard to manage, because perceptions are produced not exclusively through the actions of a state, but also through economic or societal entities.

<sup>31</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

The Baltic States insist on recognition of the fact of Soviet occupation, while Russia denies an occupation and refers to the definitions of incorporation or annexation. Ukraine attempts to make the Golodomor famine recognized internationally as an act of genocide by the Soviet Union; Russia also denies these accusation of the Soviet Union.

<sup>3 &</sup>quot;Russia sets up commission to prevent falsification of history". RIA Novosti. May 19, 2009. Available at http://en.rian.ru/russia/20090519/155041940.html. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>34</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>35</sup> lb:

<sup>36 2000</sup> Russian National Security Concept. Available at http://www.russiaeurope.mid.ru/Russia'strat2000.html. Last accessed on August 17, 2009.

According to a few previous studies, a large number of Russian-speaking minorities in the C.I.S. and Baltic countries watch Russian TV channels available on commercial cable networks, which are practically (to a larger or lesser extent) controlled by the Kremlin. Most of these people gain information about processes in politics and society exclusively from these channels, and also trust information exclusively from these channels.

Russia works in two ways to improve its capabilities in the sphere of information. The first way is the development of information networks: building information channels worldwide. The second way is an improvement in the style of information. As noted in the Foreign Policy Review: the "offensive character [of information] does not mean returning to the confrontation and ideological struggle. It is enough to justify ourselves for whatever reason..."<sup>37</sup>

It must be noted that Russia uses harsher definitions than soft power when talking about the sphere of information. In the Russian National Security Concept of 2000, the term "information warfare" was used to describe the threats Russia was facing, and the "improvement and protection of the domestic information infrastructure and integration of Russia into the world information domain" was named as a possible reaction to this threat.

#### 1.3. Inputs and Outputs: the "Humanitarian Trend" and its Targets

Protection of the interests of Russia's compatriots is a starting point when explaining the logics of the humanitarian trend, because other areas are subordinated to the protection of the interests of compatriots. The idea of consolidating Russian-speakers arose directly from the notion of compatriots in the near abroad. It gave rise to a wider geopolitical conception of the "Russian World" which can be used in Russia's foreign policy interests. A consolidation of the global Russian community, which could be used as a tool for increasing Russia's power and international prestige, was described as one of the priorities of Russian foreign policy in the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review.<sup>39</sup>

At the same time, the humanitarian trend has gone further than its origins, and its set of targets has expanded. According to the objectives of Russian foreign policy, the humanitarian dimension works in three directions: the target countries of "problematic issues" (near abroad) nomats Russian speaking population [primarily] of these countries and elsewhere in the world (compatriots), and international society (soft power). The near abroad is a key direction for tracing the beginnings of the hu-

manitarian dimension as a whole. The countries of the near abroad (Baltic States and C.I.S.) have been defined as the "Russian natural "sphere of influence interest," <sup>40</sup> not only because of the former rule of Moscow over these countries, but also because of the specific interest of Russia in these countries, such as compatriots living in these countries and their human rights being "oppressed" by these countries. The story of the near abroad does not end with these issues anymore; now Moscow presents these countries as "problem" countries that undermine Russian — EU and Russian — NATO relations or wider the notion of a "multi-polar balance". By doing so, Russia tends to create tensions within the EU and NATO in order to hamper the formulation of joint positions by the organizations or to demonstrate examples of the "hegemonic influence" of the U.S.

Particular elements of the humanitarian dimension already were a part of Russian foreign policy before they were embraced in the notion of the humanitarian trend as a separate direction/part of Russian foreign policy. At the same time, the humanitarian dimension displays a significant shift in Russia's previously declared foreign policy directions. It shows that Russia learns fast from its former mistakes and is ready to use more advanced patterns of influence than primitive actions of coercion and economic sanctions. To understand how this change has evolved, an historical analysis of the development of the humanitarian dimension is necessary.

<sup>37</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>38 2000</sup> Russian National Security Concept. Available at http://www.russiaeurope.mid.ru/Russia'strat2000.html. Last accessed on August 17, 2009

<sup>39 &</sup>quot;It is a strategic objective of Russia to empower compatriots to fulfill the role of Russia's respected intellectual, economic and cultural-spiritual partners in global politics by strengthening their ethnic-cultural identity. [...] The engagement of compatriots in the Near Abroad and in more distant foreign countries offers great potential for shaping Russia's image in objective terms". Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

Oleksandr Pavliuk, Russia's integration with the "West" and the States "in Between" in Molyl, A. J., Ruble, B. A., Shevstova, L. (eds.) Russia's Engagement with the west. Transformation and Integration in the Twenty-First century. Armonk: M. E. Shape, 2005. p. 191.

# 2. THE "HUMANITARIAN DIMENSION" AND RUSSIAN FOREIGN POLICY

Russia has passed major changes following the collapse of the Soviet Union. The struggle for political and economic power, a major economic crises, unfinished reforms, and a transition to democracy have pushed Russian society and elites to make constant transformations on internal as well as on external policy. It is possible to trace the changes in Russian foreign policy in accordance with its internal transformations — in society, economics, and, most importantly, in its politics. At the same time, some analysts argue that "broader systemic imperatives account for broad patterns of Russian foreign and security policy, rather than domestic policies..."41 These imperatives state that "at times of relative weakness Russia has acted primarily as a "defensive positionalist"; at times of growing strength it has sought to maximize its power". 42 This notion is obvious when looking at Russia's national interests and the dynamics of changes in these interests in the foreign and security environment. Whatever the imperatives for change are, Russian foreign policy has transformed in its dealings with the external world and in the scope of instruments used to achieve its goals. An aim of this chapter is not to provide an in-depth analysis of the development of Russian foreign policy, but rather to outline some major trends that played a role in the development of the humanitarian dimension.

#### **Newcomer: Emerging Country, Emerging Policy**

The root of Russia's use of different "humanitarian" actions can be found in the Soviet tradition of propaganda warfare and various manipulations with political forces in different countries. One of the most obvious of evidences of the humanitarian dimension is the activities surrounding a human rights issue during the Cold War. The Soviet strategy was to internationalize an issue through a network of controlled human rights movements. Organizations under the umbrella of the All-Union Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries (VOKS), until 1957, and, later on, the Union of Soviet Societies for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries (SSOD) constantly voiced concerns about the rights of workers in the West or the rights of African Americans in the United States. In addition, the Soviets included those issues on the agenda of global and regional international organizations, especially the United Nations. Edward Lucas has called this kind of Soviet policy "whataboutism" Soviet propagandists had mastered the tactic of replying to any Western criticism by asking "what about" apartheid in South Africa, or jailed trade-unionists, or the Contras in Nicaragua, etc.

After the collapse of Soviet Union, a new country emerged from the legacy of the Soviet Union. In the period of emergence (early 1990s), Russian elites were preoccupied with establishing Russia's positions as an actor in international relations; humanitarian issues were not identified as a foreign policy tool by policy makers. At the same time, the issue of the protection of human rights and compatriots were used with growing intensity. Despite attempts to "internationalize" these issues, <sup>44</sup> it was regarded more as a tool for settling bilateral relations rather than a part or a separate direction of foreign policy.

The period of post-Cold War euphoria (1992–1993) introduced an extreme change of perceptions about the West and introduced Russia's aspirations to develop as one of the democracies of Europe. By this time, Russian foreign policy was reactive rather than active: it intended to adjust to the new global environment while keeping in mind the notion of Russia's once powerful role. Russia was not ready to adjust and give away its lost power. As described by Janusz Bugajski: "democratization on the inside and western economic assistance was more important that regaining lost influence in the beginning of 1990s". This lead to sense of humiliation and injustice in Russia about the attitude towards Russia as a third world country, despite its efforts for transition and stabilization, 46 further determined the direction of Russian foreign policy. Despite its actual weakness, Russia felt equal to other "major European powers", and thus counted on integration in major international institutions according to the rationale of security and stability. When Russia recognized that it is not regarded as an equal partner, Russian leaders felt disappointed and humiliated. In mid-1992 and early 1993, expansionist positions became stronger and foreign policy assumed more emphasis on confrontation.<sup>47</sup> As an answer to the disappointment and criticism towards Yeltsin's office about the ""over-Westernization" of Russia's foreign policy..., 48 Russia's claims on its "vital interest" in former" Soviet territories became more open and demanding. Although the Russian population in other post-Soviet states was defined as an integral part of the Russian nation, <sup>49</sup> protection of their rights was not included as a direction in official foreign policy documents.

Democratization was stimulated through the influence of the West by way of financial aid and encouragement for democratic consolidation — the process of democratization that could not be done without embedding democratic values in Russian society and structural reforms in its countries' institutional, economic, political, and social spheres. Failed reforms and insufficient securing of human rights and freedoms led to criticism from the West. Although there is no evidence, it is possible to assume that Russia learned from this criticism. First, Russia recognized the role and importance of human rights in international relations. Russia gained confidence that human rights can be used effectively to attract the attention of international society, and thus used as an effective instrument for addressing other foreign policy

Hyde-Price, A. European Security in the Twenty-first Century. London: Routledge, 2007, p. 138.

<sup>42</sup> Ibid

<sup>43</sup> Europe.view, Whataboutism. The Economist, January 31st 2008.

<sup>44</sup> See Muiznieks, N. Russia's foreign policy towards "compatriots" in Latvia in Muižnieks, N. (ed.) Latvian – Russian Relations: Domestic and International Dimensions. ASPRI, 2006. pp. 121–125.

Bugajski, J. Cold Peace. Westport: Praeger, 2004. p. 7.

<sup>46</sup> Arbatov, G. A., Hartelius, D. Russia and the world: A new deal. New York: EastWest institute, 1999. p. 5.

<sup>47</sup> Bugajski, J. Cold Peace. Westport: Praeger, 2004. p. 7.

Brzezinski, Z., Sullivan, P. (eds.) Russia and the Commonwealth of Independent States: documents, data, and analysis. N.Y.: M.E. Sharpe 1997. p. 79.

<sup>49</sup> Bugajski, J. Cold Peace. Westport: Praeger, 2004. p. 8.

issues. Second, Russia assumed that it is possible to interpret human rights standards and the notion of democratic values according to certain boundaries.

As Janusz Bugajski notes, "Eastern Europe was neglected during the early years of Yeltsin administration, because Russia was too preoccupied with its internal transformation and the establishment of profitable relations with the West. Also, there was confusion regarding whether relations with former Soviet republics should be regarded as foreign or domestic policy". In this context, it is no wonder that the growing interest in issues of a humanitarian character was not yet regarded as a priority; except for political dialogue on a bilateral level, there was no coordinated action on these issues in Russian foreign policy.

#### Going (Back) Forward: Reassertion of Russian Foreign Policy

A reassertion of foreign policy emerged as an aftermath to unfulfilled aspirations of a "liberal" course. External factors also contributed to the dominance of the conception of Russia as a "great power", with interests that should be properly respected: the war in the former Yugoslavia created public pressure for Slavic unity; NATO declared its aim to expand, which was regarded as a direct military threat to Russia's interests; and criticism of Russia for the war in Chechnya was growing.

This period of pragmatism introduced the foreign policy course wherein the core of its doctrine was based on defending national interests in a "multi-polar" system. National interests became the primary determinants of foreign policy and were defined in terms of national security. This was stated clearly by Russian Prime Minister Yevgeny Primakov, in 1996, when he claimed that "[Russia] does not have permanent friends, but permanent interests". By emphasizing the role of these interests, Russia also wanted to be perceived as a pragmatic and predictable actor in foreign affairs. Some analyst argue that a reliance on national interests as a determinant of foreign policy didn't change the perception of Russia "as one of the most unreliable states". Distrust and an increasing perception of the role of force as Russia's instrument in international relations and interests.

Multi-polarity was the banner that symbolized the new course in Russian foreign policy, behind the conviction of the "great power" that actually drove it. Russia's ambition was to become a separate pole in the multi-polar world and the

center of gravity for its near abroad. Therefore, foreign policy was driven by two major goals: counterbalancing the West and consolidating the C.I.S. space, which was regarded as a "Russian natural "sphere of influence/ interest.""<sup>55</sup> The period of reassertion came with a more active pursuit of national interests in the C.I.S. and Baltic States; the use of humanitarian issues like human rights and compatriots were regarded as tools for defending interests in the near abroad. In surveys conducted from 1993 through 2000, 69–85% of respondents asserted that the defense of Russians abroad in former U.S.S.R. countries was an important foreign policy goal. Economic recovery and economic interactions with countries of the near abroad were weakened by the economic crisis of 1998, which also led to the further breakaway of countries regarded as a sphere of influence. Humanitarian issues were a tool to maintain criticism of these countries and at least in some way to resist Western expansion.

#### **Building Empire Again: Putin's Foreign Policy**

A new foreign policy course was inaugurated along with Putin's taking office and established an even "more assertive and nationalistic stance within global affairs".<sup>57</sup> This policy included posing Russia as a "great power", and featured a more open confrontation with the West; it also defined nearly all of its national interests in terms of security matters.<sup>58</sup>

This period was introduced by the adoption of two documents related to foreign policy planning: the Russian National Security Concept, in January of 2000, and the Foreign Policy Concept of the Russian Federation, on June 28, 2000.

The National Security Concept defined a new strategic environment for Russia. Despite stressing the ever increasing role of economic, political, scientific, technological, environmental, and information factors, Russia continued to place emphasis on defining its security in terms of a traditional or "hard" security framework. <sup>59</sup> Among the threats to Russia's national security, a "weakening of Russia's interests in the world, NATO's eastward expansion, and weakening of integration processes in the Commonwealth of Independent States" were also mentioned.

The Foreign Policy Concept emphasized Russia's role in the world community as a "great power" and "as one of the most influential centers of the modern world". In this context use, of the term "democratic" was attached to a notion of world order,

<sup>50</sup> Bugajski, J. Cold Peace. Westport: Praeger, 2004. p. 11.

Arbatova, N. A. Russia and Europe. The foreign policy of Yeltsin's Russia. Stockholm: Swedish national defence colledge, 2001. pp. 5–13 and Oldberg, I., Jarlsvin, H, Norberg, J., Vendil, C. At a loss. Russian Foreign Policy in the 1990's. Stockholm: FOA, 1999. pp. 8–20.

<sup>52</sup> Yevgeny Primakov in Dmitri Trenin, Bobo Lo. The Landscape of Russian Foreign Policy Decision-Making. Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 2005. p. 15. Available at http://www.carnegie.ru/en/pubs/books/9200doklad\_fin. pdf. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

Doronenkova, K. Russia's near neighbours politics – a change of paradigm? In Ozoliņa, Ž. (ed.) Latvia – Russia – X. Starategic Analysis Commision under auspices of President of Republic of Latvia. Research papers 1(12), 2007. p. 187.

<sup>54</sup> Arbatova, N. A. Russia and Europe. The foreign policy of Yeltsin's Russia. Stockholm: Swedish national defence colledge, 2001. p. 5.

Oleksandr Pavliuk, Russia's integration with the "West" and the States "in Between" in Molyl, A. J., Ruble, B. A., Shevstova, L. (eds.) Russia's Engagement with the west. Transformation and Integration in the Twenty–First century. Armonk: M. E. Shape, 2005. p. 191.

Zimmerman, W. The Russian people and Foreign policy: Russian elite and mass perspectives, 1993—2000 in Bugajski, J. Cold Peace. Westport: Praeger, 2004. p. 4.

<sup>57</sup> Smith, G. The Masks of Proteus: Russia, Geopolitical Shift and the New Eurasianism. Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers, New Series, Vol. 24, No. 4 (1999), p. 481.

<sup>58</sup> Robert Legvold. Russia's unformed Foreign Policy. Foreign Affairs, Vol. 80, No. 5 (Sept. — Oct., 2001), p. 67.

Referring to the external enemy of "a number of states [that] are stepping up efforts to weaken Russia politically, economically, militarily and in other ways....[and]...attempts to ignore Russia's interests when solving major issues of international relations..." See 2000 Russian National Security Concept. http://www.russiaeurope.mid.ru/Russia'strat2000.html. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

and the current state of the United States as a superpower in the world was qualified as a "growing trend towards the establishment of unipolar structure of the world".<sup>60</sup> As explained by the Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Russian Federation, Igor Ivanoy, "the substance of the document reflected the truth that, no matter how deep internal changes may be the foreign policy of any state cannot begin with a clean slate, but bears the imprint of continuity determined by the country's geopolitics, history, and culture". 61 For the first time in a foreign policy document, Russia showed an interest in a human rights issue, and defined its stance regarding compatriots: "The Russian Federation will seek to obtain adequate guarantees for the rights and freedoms of compatriots in states where they permanently reside and to maintain and develop comprehensive ties with them and their organizations". 62 The promotion of a positive perception of Russia in the world and the popularization of Russian language and culture were also named as general principles of Russian foreign policy. The Foreign Policy Concept of 2000 can be regarded as a starting point in the development of the humanitarian dimension on an official level. An emphasis on major issues later embraced in the concept of the humanitarian trend and the logics of soft power showed a significant shift from the previous position of force.

A combination of economic development, led by the constantly increasing price of hydrocarbon fuels in world markets, and more active participation in the international scene during recent years has led to growing self-confidence and assertiveness on the part of Russian foreign policy. 63 Indeed, if Putin's first term in office indicated "pursuit [of] a diverse range of interests on many fronts with little prejudice to any", <sup>64</sup> then the objectives of Russia were quite clear when he left office. By the "securitization of identity" (portraying Westernization as an existential threat to society), 65 Putin has made the Russian perception of the West more hostile than ever before during the post-Cold War period. Putin's legacy in Russian foreign policy was perpetuated in the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of March, 2007, and fortified in his speech at the 43rd Munich Conference on Security Policy in October, 2007. The Foreign Policy Review became a founding document of the humanitarian dimension in Russian foreign policy and also the most complete overview of the concept. During Putin's term as president, implementation of the humanitarian trend was at the highest degree ever experienced, and tensions regarding the issues of human rights and compatriots were raised to a political level. Also, the spread of Russian activities in the fields of culture and the promotion of language and education was broad and

intensive. The basic elements of the humanitarian dimension that were outlined in the Foreign Policy Review were later embraced in Russia's Foreign Policy Concept of 2008, signed by Russia's new president, Dmitry Medvedev.

#### Naive Hopes: Prospects for the Future

While the West is still waiting for an internal power struggle of two leaders, which could possibly change the design or some details of Russian foreign policy, President Medvedev continues Putin's legacy. Even the tools used to ensure the continuity of Putin's course are similar. The new Foreign Policy Concept was passed by President Medvedev in July of 2008, and was based on the Foreign Policy Review of March 27, 2007, and the Medvedev Doctrine, proposed in Sochi in August of 2008, follows the same rhetoric's as Putin's speech in Munich.<sup>66</sup>

The Medvedev Doctrine is based on five basic points:

- 1) primacy of the fundamental principles of international law;
- 2) multipolarity instead of the unipolarity of the United States.
- non-confrontation and "friendly relations" with Europe, the United States, and other countries, as much as possible;
- protection of "our citizens" (their "lives and dignity") wherever they may be, and protection of the interests of our business community abroad.
- 5) there are regions in which Russia has privileged interests countries with which we share special historical relations and are bound together as friends and good neighbors.<sup>67</sup>

The fourth and fifth points are the most relevant for the humanitarian dimension; naming these points among the five basic directions of foreign policy means increasing the role of the humanitarian dimension in the future. As stated by George Friedman, the "fourth point provides a doctrinal basis for intervention in other countries if Russia finds it necessary", and the fifth point is critical because it actually states that "Russians have special interests in the former Soviet Union and in friendly relations with these states. Intrusions by others into these regions that undermine pro-Russian regimes will be regarded as a threat to Russia's "special interests." "68 Such official announcements make countries around Russia cautious and distrustful of the good intensions of its humanitarian actions. Distrust towards Russian policies in the near abroad was not something new for these countries, and they were regarded as risks rather than direct threats. Now, after Medvedev's announcement that "We [Russia] are not afraid of anything, including the prospect of a Cold War...", 69 and the military intervention in Georgia, the perception of threats in C.I.S. and Baltic States

The foreign policy concept of the Russian Federation. Approved by the President of the Russian Federation V.Putin. June 28, 2000. Available at http://www.fas.org/nuke/guide/russia/doctrine/econcept.htm. Last accessed 15 June 2009.

<sup>61</sup> Ivanov, I. The New Russian Identity: Innovation and Continuity in Russian Foreign Policy. THE WASHINGTON QUAR TERLY, SUMMER 2001, 24:3, p. 7.

The foreign policy concept of the Russian Federation. Approved by the President of the Russian Federation, Vladimir Putin. June 28, 2000. Available at http://www.fas.org/nuke/guide/russia/doctrine/econcept.htm. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>63</sup> Hyde-Price, A. European security in the Twenty-first century. London: Routledge, 2007, p. 156.

Dmitri Trenin, Bobo Lo. The Landscape of Russian Foreign Policy Decision-Making. Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 2005. p. 16. Available at http://www.carnegie.ru/en/pubs/books/9200doklad\_fin.pdf. Last accessed on June

<sup>65</sup> Morozov, V. Resisting Entropy, Discarding Human Rights: Romantic Realism and Securitization of Identity in Russia. Cooperation and Conflict. 2002, ;p. 419.

Medvedev outlines the five main points of future foreign policy. RIA NOVOSTI, August 31, 2008. Available at http://en.rian.ru/world/20080831/116422749.html. Last accessed on June 21, 2009.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid

<sup>68</sup> George Friedman, The Medvedev Doctrine and American Strategy. September 2, 2008. Available at http://www.stratfor.com/weekly/medvedev\_doctrine\_and\_american\_strategy. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.

<sup>69</sup> Ian Traynor. Russia: we are ready for a new cold war. The Guardian, Wednesday 27 August 2008. Available at http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2008/aug/26/russia.georgia2. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.

are shifting back on Russia. As stated by Alexei Arbatov and Dag Hartelius in 1999, Western countries did not expect threats from Russia in the short term, but were still taking into account possible risks coming from a "possible return of imperialist and aggressive leaders in Moscow in the long term". To It is hard to say whether the changes in Russia during recent years match the situation described by these analysts, but it is obvious that Russia's leadership is more radical in its relations with the West, thus potentially possessing more serious risks.

In these conditions, Russia gives the image of typical Cold War behavior, and thus simulation of a Cold War condition where interests and power has a decisive role. Traditional "hard" policy resources are the most suitable for this purpose, but "soft" policy strategies are needed to cover all of the spheres of influence. Cooperation is acceptable only insofar as it satisfies Russia's immediate interest, and division between enemies and allies is of great importance. Russia has an advantage in this situation, because most of the other actors in the international system are trying to act by different patterns. This advantage gives Russia the ability to predict that potential moves of other actors will not be decisive, because they are not able / willing to accept the return of the Cold War. On the other hand, this can be Russia's Achilles heel, because restraints on wider cooperation create constant distrust among potential partners. The other way of viewing Russia's foreign policy is based on a rationale of Russia's "own way" or "romantic realism". This mode of behavior in international affairs states that where available resources are used in a pragmatic way to provide the most effective outcomes. Behavior of foreign policy is driven by such constructed images as "civilization", "historical interests" or "space" (mestorazvitie) and the "messianic idea", rooted in the Russian tradition of geopolitics. 72 This should be viewed as a smart foreign policy, where its calculations include whole spectrum of resources — traditional elements of power and political position on the one hand and delicate economic schemes and campaigns of public diplomacy on the other. In this case, military strength and energy resources are important for the purpose of achieving aims, but using exclusively hard policy matters is not suitable for a broader, "romantic" purpose. Thus, Russia has learned to use the processes of globalization, which hurt it before, in its own interests — by using elements of "soft power" that promote its cultural, scientific, humanitarian, and other forms of attraction.

The tradition of humanitarian action in Russian foreign policy has roots in the traditions of the Soviet Union. Although Soviet foreign policy developed by different patterns (not an ideological struggle), certain parallels between Russian and Soviet foreign policy can be seen. When Russian foreign policy was first formulated, aspirations towards a new course were made. These aspirations grew stronger along with the intentions to for closer cooperation with the West. After the unfulfilled hopes of a "liberal" course, Russian foreign policy got its direction back from the past, following the logic of power politics and geopolitical objectives. Russian foreign policy

is formulated along these lines even now, but in contrast to their origins, diversified means are used for maintaining the same objectives. A combination of the geopolitical objectives embraced in the notion of the Russkiy Mir (Russian World) and the means of "soft power" emerged as the humanitarian dimension of Russian foreign policy, a separate part of foreign policy.

Arbatov, G. A., Hartelius, D. Russia and the world: A new deal. New York: EastWest institute, 1999. p. 5.

The term is used in the context of Russian foreign policy by Vladimir Morozov; see Morozov, V. Resisting Entropy, Discarding Human Rights: Romantic Realism and Securitization of Identity in Russia. Cooperation and Conflict. 2002. p.37.

Василенко И.А.Геополитика. Москва: Логос, 2003 г. с. 62-69.

#### 3. IMAGINING AN IMAGE: SOFT POWER IN THE "HUMANITARIAN DIMENSION" OF RUSSIAN FOREIGN POLICY

Russia has declared it ambition to develop soft power in all of its major foreign policy planning documents. The rationale behind this ambition is not only because of the notorious assumption that hard power does not give an appropriate effect when implementing foreign policy objectives in a globalized world. Russia also recognizes that much of its geopolitical losses in the world and, most importantly, its near abroad, can be explained by its weak possession of soft power. These losses are obvious when we look at Russia's "failed attempts to counterbalance the West – OSCE didn't become the "main" European security institution, NATO enlargement is ongoing despite opposition of Russia, Russia's influence in the Balkans and Middle East has decreased". For the most part, these losses can be explained by a lack of trust in Russia, rather than its capabilities.

Another factor where Russia sees a weakness in soft power lies in its aspirations to be a great power. Russia lacks the regional authority to fulfill its ambitions of "great power", because potential partners are moving away from Russia rather than approaching Russia. The Baltic States see Russia as a source of major threats to their security; Ukraine and Georgia are suffering from the fulfillment of such threats; and the countries of Central Asia are self-sufficient because of their natural resources or bargaining positions. In this context, Russia has no levers to influence the political course of these countries. "The moment of truth for Russia came with the "Orange Revolution" in Ukraine, when the power of ideas was revealed by events". As noted by the chairman of the Foreign Affairs Committee of the Russian Duma, Konstantin Kosachev, "...the situation is absurd when post-Soviet states enjoy more benefits from cooperating with Russia and still they want to enter into the straitjacket of European institutions and to fall under the dictate of Brussels".

Soft power carried out through the practical means of the humanitarian trend in foreign policy could be an answer to these challenges. Russian political scientist Vladimir Frolov points out that "for the first time in Russian history, Russia has chosen the appropriate instrument to impinge on processes in neighboring countries: cultural and humanitarian co-operation, or, soft power". A number of Russian political

scientists, such as Modest Kolerov, Tatjana Poloskova, and others, concur with Frolov's point about the centrality of humanitarian issues in a modern strategy for the expansion of Russian influence abroad. The emphasis is carried over to the utilization of education and culture in shaping Russian influence especially in the post-Soviet area, where the resident Russian compatriots are perceived as a potential support resource.

The humanitarian dimension includes issues and features that directly comply with the original notion of soft power: the promotion of culture and language; the use of media, education, and public diplomacy; the primary aim of an attractive image; etc. At the same time, there are issues that are not contextual: criticism of target countries, "manufacturing enemy images" onto target countries, aggressive pursuing of interests on a multinational level, and blackmail by using energy resources. That is why an interesting question is whether an understanding of soft power in Russia differs from the original meaning of the concept, and if so, what are the differences.

#### Soft Power and the Meaning of Persuasion

The concept of soft power was originally proposed by Joseph Nye in 1990. Nye emphasizes the changing nature of power, and argued that power in international relations should not be understood narrowly as a command or coercion, but also includes an aspect of persuasion. He writes: "Power is one's ability to affect the behavior of others to get what he wants. There are three basic ways to do this: coercion, payment, and attraction. Hard power is the use of coercion and payment. Soft power is the ability to obtain preferred outcomes through attraction". The concept of the "second face of power" and attraction as a tool to achieve one's goals were recognized before Nye. But Nye was the first to conceptualize the "power of attraction" in international relations, and presented the idea of such power as an instrument for achieving foreign policy objectives. In his concept of soft power, Nye also showed that power embraced the dynamic interaction of actors, in contrast to the traditional static notion of the realists. The rationale behind the notion of soft power is that an ability to attract others can change their preferences in a way that they act in the interests of the country projecting attractiveness (so that others want what you want). For a more complete picture of how soft power resources are converted into desired outcomes and results, major elements of the concept are further revealed and explained. A comparison of soft power and the humanitarian trend in Russian foreign policy is also made through elements of both concepts.

Oleksandr Pavliuk, Russia's integration with the "West" and the States "in Between" in Molyl, A. J., Ruble, B. A., Shevstova, L. (eds.) Russia's Engagement with the west. Transformation and Integration in the Twenty–First century. Armonk: M. E. Shape, 2005. p. 191.

<sup>74</sup> Popnescu, N. Russia's Soft Power ambitions. CEPS Policy brief No. 115, October, 2006. Available at www.brookings.edu/ views/articles/fhill/20061001.pdf. Last accessed on June 14, 2009.

<sup>75</sup> Konstantin Kosachev, "Neftegazovaia Diplomatia kak Ugroza Marginalizatsii", Nezavisimaya Gazeta, 28 December 2004 Available at (http://www.ng.ru/world/2004-12-28/5\_uspeh.html.) Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>76</sup> Фролов В. Новое управление: Принципы мягкой силы. "Ведомости" (April 8, 2005.) Available at http://www.vedomosti.ru/newspaper. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>77</sup> See Muižnieks, N. (ed.) Manufacturing Enemy Images? Russian media portrayal of media. Riga: Academic Press of University of Latvia, 2008.

Joseph S. Nye, Jr., "Get Smart", Foreign Affairs, vol. 88, no. 4, July/August 2009, p. 160.

#### Sources of Soft Power

The sources of soft power are the elements that differentiate it from hard power. In the broader context of the projection of power in international relations, soft power describes the opposite to traditional (hard power) means of coercion and inducement to achieve one's objectives.<sup>79</sup> As noted by Nye: "hard and soft power...are both aspects of the ability to change what others do and represent two kinds of power for reaching objectives". 80 If hard power is attained by force and coercion (with political or military sources) and/or inducement (positive or negative economic sanctions), then soft power operates through attraction produced by "culture (when it is pleasing to others), its values (when they are attractive and consistently practiced), and its [foreign] politics (when they are seen as inclusive and legitimate)".81 Culture, in this case, is defined in the broad sense where a country's popular and "high" culture, education, science, sports, and religion are included in the sphere of the country's culture. The nature of promoted values should be universal, but also present specific features of society and its way of life. In this sense, economic development can also be a source of attraction when it comes to the acquiescence of values embedded in a way of life. And regarding a country's foreign policy, it should be noted that legitimacy alone does not lead to soft power; foreign policy that's legitimate but aggressive and unilateral erodes the potential of soft power.

There are two ways that these sources are used for soft power. One way is the direct assistance of a country's government agencies to promote its culture and values and explain its foreign policy. Anther way is indirect, because it appears as a part of the social and economic by-products of the country's society.<sup>82</sup> Therefore, government is never fully in control of its soft power, because different institutions (churches, universities, companies, NGOs, etc.) create soft power themselves, and situations may arise where their actions are in contradiction to the aspirations of the country's soft power.83

Russia possesses all the sources of soft power mentioned by Nye. The humanitarian trend implies the promotion of Russian culture and language to advance its image; human rights as universal values that should be promoted; and multilateral diplomacy, the principles of autonomy, and sovereignty as major means to create the image of a legitimate foreign policy. In practice, however, of all the sources mentioned, only culture works as a source of soft power, and even there particular issues are problematic for producing soft power. One of such issues is Russia's "war on

history"84 with its neighbors, which only intensifies political tensions between counties. Human rights are indeed universal values, thus complying with one criterion for developing soft power. At the same time, human rights are not specific and originally developed by Russia, thus they are not perceived as a specific Russian feature that could be admired and make an attraction. Steve Fish argues that "a society can project only what it has; and if it projects something that it's not, it is likely neither to acquire a robust soft power in any appreciable measure...Russians are projecting what they are". 85 In the case of human rights as a value to be promoted, Russia actually "projects something that it's not", because the practice of human rights is very weak in Russia. To overcome this challenge of universal and original values, the concept of a "sovereign democracy" was developed by Russia. Although analysts argue that "sovereign democracy" is a concept for domestic application, it represents Russia's "own set of values [that] are democratic, but they emerge from Russia's unique historical experience, and they are distinct from what the West understands as democracy".86 The problem with Russian foreign policy is not related to Russia's attempts to make it legitimate, but, rather, to its aggressive nature. The events of the last few years the war with Georgia, manoeuvres of strategic aircraft and nuclear submarines, the rebuilding of the military, etc. — have led to a perception of Russian foreign policy as aggressive and unilateral, resulting in a substantial loss to Russia's soft power.

Russian elites also try to avoid the error described by Nye wherein the actions of other producers of soft power can be in contradiction to a country's aspirations. Although this is not always the case, Russia tries to be in control of institutions that can shape the country's image (media, NGOs, cultural figures, universities, Orthodox church, etc.).

#### **Instruments Used for Soft Power**

Communication on different levels of perception is a key element for making sources of soft power work. The instruments of soft power are the media and those actions and approaches by which a country sends its message to promote its culture and values and explains its foreign policy. A government's public diplomacy is communication directed at an audience — government's approach to influence the content of information and the form of communication. According to Nye, there are three dimensions of public diplomacy wherein a government can operate with information:

day-to-day dimension: involves spreading government's comments of internal and external policies to media broadcasts;

It must be noted that the division of hard and soft sources of power is not unambiguous. Nye also pointed that political, economic, and even military sources can be used for projection of soft power. In this case, the most important feature of soft power is not the soft character of its sources, but its indirect nature, its use of means other than coercion and payments. See Nye, J. Soft Power. The Means to success in world Politics. New York: Public Affairs, 2004. pp. 25 – 26.

Nye, J. The Paradox of American Power. Oxford: Oxford university press, 2002. p. 73.

Joseph S. Nye, Jr., "Get Smart", Foreign Affairs, vol. 88, no. 4, July/August 2009, p. 161.

Nye, J. The Paradox of American Power. Oxford: Oxford university press, 2002, p. 73.

Nye, J. Soft Power. The Means to success in world Politics. New York: Public Affairs, 2004, p. 17.

Term used by Russian journalist Lidia Sicheva (Лидия Сычева) in "Мягкая сила" против штыков". "РФ сегодня" No. 6. 2006. Available at http://www.russia-today.ru/2006/no 06/06 social%20chamber.htm. Last accessed on July

Fish, S. Projecting What We're Not: Sustaining the Cult of Whiteness and Forfeiting Cultural Power in Indonesia.

Popescu, N. Russia's Soft Power ambitions. CEPS Policy brief No. 115, October, 2006. Available at www.brookings.edu/ views/articles/fhill/20061001.pdf. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

- strategic dimension: follows a logic similar to political or advertising campaigns, wherein symbolic events are chosen to promote a message for a particular aim;
- developing lasting relationships: through exchanges, conferences, development assistance, and access to media.

The instruments of soft power include the media, NGOs, a country's diplomatic services and specific policies, centers of culture, science, and education, and events (arts exhibitions, concerts, festivals, conferences) through which soft power is projected to audiences. As was mentioned before, government never fully controls soft power, and certain errors in the content of information and the form of communication, as well as the actions of other actors, may influence the development of soft power. At the same time, governments can influence the course of soft power, mainly through the credibility of the information they are promoting.<sup>88</sup>

The humanitarian trend is also implemented through communication and media, and plays a decisive role in raising and sustaining humanitarian issues. The instruments and approaches to communication are widely used and well developed by Russia. There are several government structures that work with Russian public diplomacy: Russian cultural centers and Moscow Houses around the globe; media networks abroad; internet sites; and other assets for getting Russia's message heard. Russia has developed a comprehensive set of instruments for the promotion of soft power, which it actively uses in all the dimensions of communication mentioned above. At the same time, Russia uses its communication not only to promote its image, but also to make propaganda campaigns to erode an image of other countries (like "disobedient" neighboring countries or "hegemonic" United States). These campaigns produce a gap in the credibility of information, thus reducing the effectiveness of communication and, therefore, reducing Russia's soft power.

#### Targets/Subject of Soft Power

The subject or targets of soft power are those countries, groups, and individuals that country applying soft power is trying to attract. According to Nye, there are two levels where the expressions of soft power can be observed: systemic and individual (county level). On the systemic level, soft power is the ability of an actor to set political agendas and influence a system by itself, in order to change the preferences of oth-

ers. In this case, soft power is directed towards international society, and the foreign policy actions of the state is what matters most. On the individual level, soft power is an ability to attract others mainly through culture and values, although it does not exclude an audience's perceptions of foreign policy actions. On the state level (individual level), there are three potential target groups towards which soft power can be directed: 1) a country's elites; 2) public opinion that represents the majority of a country's society; 3) particular target groups (Nye's example is the young generation in Muslim countries). All of the aforementioned subjects are potential targets of soft power, and emphasis on a particular target is made according to the objectives of an action. Steve Fish and Nicu Popescu propose that soft power can also be directed at the internal dimension of a country producing culture and values. Fish argues that "soft power is, in a nutshell, a potentially important determinant of national self-confidence, at both the elite and mass levels...", 94 thus arguing for the attraction of a country to itself. Although such a notion is obvious, it could also be regarded as a byproduct of soft power and not as its target. In this context, Popescu gives the example of Russia: "The first front of Russia's new soft power ambition is domestic, where "sovereign democracy" [is developed] as a concept that should be the backbone of Russia's "national idea"".95

The humanitarian trend includes references to its major targets. According to the objectives of Russian foreign policy, the humanitarian dimension works in three directions: the target countries of "problematic issues", the Russian-speaking population of these countries and elsewhere in the world, and international society. In the case of targets, the humanitarian trend actually corresponds to the notion of targets for soft power. On a systemic level, Russia is positioning the idea of a new world order (multi-polarity), and is becoming more and more active in attempts to shape the agenda of international politics and position itself as a mediator in various conflicts around the world. With these actions, Russia is trying to subordinate processes and produce meanings for its worldview, and to improve its image in the world as a legitimate authority in international relations.

#### Outputs, Outcomes, and Results: How Soft Power Works

As was noted before, a combination of sources and instruments of soft power does not convert into power in a direct way, as in the case of hard power. Soft power is attained by reaching three objectives. The first objective of soft power is an ability to attract others, which is attained through sources of soft power and ensured and reinforced with appropriate instruments (outputs). As Nye notes, "in behavioural terms soft power is attractive power [and] attraction often leads to acquiescence".96

<sup>87</sup> Nye, J. Soft Power. The Means to success in world Politics. New York: Public Affairs, 2004, p. 109.

<sup>88</sup> Keohane, R. Power and Governance in a Partially Globalized World. London: Routledge, 2002, p. 95.

<sup>89</sup> For example, Russia's Scientific-Cultural Cooperation Centre ("Росзарубежцентр"), the Russian Academy of Sciences, Federal Agency of Culture and Cinematography, etc.

In Indonesia, Malta, Bangladesh, India, Egypt, Nepal. See Embassy of the Russian Federation in Indonesia. Information bulletin: Science and Technology in Russia, Nr. 1/2007. See http://www.indonesia.mid.ru/cult03\_e.html, The Russian Centre for Science and Culture in Malta www.rcscmalta.org.mt, Russian Centre of Science & Culture in India, www.rcsc. org. etc.

<sup>91</sup> In Riga, Sevastopol, Sofia, Yerevan. See the official site of the Department of Foreign Economic and International Relations of the City of Moscow. Available at http://www.moskvaimir.mos.ru/en/house/. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>92</sup> For example, Russia Today and First Baltic channel.

<sup>93</sup> For example, www.kreml.org, www.russ.ru, www.europeforum.info.

Fish, S. Projecting What We're Not: Sustaining the Cult of Whiteness and Forfeiting Cultural Power in Indonesia. Available at http://ieas.berkeley.edu:8002/events/pdf/2007.10.05\_Fish.pdf. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>95</sup> Popescu, N. Russia's Soft Power ambitions. CEPS Policy brief No. 115, October, 2006. Available at www.brookings.edu/ views/articles/fhill/20061001.pdf. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>96</sup> Nye, J. Soft Power. The Means to success in world Politics. New York: Public Affairs, 2004. p. 6.

Thus, attraction produces the basis for a change of preferences on the part of others (outcomes). Preferences that are changed in a "proper" way, according to Nye, shift the behavior of others in a way that is favorable for a producer of a change (results). Steve Fish has proposed a thesis that shows another potential result of soft power: "all else being equal, soft power may sometimes function as a substitute for hard power in shaping the morale and self-confidence of a nation's people.". As was mentioned before, soft power can also be used in the domestic dimension of its producer, and can also create results that are suitable for domestic audiences.

The humanitarian trend (outputs) mentions objectives for promoting Russia's image in the world and consolidating groups (compatriots) in particular countries (basically C.I.S. and Baltic States) that can help "to maintain the objective image of Russia".98 Russia has mostly succeeded in producing desirable outputs of its humanitarian trend; Russia is heard by others and its culture is attractive. At the same time, the changing preferences and actions of others is only partly observable in the actions of those who are attracted. Only some of the major actors in the international system are acting in favor of Russia's interests. With some exceptions, Russia's humanitarian foreign policy actions in the near abroad has caused even more distrust of Russian aspirations than a change of preferences. The most successful results are gained by an attraction to Russia on the part of groups of compatriots; they mainly support Russia's policies and accept its worldview.

#### Context of Soft Power

The conditions in particular situations are extremely important variables when calculating possible outputs, outcomes, and the results of soft power; "power is always dependent on the context where power relations exist". For soft power, it is important that the background conditions are not in contradiction with the aim to get attractiveness and change preferences. Nye notes that "the possibility of successful creation of attraction is much bigger when cultures are more similar than different". Preferences are not changed by attraction alone; affiliation, persuasion, and acquiescence of a certain degree are also needed. The background factors behind soft power can be studied only on the basis of particular cases.

The contextual factors that are important for the successful implementation of the humanitarian trend are named in Russian foreign policy documents. Friendly relations with major power and neighbors, action only through cooperation in multinational forums, and development of economic ties — these are all named as the goals and objectives of foreign policy and refer to the context of relations for humanitarian

issues. In practice, however, it seems that Russia is actually missing a link in some cases between its declared position and foreign policy moves, because hostile tensions with neighbors are in place and uptight relations with some of the major powers are sustained. On the other hand, Russia is actively working on developing economic ties with other countries and tightening its relations with other major powers.

#### "Soul" and "Body": the Russian Way of Soft Power

The humanitarian dimension of Russian foreign policy is not an idea; it is a direction of policy that had already been implemented before its formulation in the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of 2007. The humanitarian dimension is a mixture of Russia's non-military and non-economic tools for achieving, on the one hand, its foreign policy objectives and geopolitical aspirations, and, on the other hand, learning the praxis of other states in the field of soft power.

The correlation between the humanitarian dimension and soft power is self-evident. The idea of promoting culture, values, and foreign policy perceptions on an international scale, and the instruments used to that end, is identical to the notion of soft power. At the same time, when compared with the original idea of soft power proposed by Joseph Nye, the practical implementation of the humanitarian trend shows less of some elements and more of others. First, when comparing the humanitarian dimension to the original meaning of soft power, we find that the humanitarian trend does not share the same "romanticism" of cooperation and power that is evident in soft power.

The romanticism of soft power rests primary on a positive meaning of power — that it is not antagonistic by nature but, rather, based on a "win-win strategy" of cooperation and common interests. In the case of the humanitarian trend, we can recall only some nonspecific messages of cooperation and common interests. In the humanitarian dimension, power is regarded as a result of cooperation and as an instrument to attain foreign policy objectives, not *vice versa*. Thus, the humanitarian dimension in practice lacks the "soul" of soft power, which is essential for Nye's concept.

Russia's different approach to soft power is obvious if we look at the various meanings found in academic and official circles in Russia: soft power (vlast), soft force (sila), soft might (moshch), soft mightiness (moshchnost). These different meanings for the concept of soft power lead to the conclusion that the humanitarian dimension implies less of an idea of soft power and more of its practical expression. It contains same sources, instruments, and logics that construct the "body" of soft power. These differences emerge when the humanitarian dimension is brought out of the framework of soft power. The humanitarian dimension actually implies different interpretations of the sources and instruments of attraction and different approaches

<sup>97</sup> Fish, S. Projecting What We're Not: Sustaining the Cult of Whiteness and Forfeiting Cultural Power in Indonesia. Available at http://ieas.berkeley.edu:8002/events/pdf/2007.10.05\_Fish.pdf. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>98</sup> Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>99</sup> Nye, J. Soft Power. The Means to success in world Politics. New York: Public Affairs, 2004, p. 2.

<sup>100</sup> Ibid., p. 15.

See the homepage of the Lingvo Association of Lexicographers in Russia. http://www.lingvoda.ru/forum/actualthread.aspx?tid=83. Last accessed 12 June 2009.

to attaining results. The promotion of culture, education, and language or multilateralism in international relations are common to both concepts, but the sources of the humanitarian dimension also include issues that are specific to a domestic audience (sovereign democracy) and particular groups (protection of the interests of compatriots). The instruments used for the humanitarian dimension are also broader in scope in their usage; communication is ensured not only through media or events promoting the image of Russia, but also through propaganda campaigns, political confrontation, hidden campaigns, and financing, 102 which closely refers to manipulation, not persuasion. One way to explain these changes lies in the absence of a "soul" of soft power, which in the case of Russia does not restrict it from negative campaigns. In practice, Russia's approach to soft power is grounded more in its instrumental side, and directed more precisely at particular audiences, than in the original meaning of soft power.

Like any other country, Russia has its interests that it tries to defend and promote in international politics. As noted by the chairman of the Foreign Affairs Committee of the Russian Duma, Konstantin Kosachev: "[Russia] cannot explain the purpose of its presence in the post-Soviet Union... The West is doing this under the banner of democratisation, and one gets the impression we are doing it only for the sake of ourselves... Our activeness is following too openly Russian interests. This is patriotic but not competitive". Also, the methods for implementing the humanitarian dimension are not always characteristic of soft power; they do not underscore the attractiveness of Russian culture, the humanity of its social values, or the credibility of its policies. Instead, Russia tends to implement its foreign policy basically on the grounds of force and using certain (selected) approaches of soft power. The presence of traditionalism and new ideas in Russian foreign policy has also led to specific instruments employed for its objectives. One of these instruments is the geopolitical concept of the "Russian World".

#### The "Russian World" — Soft Approach of Geopolitics!

Russia believes that the humanitarian approach is not causing insults to imperial ambitions, <sup>104</sup> while not recognizing that its foreign policy objectives have not changed. Russia's neighbors do not believe that the country's behavior has changed, whatever means it uses for reaching its objectives. The humanitarian dimension is thus regarded as just an attempt to hide imperial ambitions.

Initially, the ideological concept of the Russian World developed rather independently from official Russian policy regarding compatriots residing in foreign coun-

tries. When Vladimir Putin came to power the situation changed, and the notion Russian World entered official circulation. The concept had several authors, whose opinions differed on separate issues. However, there existed a few central doctrinal common denominators that later on appeared in politicians' speeches, foreign policy documents, and programs. The most prominent authors of the concept include Pyotr Schedrovitsky, Yefim Ostrovsky, Valery Tishkov, Vitaly Skrinnik, Tatyana Poloskova, and Natalya Narochnitskaya. Each of these authors has contributed to the formulation of ideas, and the latter four authors personally participate in the implementation of compatriots policy.

The concept was designed gradually. A number of its ideas were formulated by circles of experts back in the 1990s. In 2000, Pyotr Schedrovitsky published the article "Russian World and Transnational Russian Issues" introducing the public to the basics and objectives of the Russian World concept.

The Russian language is one of the cornerstones of the Russian World concept. Pyotr Schedrovitsky followed the ideas of 18th century German philosopher Herder on the correlation between language and the process of thinking. Similar to Herder, Schedrovitsky maintains that a culture can be comprehended only through its carrier: language. He often accentuates the idea that those who <u>speak</u> Russian in their everyday life also <u>think</u> Russian, and as the result, they <u>act</u> Russian.

Valery Tishkov, the director of the Ethnology and Anthropology Institute at the Russian Academy of Sciences and a member of the State Duma Public Chamber, defines the Russian World concept as follows: "A transnational and transcontinental association the members of which are united in their belonging to the particular state (Russia) and loyalty to its culture". <sup>106</sup>

The other definition, used on a broader scale by Russian Compatriots policy experts is the following: "the Russian World is a phenomenon of ethnic culture having a network structure consisting of large and small communities within the Russian culture and language environment, and taking Russia as the mental centre". <sup>107</sup>

Global processes, according to the authors of the Russian World, are to be used to strengthen the wholeness of the Russian Federation and protect its economic interests. It is stressed that if the Russian diaspora links up with Russia in the Russian World project, it might become an important player on the international scene. According to the authors of the web site Russkiy Arhipelag, which popularizes the idea of the Russian World, there are about 300 million Russian speakers in the world, who are considered potential participants in the Russian World. Of these 300 mil-

<sup>102</sup> Mentioned in Шинкарук, E. «Мягкая сила» России. Glavred. May 7, 2008. Available at http://glavred.info/archive/2008/05/07/104400-7.html. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>103</sup> Konstantin Kosachev, "Neftegazovaia Diplomatia kak Ugroza Marginalizatsii", Nezavisimaya Gazeta, 28 December 2004. Available at http://www.ng.ru/world/2004-12-28/5\_uspeh.html. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>104</sup> Владимир Фролов. Новое управление: Принципы мягкой силы. Ведомости. April 8, 2005, № 62 (1343). Available at http://www.vedomosti.ru/newspaper/article.shtml?2005/04/08/90558. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

<sup>105</sup> Щедровицкий П. Русский мир и транснациональное русское. (P.Schedrovitsky. Russian World and Transnational Russian Issues) Available at http://www.archipelag.ru/ru\_mir/history/history99-00/shedrovicky-transnatio/. Last accessed on July 7, 2009.

Тишков В. Новый и старый «русский мир» (V.Tishkov. New and Old Russian World) Available at http://ricolor.org/ rus/rus\_mir/proekt\_rusmir/1/. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.

<sup>107</sup> Российская диаспора в странах СНГ и Балтии: состояние и перспективы. Москва: Фонд "Россияне", 2004, с. 13. (Russian Diaspora in the C.I.S. and Baltic Countries: Current Situation and Prospects. Moscow: Foundation Rossiyane, 2004, р. 13)

<sup>08</sup> Щедровицкий П. Русский мир и транснациональное русское. (P.Schedrovitsky. Russian World and Transnational Russian Issues) Available at http://www.archipelag.ru/ru\_mir/history/history99-00/shedrovicky-transnatio/. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.

lions people, approximately 25 million think and speak in Russian, and reside in Russia's neighboring countries. It should be mentioned that the activities of the Russian World are directed not only towards Russian citizens in foreign countries, but also to the citizens of other countries whose loyalty is to be won.

Some of the authors of the Russian World consider the diaspora's involvement in economic activities, for example, drawing investments to Russia, as one of the main tasks of the Russian World. In order to reach the abovementioned objective, the creation of communication channels between the Russian diasporas and Russia has been proposed. The internet is regarded as one of the most important means of communication.

While developing the idea of the need to expand the structure of the Russian World (by organizing, joining forces in NGOs and political organizations, establishing permanent communication routes with Russia, etc.), Tatyana Poloskova and Vitaly Skrinnik stress in the book Russian World: Myths and Reality, published in 2003, that the Russian World is to be regarded as a transnational corporation functioning on the basis of a well-organized communication system. <sup>109</sup>

The ideas of the Russian World were accepted by the Russian political elite, who considered both the definition of the status of compatriots residing abroad and the process of seeking state identity. Because the issue of the need for an overall state ideology is often raised in Russia, the development of the Russian World as a specific civilization is suitable for the Russian elite as a counterbalance to the influence of Western countries. The concept of the Russian World formulates the goal of compatriots policy in its broader meaning, accentuating the Russian people's special mission aimed at maintaining Russian values and culture. Support for compatriots abroad is tied to the protection of the state's interests in foreign countries, using the diaspora as a mediator or an instrument.

The formulation of Russian Compatriots policy took place hand in hand with the internal discussion on Russian identity and the essence of the status of compatriots both in the juridical sense and from an ethnic point of view. The nationalist Russian experts and politicians usually stress the ethnic aspect of membership in the compatriots community. The centrists favor the notion of belong to a political nation and, later on, to a culture nation as the main feature of a Russian compatriot. When designing a clear definition of the ethnic affiliation of Russian compatriots (considering the multi-ethnic character of communities of Russian citizens), it was decided not to single out ethnic Russians as the only possible claimants to the status of Russian compatriots residing abroad. This was done in order not to impact the numeric strength of the Russian diaspora as an eventual resource in Russian foreign policy, as well as to avoid legal and political problems.

Therefore, the necessity arose to implement the ideological concept of the Russian World in order to join Russia with several waves of emigrant groups into a single

entity.<sup>110</sup> A person can be included in the Russian World according to his/her affiliation to the particular language, religion, and cultural community. The physical boundaries of the Russian World are not clearly defined, therefore the Kremlin has a wide range of possibilities to use the concept to achieve specific political objectives.

In October of 2001, speaking about the legal status of Russian compatriots at the Congress of Compatriots Residing Abroad, Russian President Vladimir Putin said, "Compatriot is certainly not just a legal category. Furthermore, it isn't a matter of a status or some special privileges. First of all, this is the matter of a personal choice. I would say, mental self-determination. This route is not a simple one. Because since olden times the concept of Russian World has exceeded Russia's geographic boundaries and even the boundary of the Russian ethnos". Putin's speech shows that he does not restrict affiliation to the Russian World by ethnic characteristic; he adds "metal self-determination", thereby expanding the concept of compatriot to uncertain, legally vague limits.

Like the ideologists of the Russian World, Putin stressed in his speech that the Russian language is the basis for the entire Russian culture, therefore Russian governmental institutions have to support the maintaining of the language among compatriots. Like Schedrovitsky, the Russian President indicated that it was important that compatriots not only speak Russian, but also think and feel Russian.

One more issue touched upon by President Putin at the Congress was the compatriots' eventual assistance for Russian economic relations with foreign countries. According to Putin, compatriots abroad must "help their motherland in its constructive dialogue with foreign partners". This corresponds to Schedrovitsky's idea of the Russian World's economic goals: to participate in the redistribution of resources (including investments and advanced technologies) for Russia's benefit.

One example of the implementation of the Russian World idea was the establishment of the Russkiy Mir Foundation, in 2007. The foundation was established on the decree of President Putin. The establishing of the foundation was the group effort of the Russian Presidential Administration, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and the Ministry of Education.

Vyacheslav Nikonov, a political scientist close to the Kremlin and president of the Politika Foundation, was appointed executive director of the new foundation. The board members at the Russkiy Mir Foundation demonstrated the President's interest in the activities of the foundation. The board is headed by Saint-Petersburg State university rector Ludmila Verbitskaya, who maintains good relationship with the Putin family.<sup>113</sup> The board also works with the participation of Russian Minis-

<sup>109</sup> Полоскова Т., Скринник В. Русский мир: мифы и реалии. Москва: Московский фонд "Россияне", 2003, 57. [T.Poloskova, V.Skrinnik. Russian World: Myths and Reality. Moscow: Moscow Foundation Rossiyane, 2003, p. 57.]

Марлен Ларюэль «Русская диаспора» и «российские соотечественники» [Marlen Larouel. Russian Diaspora and Russian Compatriots] Available at http://www.polit.ru/research/2006/09/08/diaspora.html. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.

<sup>11</sup> Выступление В.В. Путина на Конгрессе соотечественников проживающих за рубежом 11—12 октября 2001 г. [V.Putin's speech at the Congress of Compatriots Residing Abroad on 11—12 October 2001] Available at http://www.mosds.ru/Meria/meria\_merop\_KongPut.shtml. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.

<sup>112</sup> 

<sup>113</sup> Костенко Н. Русский мир для внутреннего и внешнего потребления. June 27, 2007. [N.Kostenko. Russian World for Internal and External Use. June 27, 2007] Available at http://www.ng.ru/politics/2007-06-27/1\_russian.html. Last accessed on July 30, 2009.

ter of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov and Russian presidential aide and speechwriter Djokhan Poliyeva. It should be mentioned that, according to the foundation's regulations, the board members are appointed by the Russian President.<sup>114</sup>

The popularization of Russian language and culture in foreign countries is one of the main goals of the foundation. The establishment of Russian centers at universities and libraries in various countries is among its major activities.

# 4. CASE STUDIES **ESTONIA**

4.1. The "Humanitarian Dimension" of Russian Foreign Policy in Estonia

Указ Президента Российской Федерации О создании фонда «Русский мир» [Russian Federation Presidential Decree on Establishing of the Foundation Russkiy Mir] Available at http://www.russkiymir.ru/ru/about/ukaz/. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.

#### 4.1.1. Russian Human Rights Practice in 2006-2008: Estonia

When criticizing Estonia in international organizations and forums, Russia exploits two key topics to enhance its overall influence on Estonian society and to minimize Estonia's effectiveness and credibility as a member of Western organizations in general and the Euro-Atlantic community in particular.

- In connection with the Russian-speaking minority or so-called "compatriots", Russia focuses on citizenship issues and criticizes Estonia for the large number of stateless persons and violations of the rights of the Russian population (Russian compatriots), condemning Estonia's language policy and restrictions that have allegedly been imposed on the use of Russian in Estonia (Russian-language education; Russian-language media and information space).
- 2) In connection with different interpretations of history, the main issues include the occupation and re-occupation of Estonia in 1939–1940 and 1944, the Second World War, and its wider context. Russia accuses Estonia of falsifying "true history" and glorifying Nazism. These kinds of attacks have become more frequent since April, 2007, when a Soviet memorial statue, the Bronze Soldier, was relocated from the center of Tallinn to a military cemetery.

The situation with Russian minority groups has been at the top of Russia's foreign policy agenda for years, but the issues concerning history and the Second World War in particular have gained more attention during President Vladimir Putin's second term of office, beginning in 2004.

There is a rational explanation for this. In 2005, 60 years passed since the end of the war, giving Russia a very good reason to emphasize the significant role it had played in the destruction of Nazi Germany. Since the enlargement of the European Union, however, new memory patterns have been introduced into the collective historical memory of the European Union by new member states from Eastern Europe. The new member states do not put Stalinist Russia into a positive context as one of the main forces in the anti-Hitler coalition; rather, they treat it as a state that was one of the architects of the war.

Before the disintegration of the U.S.S.R., the Soviet Congress of People's Deputies admitted the existence of the secret protocol of the Molotov – Ribbentropp (Stalin — Hitler) Pact. Yet Russia's current leaders are not willing to acknowledge the Soviet Union's role in the annexation of the Baltic States in 1940. Instead, they have decided to enforce a nation-wide history doctrine, declaring that those who do not stick to this doctrine undermine Russian interests.

The following is an overview of the official accusations Russia has leveled against Estonia in international organizations (the U.N., the OSCE, the Council of Europe, etc.), together with examples of public statements made by top Russian politicians in connection with the above-mentioned issues.

#### Russian Criticism of Estonia in International Organizations The United Nations

Since the early 1990s, Russia's usual rhetoric in the U.N. has included accusations about violations of Russian minority rights in the Baltic States. Despite the obvious progress made with the integration of non-majority population groups in the eighteen years since the restoration of independence, Russia has continued to make these kinds of accusations up until recently.

Already since 2005, Russia has used the discussions at the U.N. **General Assembly** concerning the resolution on Inadmissibility of Certain Practices that Contribute to Fuelling Contemporary Forms of Racism, Racial Discrimination, Xenophobia and Related Intolerance<sup>115</sup> to highlight the problematic situation of the Russian population in the Baltic States. In addition to the usual allegations about violations of Russian minority rights in the Baltic States, the list of reasons for the adoption of the resolution has been extended in recent years by accusations about attempts to exonerate Nazi ideology.

Russian representative Maria Zakharova made the following statement at the U.N. General Assembly in October, 2007: "We must not let the memories about the people who fought against Fascism and National Socialism sink into oblivion. In this connection, we condemn the emerging trend in many countries to glorify the cronies of Nazis and to destroy statues that have been erected to honour the memory of those who fought during the war in the anti-Hitler coalition". <sup>116</sup> Zakharova repeated this statement almost verbatim in April, 2008. <sup>117</sup>

#### The U.N. Human Rights Council

Russian representatives speak regularly on issues related to Estonia at the UNHRC Standing Committee sessions every March and June. In addition, Estonia is usually criticized at the UNHRC regular sessions in October on the grounds of statelessness and alleged discrimination of stateless persons in Estonia.

Russian Deputy Foreign Minister Alexander Yakovenko explained Russia's position on March 16, 2006:

"...[W]e intend actively to use further the podium of the main U.N. rights body for drawing the attention of the international community to the negative humanitarian situation in Latvia and Estonia, in particular to the policy being pursued by these states' authorities of open discrimination

<sup>115</sup> See http://www.un.org/documents/resga.htm: A/RES/63/162; A/RES/62/142; A/RES/61/147; A/RES/60/147. Last accessed on July 15, 2009

Выступление представителя Российской Федерации М.В.Захаровой в Четвертом комитете 62-й сессии ГА ООН по п. 35 повестки дня «Вопросы, касающиеся информации», Нью-Йорк, 19 октября 2007 г. Available at http://www.un.int/russia/new/MainRootrus/Statements/ga/GA62/ga\_docs/Statement191007ru.htm (July 14, 2009.). Last accessed on August 29, 2009.

<sup>117</sup> Выступление представителя Российской Федерации М.В.Захаровой на тридцатой сессии Комитета ООН по информации, 29 апреля 2008 г. http://www.un.int/russia/new/MainRootrus/Statements/ga/GA62/ga\_docs/Statement-290408ru.htm Last accessed on August 29, 2009.

against the non-titular population. I shall stress that neither Russia nor international experts make any excessive requirements for Latvia and Estonia. It is about the need for these states to observe universally recognised standards in the field of human rights, in particular for the protection of minority rights.<sup>118</sup>

In September 2007, Doudou Diène, the U.N. Special Rapporteur on Racism, Racial Discrimination, Xenophobia and Related Intolerance, visited Estonia. Although his recommendations contained some criticism of Estonia, his report did not satisfy Russian representatives at the U.N. either.

While presenting his advisory report at a session of the UNHRC in Geneva on March 19, 2008, Diène said that the problem had been acknowledged at a high level in Tallinn. He underlined the work of government institutions and agencies actively dealing with the respective issues in Estonia. The special rapporteur said that Estonia had acceded to all the main international human rights instruments. The report recognized tolerance of the Estonian society, on the basis of which solutions to the given questions could be further improved.

Diène said that the legacy left by the long-term occupation of the Soviet Union was contradictory. His advisory report encouraged the solving of these problems by means of consistent integration policy and social dialogue. The special rapporteur recommended that Estonia strengthen the justice chancellor's institution, which should deal with cases of racial, ethnic, or religious discrimination.

Diène also underlined two principles that should serve as guidelines in language policy. First, the Estonian government has the legitimate right to spread the Estonian language among all the people living in the country and to avoid bilingualism, which was characteristic of the Soviet occupation period. But the state must admit the existence of minority languages.

The rapporteur referred to the declaration of the rights of minorities, according to which countries must take measures to see that people belonging to minorities have adequate opportunities for studying and receiving instruction in their native language.

In the opinion of the special rapporteur, the issue of stateless persons is waiting for a solution, and this requires the government's increased attention.

Diène recommended that the government revise the terms of granting citizenship to stateless persons. In his opinion, the government should simplify citizenship procedures for more vulnerable groups of residents, such as the elderly and less privileged people. In addition, free language courses should be made available for citizenship applicants. The rapporteur pointed out that this had been foreseen in the integration program for the years 2008–2013.<sup>119</sup>

It is likely that what annoyed Russia the most in this report was a reference to the fact that Estonia had been occupied by the Soviet Union. On April 19, 2008, Ser-

gey Kondratief, Russian representative to the UNHRC, made the following statement on the report:

"The Government expressed its dissatisfaction at Mr. Diène's reports on his visits to the Baltic States. His reading of history was problematic and it was highly distressing that the Special Rapporteur had such a distorted view of history in the region". 120

#### The Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE)

Attention should be drawn to the following statements, submitted by Russia to the OSCE during the years under discussion.

#### 2006

- 1) Statement by the Russian Federation on the desecration of the Monument to Soviet Soldiers in Estonia (May 25, 2006 PC.DEL/497/06). In this statement, the plans of Estonian political leadership to remove the monument to Soviet soldiers (Bronze Soldier) from the center of Tallinn to a military cemetery were criticized.
- 2) Statement by the Russian Federation in response to the report by the OSCE Representative to the Estonian Commission on Military Pensioners (June 8, 2006 PC.DEL/534/06). In this statement, Estonia was criticized for giving only temporary residence permits to Russian military pensioners. To obtain a long-term residence permit, they must submit official documentation attesting that they have at least a basic knowledge of Estonian.

#### 2007

- 1) Statement by the Russian Federation on the adoption of the Law on the Protection of Military Burial Sites in Estonia (January 25, 2007 PC.DEL/59/07). In this statement, a representative of the Russian Federation, Vladimir Voronkov, expressed his suspicion that the Law on the Protection of Military Burial States was adopted by Estonia only to provide a legal basis for removal of the monument to Soviet soldiers from the center of Tallinn.
- 2) Statement by the Russian Federation on the unlawful and inhumane actions by Estonian authorities (May 3, 2007 PC.DEL/375/07). This state-

<sup>118</sup> Russian Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs Alexander Yakovenko's interview with RIA Novosti concerning the adoption by the un General Assembly of a resolution setting up a human rights council, March 16, 2006.

<sup>119</sup> Estonian Embassy in Washington. See http://www.estemb.org/news/aid-1470. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Human Rights Council Hears Addresses by Special Procedures on Durban Declaration, Racism, Minority Issues and People of African Decent", March 19, 2008. Available at http://www.unhchr.ch/huricane/huricane.nsf/0/F79D22CBCB25 C026C1257411004A0645?opendocument. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

ment was made one week after the removal of the statute Bronze Soldier and mass riots in the center of Tallinn on April 26—27. Russian Representative Aleksey Borodavkin stated that the force used by Estonian authorities against protesters after the dismantling of the Bronze Soldier "exceeded all acceptable limits. Truncheons, tear gas, water cannon and rubber bullets were used. People were grabbed on the streets, beaten, placed in handcuffs and taken away to jail. … Dmitry Ganin, a Russian citizen who was permanent resident of Estonia, died as a result of the clashes".

3) Statement of the Russian Federation at the opening plenary session of the OSCE Conference on Combating Discrimination and Promoting Mutual Respect and understanding (Bucharest, June 7—8, 2007).<sup>121</sup> The head of the Russian delegation V. Popov stated that "we are concerned about indifference of the OSCE profile institutes towards the problem of worsening of inter-ethnic relations in Estonia, the lenient attitude towards the dismounting of the monument to the killed in WW II".

On November 29, 2007, Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov urged other participating states at the OSCE Council of Foreign Ministers in Madrid to declare 2008 the year of mass liquidation of statelessness in Europe, thus drawing attention to the situation of stateless persons in Estonia and Latvia: "Inadmissible in contemporary Europe is the practice of arbitrary deprivation of citizenship. We will consistently seek to ensure the rights of the Russian-speaking population in Latvia and Estonia in line with the decisions and recommendations of the U.N., the Council of Europe and the OSCE". 122

#### 2008

- 1) Statement by the Russian Federation on manifestations of neo-Nazism in Estonia (July 10, 2008 PC.DEL/613/08).
- 2) Statement by the Russian Federation on manifestations of neo-Nazism in Estonia (July 31, 2008 PC.DEL/691/08).
- 3) Statement by the Russian Federation on the latest manifestations of neo-Nazism in Estonia (September 11, 2008 – PC.DEL/755/08).

In all of these three statements, the Russian representative expressed disapproval with the rallies of Estonian Second World War veterans who fought on the side of fascist Germany; they also accused Estonian authorities of facilitating a glorification of the Nazis.

#### 2009

In 2009, Russia has continued to exploit two key issues — the rights of non-citizens and different interpretations of history.

- Statement by the Russian Federation on the observance of human rights in a number of European countries (January 29, 2009 PC.DEL/65/09). In this statement, Russian representative Anvar Azimov raised the following problems with the observance of the rights of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia: the decreasing rates of naturalization; the attempts by the authorities to displace the Russian language from the educational sphere under the pretext of a school reform; and the increasingly severe actions of the language inspectorate.
- Statement by the Russian Federation on the glorification of Nazis and the revision of history in a number of European countries (February 26, 2009 PC.DEL/114/09).
- 3) Statement by the Russian Federation regarding the gathering of SS veterans in Estonia (July 30, 2009 PC.DEL/659/09).

Russia expressed grave concern about a declaration adopted at the 18th annual session of the OSCE Parliamentary Assembly in Vilnius (from June 29 to July 3), whereby Nazi and Stalinist crimes were treated as equal. In particular, the "Resolution on Divided Europe Reunited: Promoting Human Rights and Civil Liberties in the OSCE Region in the 21st Century" states that "in the twentieth century European countries experienced two major totalitarian regimes, Nazi and Stalinist, which brought about genocide, violations of human rights and freedoms, war crimes and crimes against humanity". The declaration supports the initiative of the European Parliament to proclaim August 23, when the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact was signed, a Europe-wide Day of Remembrance for Victims of Stalinism and Nazism. In Article 17 of the resolution, deep concern is expressed "at the glorification of the totalitarian regimes, including the holding of public demonstrations glorifying the Nazi or Stalinist past, as well as the possible spread and strengthening of various extremist movements and groups". 123 According to Russian officials, the wording of the declaration reflected the excessive influence of the representatives of the Baltic States and their wish to undermine Russia's interests and image abroad.

## The Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe 2006

In 2006, the Russian delegation did not make any attempts to denigrate or at-

<sup>121</sup> Выступление руководителя делегации Российской Федерации В.В.Попова на открытии международной конференции ОБСЕ по вопросам предотвращения дискриминации и содействию взаимному уважению и пониманию. Available at http://www.osce.org/documents/cio/2007/06/24959\_ru.pdf. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>122</sup> Speech by Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov at the 15th OSCE Ministerial Council Meeting, Madrid, November 29, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/Brp\_4.nsf/arh/79192E2F10681D34C32573A30046D58A?OpenDoc ument. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

Vilnius Declaration of the OSCE Parliamentary Assembly and Resolutions Adopted at the Eighteenth Annual Session Vilnius, 29 June to 3 July 2009. Available at http://www.oscepa.org/images/stories/documents/activities/1.Annual%20 Session/2009\_Vilnius/Final\_Vilnius\_Declaration\_ENG.pdf. Last accessed on July 30, 2009.

tack Estonia, with the exception of criticism directed at Latvia and Estonia during the Congress of Local and Regional Authorities, and the usual accusations about violating the rights of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia made at the meetings of the Committee of Ministers.

#### 2007

According to the comments of Estonian diplomats working in PACE, the first half of 2007 was probably the most difficult time for Estonia since its chairmanship of the Committee of Ministers in 1996. Russia launched a major offensive against Estonia in January, 2007, which had a forceful snowball effect: during the first half of 2007, Russian representatives made a total of twelve anti-Estonian statements in different formats.

The first milestone was the PACE winter session in January, 2007, during which the Russian delegation submitted a motion for an anti-Estonian resolution ("Risk of Resurgence of Nazi Ideology in Estonia"), which was motivated by the adoption of the Law on the Protection of Military Burial Sites in Estonia.<sup>124</sup>

This clearly demonstrates that Russia was making preparations for an anti-Estonian campaign at an official level even before the notorious "Bronze Soldier riots". Russia's diplomatic offensive against Estonia reached its climax after the relocation of a Soviet memorial statue – the Bronze Soldier – from the center of Tallinn to a military cemetery and the mass riots for the next two nights.

On May 10, a ministerial session of the Council of Europe marked the culmination of the confrontation. Russian Deputy Foreign Minister Alexander Grushko did not use the text drafted for him; instead, he devoted his entire speech to the events in Estonia.

The half-year long debate between Estonia and Russia came to an end on July 12, when the Russian Federation made a statement in front of the Committee of Ministers in which the Russian Ambassador raised 20 key points of criticism directed at Estonia.

Russian representatives made hostile anti-Estonian announcements at PACE and CLRAE, <sup>125</sup> and also circulated various written statements. Nonetheless, Russia did not manage to push through a single anti-Estonian resolution or decision; its only positive result was the appointment of a rapporteur on the attitude to memorials exposed to different historical interpretations in the Political Affairs Committee of the PACE. During the second half of the year, Russia's direct attacks against Estonia subsided.

In principle, all member states of the Council of Europe, excluding Russia, agreed that the removal of the Bronze Soldier was an internal matter in Estonia, and that the rights of national minorities had not been violated.

In addition, in 2007 Russia attempted to claim that the amendments made to the Estonian Law on Language were discriminatory, but found no support. 126

#### 2008

The issue of EU blacklists was used to attack Estonia at the January 23 session of the PACE. Estonia had blacklisted several Russian citizens who had tried to stage unsanctioned protests in Estonia after the removal of the Bronze Soldier. The chairman of the Russian State Duma Committee on Foreign Affairs, Konstantin Kosachev, claimed at the session that new Schengen member states used the "blacklists" to exact their political revenge. 127

While discussions were ongoing about Kosovo's declaration of independence on April 16, Russian Communist Party leader Gennady Zyuganov denounced attempts to draw parallels between Nazi Germany and the U.S.S.R., which had liberated Europe, at a time when the Estonians were destroying victory memorials and condoning Fascism. <sup>128</sup>

On June 25, during debates on the state of democracy in Europe, Russian representative Goryacheva accused the Council of Europe of excluding from monitoring countries that abuse minority rights. More specifically, she accused all the Baltic States of violating the fundamental rights of the Russian-speaking populations — they are stateless and allegedly do not have the right to vote. 129

As regards developments in the field of citizenship in 2008, the PACE adopted two recommendations on migration issues during its session in June, the contents of which were quite surprising. While analyzing methods on how to improve the participation of immigrants in democratic processes, the discussion centered on two reports — one by the Political Affairs Committee and the other by the Committee on Migration — that contained several references to the situation in Estonia and Latvia. The resolutions (1617 and 1618) based on the reports were quite radical, and stipulated that there should be no differentiation between migrants who are citizens of Council of Europe member states, regardless of whether or not their country of origin is a member of the European Union.

A motion by the Estonian delegation (Kristiina Ojuland) for a resolution to deprive the Russian delegation of its voting rights, due to what had happened in Georgia in August, set the mood and provided a background to the main debate during the PACE autumn session (from September 29 to October 10). In the end, only 20 votes were cast in favor of the resolution. Still, two documents on the conflict between

Risk of resurgence of Nazi ideology in Estonia, 24 January 2007, Doc. 11156 Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Mainf.asp?link=/Documents/WorkingDocs/Doc07/EDOC11156.htm. Last accessed on August 23, 2009.

<sup>125</sup> Congress of Local and Regional Authorities of the Council of Europe.

<sup>126</sup> Doc. 11252, April 17, 2007, Discriminatory Amendments to the Estonian Law on Language. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Mainf.asp?link=/Documents/WorkingDocs/Doc07/EDOC11252.htm. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

<sup>27 2008</sup> Ordinary Session, Report. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Main.asp?link=/Documents/Records/2008/ E/0801231000E.htm. Last accessed on 12 July 2009.

<sup>128</sup> Ordinary Session. Report. Second Part. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Main.asp?link=/Documents/Records/2008/ E/0804161500E.htm. Last accessed on 25 August 2009.

<sup>129</sup> Ordinary Session. Report. Third Part. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Main.asp?link=/Documents/Records/2008/ E/0806251500E.htm. Last accessed on 25 August 2009.

Georgia and Russia were adopted (Resolution No. 11724 and Recommendation to the Committee of Ministers no. 1846), the harshness of which exceeded expectations, especially in comparison with the debates held at the level of the Committee of Ministers.

#### 2009

A debate on the attitude to memorials exposed to different historical interpretations in Council of Europe member states was held at the PACE winter session on January  $29.^{130}$ 

Russian representative Leonid Slutsky thought it necessary to reiterate Russia's view that it was wrong to relocate the Bronze Soldier and to rebury Russian soldiers. In addition, he did not support the claims that the Baltic States had been occupied, and that an equal sign could be placed between the German National Socialist regime and the Communist regime in the U.S.S.R.

Russian attacks against Estonia and the three Baltic States were episodic at the PACE spring session (on April 27—30). Still, members of the Russian delegation continued to stress the fundamental truths about Estonia. For example, Zyuganov said that the PACE was working on the wrong problems, because the real problem was the immoral atmosphere of today's Europe, as was demonstrated by the practice of glorification of Nazism, the removal of memorials erected to remember those who fought against Fascism, and so on.

Russian representative Sergey Markov declared that the source of Europe's problems was Estonia, where the authorities had provoked and then brutally suppressed demonstrations against the removal of the Bronze Soldier two years ago. He claimed that there were two classes of people in Estonia — citizens and non-citizens — and that Estonia was purposefully dismantling the system of human rights protection. According to Markov, Estonia had restricted, out of deliberate cruelty, Estonian human rights activists' access to Europe in order to prevent them from telling the truth about the glorification of Nazism in Estonia; this is why Estonia and Latvia had listed hundreds of names on the Schengen blacklist, despite the fact that the purpose of the Schengen area was to enable free movement of people. <sup>131</sup>

#### The European Court of Human Rights

As of the end of 2008, a total of 380 complaints from Estonia had been filed with the ECtHR and awaited its decisions; 160–170 of these complaints were filed in 2008. So far, the ECtHR has accepted a total of eleven complaints against Estonia. These complaints are not political in nature and should thus not interest Russia. The

ECtHR usually dismisses most of the complaints that await decisions without asking Estonia to provide additional information or to give its opinion.

In February, 2008, seven people filed a complaint with the ECtHR on the grounds that they had been unlawfully arrested, detained, and subjected to inhuman and degrading treatment by the police during the Bronze Soldier riots. They also claimed that the Estonian authorities had refused to initiate an investigation into their unlawful arrest and detention. Rulings in these cases are expected in 2009. It is likely that they will have an effect on Estonian — Russian relations.

#### Russia's Critics About Estonia at EU — Russia Meetings

Russia continued to criticize Estonia's and Latvia's citizenship policies at regular summits held between the European Union and Russia. On June 27, 2008, Russian President Medvedev stated after a Russia-European Union summit that "we continue to be concerned about the situation with the rights of our compatriots in Latvia and Estonia". <sup>132</sup>

At the summits, Russia raised questions about the situation of Russian compatriots in Estonia and Latvia, grouping the two countries together. An in-depth analysis of the issue is presented in this publication by Mārtiņš Paparinskis.

The prevalent view of various EU diplomats and politicians, expressed after the riots, was that while the Bronze Soldier and the vandalism in Tallinn were Estonia's internal affairs, Russia's coordinated actions against Estonia — the embassy siege, the Russian government's refusal to provide adequate security staff, and cyber attacks against Estonian government web sites — caused serious international problems that undermined the relationship between the entire European Union and Russia.

# Critical Statements About Estonia in the Media by Top Russian Politicians and Officials

Although debates in diplomatic circles are indicative of the general situation, statements made by top politicians in the press provide a better account of the actual positions of the states, and have a greater impact on public opinion.

The following is a selection of frequent accusations leveled against Estonia by official Russian representatives in the press in 2007–2008. As stated above, most of the accusations were motivated by the events in Estonia in April, 2007.

It should be pointed out that Russia started to make preparations for the introduction of the Bronze Soldier issue at a time when the Estonian parliament held debates over the Law on the Protection of Military Burial Sites — that is, before the relocation of the statue. This was clearly a smear operation prepared in advance. Before the planned relocation of the Bronze Soldier to a military cemetery, people started talking and writing

<sup>130</sup> Ordinary Session. Report. First Part. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Main.asp?link=/Documents/Records/2009/ E/0901291500E.htm. Last accessed on August 26, 2009.

<sup>131</sup> Concil of Europe. 2009 Second Part Session. Abvailable at http://assembly.coe.int/ASP/Doc/CRListingSession\_E. asp?IDSession=321. Last accessed on August 26, 2009.

<sup>132</sup> Following high-level talks between Russia and the EU, Dmitry Medvedev, Javier Solana, Jose Manuel Barroso, and Janez Janša held a joint press conference in Khanty-Mansiysk on June 27, 2008.

about the intention of the Estonian government to liquidate the statue at Tõnismägi. After the Bronze Soldier riots, however, a massive smear campaign was launched, including the use of blatant lies and inaccurate facts and accusations. Estonia was accused of rehabilitating Fascist and Nazi ideology, idolizing Nazi symbols, glorifying SS veterans, brutally discriminating against the Russian-speaking population, denying the Holocaust, and Hitlerism. After the riots on April 26–28, direct threats against Estonia and insults targeting Estonians became widespread in the Russian press. Distorted versions of the names of the state and nation — e.g., "eSStonia" and "eSStonians" — were used in the press, on the internet, and at demonstrations organized by pro-Kremlin forces.

Some examples of typical accusations:

Interfax, April 26 – Moscow Mayor Yuri Luzhkov: "Estonian leaders have started to condone Fascism and to collaborate with Fascists. They have no right to rewrite history! They identify with the people against whom the entire Europe fought".

Interfax, April 26 – Speaker of the State Duma, Boris Gryzlov: "What is happening in Estonia is pure madness. What the Nazis did not manage to do to the living, the Estonian government is now trying to do to the dead".

Ria Novosti, Oslo, April 26 – Sergey Lavrov: "The situation surrounding the Bronze Soldier is despicable. It cannot be justified. It will have serious consequences for Russia — NATO and Russia — EU relations because these organizations have welcomed a new member state that has trampled on all the values that form the foundation of the EU, European culture, and democracy".

Interfax, April 26 – Chairman of the State Duma Committee on Foreign Affairs, Konstantin Kosachev: "In essence, Estonian authorities have taken a stand against the international public — against everyone who still remembers the price that was paid for victory. The actions of the Estonian leadership stimulate neo-Nazi and revanchist attitudes. As a result, Estonia is in opposition to modern European civilization, to the entire civilized world. Estonia is undermining its relations with all the states that hold dear the memory of victory over Nazis".

April 27 – Statement by the Russian Communist Party: "At a time when sixty years have passed since the end of the war, Fascism is reborn in Estonia! The removal of the memorial statue is a Fascist orgy. The first public battle with Fascism in the 21st century was held in Estonia".

Strana.ru, May 2 – Russian representative Boris Malakhov's speech to the U.N. Committee on Information: "Why are memorial statues to Soviet liberators removed? This raises the issue of whether these acts constitute attempts to rehabilitate Nazi crimes. Neo-Nazism is on the rise all over the world, as is demonstrated by the removal of memorial statues dedicated to soldiers/liberators".

Interfax, May 8 – Chairman of the Council of Federation, Sergey Mironov: "What was done by the Estonian leadership shows that Fascism and Nazism are reborn in Estonia".

This salvo of statements by Russian official representatives, which use the same arguments again and again, bears witness to a well-coordinated smear operation aimed at reinforcing Estonia's image as a state that does not support Europe's core values.

In official statements and numerous Russian-language articles and interviews, Estonia patiently and repeatedly explained its views on the issues of the Second World War, the Nazi regime, and the Soviet occupation, emphasizing that Estonia did not intend to offend or to humiliate Russia by relocating the Bronze Soldier from the center of its capital to a military cemetery; on the contrary, it celebrated the memory of those who died in the war by reburying their remains in a cemetery. When Estonian authorities removed the memorial to Red Army soldiers from the city center, they were guided by the collective historical memory of the Estonian nation and the fate of the Republic of Estonia in the Second World War — this is what Estonia has experienced and other states should treat these experiences with respect.

In addition to the issues of the Second World War and Nazism, the Bronze Soldier crisis gave Russia the opportunity to reiterate its views on the protection of human rights and the treatment of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia.

The Russian media focused on the campaign around the Bronze Soldier, largely ignoring the looting and stealing during the riots. It was claimed that the riots had broken out in response to police brutality. The Russian media broadcast outright lies, claiming that Estonian policemen were involved in the death of a Russian citizen, Dmitry Ganin, who was killed during the riots; that people had been beaten to death at Tallinn Ferry Port, where they were detained; that people were brutally tortured; and that psychotropic substances were administered to people during interrogations. Rumours spread that Estonian authorities wanted to send politically disloyal noncitizens and Russian citizens out of the country.

There were two processes used to draw international attention to Estonia: court proceedings against some members of an organization called Nochnoy Dozor (Night Watch), who were accused of organizing the riots; and the investigation of the circumstances of Ganin's death during the riots.

In 2008, the Russian propaganda machine made effective use of the trial of Arnold Meri, a Hero of the Soviet Union, who was indicted for participating in the mass deportations in March, 1949.

On May 20, 2008, the Russian Foreign Ministry declared that the Estonian state had leveled accusations of genocide against Meri "under false pretences" ("nechistoplotnoi zateyei") and that the "charges were fabricated" ("sfabrikovannogo dela").

The Russian Foreign Ministry's statement reads as follows: "Instead of persecuting those who contributed to the victory over Fascism, Estonian law enforcement agencies should fight the obvious manifestations of neo-Nazism in Estonia, which have been widely condemned all over the world". <sup>133</sup>

Russia and the Russian mass media concentrated their attention on Meri's trial until his death in the spring of 2009.

Unfortunately, there are other developments in Estonia that give Russia the pre-

<sup>33</sup> RIA Novosti, May 20, 2008.

text to accuse Estonia, at the international level, of rehabilitating Nazism.

A good excuse for accusing Estonia of glorifying Nazism was provided by the annual meeting of the Association of the Estonian Veterans of the 20th Waffen Grenadier Division at the Sinimäed Hills. In 2007, the meeting prompted a statement from the Russian Embassy in Estonia; in 2009, a similar statement was made already at the level of the Russian Foreign Ministry (on July 28, 2009). In fact, the two statements are identical: the two meetings are called "Nazi Sabbaths"; the statements emphasize that the meetings were held in contravention of the conclusions of the Nuremberg trials; and the European Union is called upon to condemn the meetings.<sup>134</sup>

Every year, the Erna Raid — which has become one of the most prestigious military sports competitions in the world — also prompts similar protests from Russia. The name of the competition commemorates an historical event that can, however, be connected with Estonians who fought on the side of Nazi Germany, a circumstance which the Russian propaganda machine is only happy to underline.

#### 4.1.2. "Compatriots" as a Tool of Russian Foreign Policy in Estonia

The objective of Russia's new foreign policy concept is to create a global Russian diaspora.

Alexander Tschepurin, head of the Russian Foreign Ministry's Department for Compatriots Abroad, writes in his article "The "Three Whales" of the Russian Diaspora Policy" that the existence of an influential and consolidated Russian community abroad is in Russia's national interests. The "three whales" or basic principles underpinning Russia's foreign policy for the creation of such a diaspora are:

- to intensify efforts to consolidate the Russian community abroad;
- to conserve the Russian-speaking and pro-Russian environment in terms of ethnicity and culture;
- to strengthen the tie between Russian compatriots and their historical homeland on the basis of mutual support and partnership.<sup>135</sup>

Tschepurin claims that several factors complicate Russia's consolidation efforts. He highlights the attempts by some host countries, in particular in the near abroad, to assimilate or to marginalize their Russian-speaking population groups and to spread anti-Russian propaganda. Tschepurin is, of course, pointing the finger at Estonia and Latvia.

Tschepurin believes that the main tools for consolidating the Russian community abroad are the Russian-language information space, which encourages mutual

communication and exchange of opinions; economic prosperity, which depends on Russian businessmen who act as patrons; and capable leaders, who defend the community's interests in their host countries.

All the above ideas could be treated as organic parts of integration programs for those citizens who belong to ethnic minority groups, were it not for the fact that Russia's efforts to "consolidate" its compatriots in Estonia and other Baltic States could often be viewed as attempts to interfere in their internal affairs, to put pressure on their domestic politics, and to destabilize their internal situation.

In another article, Tschepurin does not beat around the bush: "The Russian diaspora abroad provides social and humanitarian support for the implementation of the interests of the Russian Federation in post-Soviet countries. As speakers of Russian and representatives of Russian culture, compatriots form outposts of their spiritual and historical homeland outside its borders". 136

Dmitry Kondrashov, editor-in-chief of the journal Baltiski mir, has offered invaluable insight into how representative bodies of Russian compatriots should be put together. When the Russian-speaking community in Estonia protested the election of compatriots' coordination councils that were supposedly not democratic enough, claiming that the council members did not adequately represent the interests of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia and that they had been appointed to the councils by the Russian Embassy, Kondrashov expressed his views on the election procedure: "Russia chooses its partners by itself and no force or institution has the power to influence its choices. ... The election of Russia's partners as such, in particular by a third party, is out of the question". 137

Kondrashov's thoughts about Russian-style: "...[E]xercising its sovereign right to do so, the Russian Embassy chooses its partner organizations for the implementation of the policies of the Russian Federation. The delegates to the conferences, held in host countries, are selected from among these partners. These conferences appoint members to coordination councils in specific countries and delegates to regional councils, who, in their turn, approve the members of the World Coordination Council. This clearly demonstrates that there is democracy, yet it functions in the framework of the sovereign right of the Russian Federation to choose its own partners". 138

Following this logic, the so-called Russian compatriots, or Russians who live outside the territory of the Russian Federation, are becoming one of the most important Russian foreign policy tools to exert leverage on their host countries. Russia's activities are aimed at creating a false opposition between Russians who live in Estonia and the authority of the state. It is important to draw attention to the fact that Russian foreign policy makers officially use the notion of protecting compatriots for purely decorative purposes.

The Estonian Security Police has claimed that, since 2003, Russian special ser-

<sup>134</sup> Комментарий официального представителя МИД России А.А.Нестеренко в связи с проведением в Эстонии очередного слета ветеранов эстонской 20-ой дивизии «Ваффен-СС». Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/84505EC3577EE414C32576010061AFE2. Last accessed on June 26, 2009.

<sup>135</sup> Alexander Тschepurin, "Три кита' российской диаспоральной политики», Россия в глобальной политике, vol. 7, no. 36, May-June 2009, p. 128.

<sup>136</sup> Alexander Tschepurin, "Ориентир: конгресс соотечественников», Международная жизнь, по. 6, 2009.

<sup>37</sup> Dmitry Kondrashov, "Мифы о соотечесвенниках и сеансы их разоблачения», Балтийский мир, по. 3, 2009, pp 18–20.

<sup>138</sup> Ibid.

vices have managed to subject control, to a greater or lesser degree, over most of the organizations that deal with the protection of Russian compatriots living in Estonia.

Before and at the beginning of Putin's second term as president, Moscow's efforts targeted at Russian compatriots became more coordinated, while financial resources allocated for that purpose grew significantly. In 2003, direct aid in the amount of 160 million rubles was allocated from the Russian state budget to finance activities related to compatriots; <sup>139</sup> in 2006, as much as 500 million rubles was allocated for the same purpose. <sup>140</sup>

Already in 2004, Russian special services carried out an analytical review of several new Russian foreign policy aims in connection with new developments following the accession of the Baltic States to NATO and the European Union. According to this review, Russia was supposed to continue a reasoned and aggressive position towards the Baltic States in order to prevent anti-Russian moods, and to secure an increase in Russian foreign policy's influence in the world. The most important tool for the achievement of these aims was the protection of Russia's interests in adjoining states via political, economic, religious (the Russian Orthodox Church), and other activities.<sup>141</sup>

The subordination of the Russian government's Committee on Compatriots Abroad to the Foreign Minister, and the establishment of a Department for Compatriots Abroad at the Foreign Ministry in 2005, represented two significant milestones in the gradual reinforcement of state control over Russia's compatriots policy.<sup>142</sup>

#### The Russian-Speaking Population as a Part of Civil Society in Estonia

One of the main shortcomings of Russia's compatriots policy is the presumption that the entire compatriot community is homogenous, and that its members share common "national interests of Russia" that take precedence over other social and political interests. As was demonstrated above (see Chapter 1), the Russian-speaking population in Estonia is divided into three different groups on the basis of their citizenship status. These groups have different opportunities and motives for participating in politics in Estonia.

Citizens initiatives constitute an important instrument for social consolidation and the enhancement of social cohesion. Civil society in Estonia is indeed flourishing. According to the 2008 NGO Sustainability Index for Central and Eastern Europe and Eurasia, recently published by the U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID), Estonia ranked first out of 29 countries, while Russia shared 23rd and 24th places, outperforming only Uzbekistan, Turkmenistan, and Belarus.<sup>143</sup>

Estonia started to rebuild its civil society right after the restoration of independence, when numerous organizations that had operated during the first period of Estonian independence were re-established, including several organizations uniting non-Estonians (for example, the Union of Russian Educational and Charitable Societies in Estonia, which was re-established in 1988 as the Society of Slavic Cultures, the legal successor of an organization founded in 1923, and the Russian Academic Society, which was founded in 1921, by members of the Russian intelligentsia whom Lenin had forced to leave Russia, and re-established in 1999).

Public acknowledgement of ethnic minorities in Estonia began in 1988, when non-Estonians started to form their own cultural societies and associations. To date, they have registered more than 200 organizations in Estonia.<sup>144</sup>

The largest umbrella organizations are:

- the Union of Russian Educational and Charitable Societies in Estonia, which unites 60 cultural societies and associations, including the Pushkin Society, described below in greater detail;
- the International Lyra Association of National Cultural Societies of Estonia, which comprises 35 organizations;
- the Estonian Union of Ethnic Minorities, which unites 27 cultural associations of ethnic minority groups living in Estonia;
- the Ida-Virumaa Integration Centre, which includes 19 organizations;
- the Kalinka Association of Russian Creative Societies in Estonia (14 societies);
- the Sadko Association of Russian Cultural Societies in Estonia (32 societies: troupes of actors, dancers, and musicians);
- the Ruthenia Association of Russian Cultural Societies (7 organizations, including the Centre of Russian Orthodox Culture and the Russian Academic Society);
- the Estonian Old Believers Culture and Development Society (9 organizations operating in areas near Lake Peipus, where Russian settlers fleeing religious persecution have lived since the 17th century);
- the Tallinn Union of Slavic Culture (18 societies, mainly troupes of musicians, artists, and actors);
- Russkiy Dom in Estonia (13 organizations, including the Estonian Russian Entrepreneurs Chamber and troupes of artists and actors);
- the Congress of Ukrainians in Estonia (11 organizations); and
- the TKREA Association of Turkish and Caucasian Peoples (13 organizations).

In accordance with the law, all these organizations function as non-profit organizations. State support is provided through budgetary financing, which increases every year, and targeted project funding. For example, the Foundation for the Integration of Non-Estonians, the Open Estonia Foundation, the Cultural Endowment, and the Gambling Tax Board allocate funds to finance the cultural activities of these organizations through project competitions.

<sup>139</sup> The Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Annual Review 2003, p. 12.

<sup>140</sup> Ibid.

<sup>141</sup> Ibid., p. 13.

<sup>142</sup> Ibid., p. 24.

<sup>143</sup> The 2008 NGO Sustainability Index for Central and Eastern Europe and Eurasia. Available at http://www.usaid.gov/locations/europe\_eurasia/dem\_gov/ngoindex/2008/. Last accessed 14 June 2009.

<sup>144</sup> For a full list of the cultural organizations of ethnic minorities registered in Estonia, see www.rkve.ee.

The cultural societies of ethnic minorities mostly engage in choral and vocal singing, choreography, amateur acting, visual and media arts, literature and publishing, educational activities, decorative and applied arts, as well as club and hobby activities.

Sadly, there is still only limited contact between the non-profit organizations of Estonian- and Russian-speaking people. Most of the organizations focus more on the promotion of their national culture than on the promotion of social activities in the public interest. Although the ratio of non-governmental organizations relative to the population in Estonia is higher than in other post-Communist countries, participation in the activities of non-governmental organizations is significantly more widespread among Estonians than among the Russian-speaking population. This trend is particularly evident in organizations that operate in the public interest.

In order to overcome this problem, efforts to strengthen the cooperation between the organizations of Estonian- and Russian-speaking people have recently been stepped up. The Network of Estonian Non-profit Organizations hired an expert to work with the organizations for Russian-speaking people. The aim is to draft a joint manifesto for non-profit organizations before the local government elections in October, 2009. In its first year of operation (2008), the National Foundation of Civil Society (NFCS), which provides state grants to non-profit organizations, carried out a project competition to support joint projects between the organizations of Estonian-and Russian-speaking people. <sup>145</sup>

It is obvious that many organizations for Russian-speaking people get support from Russia through the Russian Embassy and/or project competitions. However, there is no effective cooperation between Estonia and Russia at an official level to promote the ideas of civil society among the Russian-speaking population. On the other hand, many European countries and the European Union have contributed large sums to accelerate the integration process and the development of different ethnic cultures in Estonia.

#### Political Parties for Russian-Speaking People in Estonia

Russia's attention has mostly been concentrated on organizations that could be used to influence Estonian politics. Unfortunately, the political community in Estonia continues to be ethnically split. Formally speaking, all larger political parties in Estonia are multinational. However, it is actually possible to differentiate between parties for Estonians and parties for Russian-speaking citizens. Through many years, parties for Russian-speaking people have upheld the slogan of "Russian special interests", in the promotion of which Russia is also interested. At present there are two political parties pretending to represent the special interests of Russian-speaking population

See the NFCS homepage, www.kysk.ee. Last accessed on August 27, 2009.

in Estonia: the Russian Party in Estonia and the Estonian United Left Party (established as the Estonian United People's Party and later as the Constitution Party).

Russia has financed election campaigns for parties of Russian-speaking people in Estonia. These parties have competed among themselves to gain approval and funding from Moscow. Their key election promises have centered on the introduction of official bilingualism in Estonia, the "blanket citizenship" option, and so-called equal rights.

Yet the voting preferences of the Russian-speaking electorate have demonstrated that support for these slogans has decreased over the years. Instead of supporting Russian parties, which claim to represent the special interests of Russian-speaking people, they have turned to a party with a much broader platform — the Center Party. The latest opinion polls show that more than half of the Russian-speaking electorate would vote for the Center Party in elections. It cannot be denied that the Center Party's efforts have been specifically targeted at the Russian-speaking population, as it has concluded a cooperation agreement with the pro-Kremlin ruling party, United Russia.

Until 2003, the parties for Russian-speaking people had their own faction in the Riigikogu. They also had their own role to play in local government elections, particularly in Tallinn and Narva.

At the 1999 Estonian parliamentary elections, the Estonian United People's Party got 29,682 votes (6.13% of the popular vote) and formed a six-member faction in the Riigikogu, while the Russian Party in Estonia got only 9,825 votes (2.03%). It is clear that if the parties had put forward joint candidates, there would have been more Russian-speaking MPs in the Riigikogu. However, the Riigikogu Election Act prohibits the formation of election coalitions by political parties. In addition, deep political disagreements between the two parties and the party leaders prevented them from merging into one party.

Since the 2003 Estonian parliamentary elections, the Russian parties have not passed the election threshold. In 2003, the Estonian United People's Party won 11,113 votes (2.2%) and the Russian Party in Estonia got only 990 votes (0.2%). If the two parties had joined forces for the elections, they would still not have passed the election threshold.

In 2007, the Constitution Party (previously known as the Estonian United People's Party) won 5,464 votes (1.0%) and the Russian Party in Estonia got no more than 1,084 votes (0.2%).

The Estonian Security Police claims that, in 2007, Russia offered considerable financial support to the Constitution Party. At the same time, Russia had great hopes for the media campaign built around the Bronze Soldier (the Bronze Soldier is a burial monument that stood at Tõnismägi in the center of Tallinn from 1947 to 2007, and which the Estonian government relocated to a cemetery in April of 2007, shortly after the parliamentary elections were held and a new government took office). But the hoped-for breakthrough did not occur.<sup>146</sup>

The Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Annual Review 2007, p. 8.

Before the 2009 European Parliament elections, Russia increased its financial support in order to renew its campaign efforts to secure a seat for a Russian-speaker in the European Parliament. The aim was to follow the example of Latvia, where Tatyana Zhdanoka had been elected to the European Parliament in 2004 (she was re-elected in 2009).

In the 2009 European Parliament elections, the following parties and independent candidates allegedly represented the interests of the Russian population in Estonia:

- The Russian Party in Estonia (six candidates) this party's frontrunner, Stanislav Tscherepanov, wants the Russian population to strive for cultural autonomy in Estonia. The party got 1,267 votes (0.32%).
- The Estonian United Left Party (six candidates) this party was established through a consolidation of the Constitution Party and the Left Party in May of 2008. The party's frontrunner, Georgy Bystrov, ran as an independent candidate in the 2005 European Parliament elections and got 6,183 votes. The second candidate on the list was an ex-KGB officer, Vladimir Ilyashevich. This party upholds the former platform of the Constitution Party and lobbies for special rights for Russians in Estonia and in the European Union as a whole. The party won 3,519 votes (0.9%).
- Dmitry Klensky an independent candidate who was involved in the Bronze Soldier riots in April, 2007, for which he was put on trial. He was found not guilty by the courts. His views on the rights of the Russian-speaking population are ideologically similar to those of the Left Party. There was a period when they even planned to stand together in the elections. He got 7,319 votes (1.8%).
- Yuri Zhuravlyov an independent candidate who was involved in the Bronze Soldier riots in April, 2007. He has been charged with instigating the looting of shops. He won 585 votes (0.07%).

Instead of voting for the Russian candidates, Estonian Russian-speaking citizens mostly supported the Center Party, which got 103,542 votes (26.1%) and won the 2009 elections (two seats in the European Parliament; the ALDE faction).

Before the 2009 local government elections, plans are again being made to join forces to protect the interests of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia. With the aid of compatriots organizations, Dmitry Klensky, who got the best result among the Russian-speaking candidates in the European Parliament elections, is forming an election coalition called Russkiy Tsentr, which plans to put forward its candidates at the local elections in various cities (Tallinn, Maardu, Kiviõli, Kohtla-Järve, Jõhvi, Sillamäe, Narva, Narva-Jõesuu, Kallaste, Mustvee, Tartu, and Pärnu). For the first time in recent history, the Russian Party in Estonia and the United Left Party also succeeded in joining forces, and have created a common electoral union, Russian Left Union Our Town. The Union of Russian Compatriots Associations in Estonia participates as the third partner in this electoral list.

#### History as a Divisive Force Between Communities

Since the beginning of Putin's second term of office (which coincided with the accession of the Baltic States to the European Union), a clear shift has occurred in Russia's compatriots policy. Now, history has become its weapon of choice in ideological warfare.

The issue of "true history" grew ever more important in Russian politics. During Putin's reign, the memories of World War II and, consequently, the meaning of Soviet symbols have been revived in Russia. The most characteristic example was the grandiose celebration of the 60th anniversary of victory in the Great Patriotic War, in Moscow in 2005. In addition, as a result of propaganda the Russian community in Estonia has, since 2005, begun to celebrate former Soviet red-letter days more actively and provokingly.<sup>147</sup>

The issue of history was perfect for creating tensions within Estonian society. While an absolute majority of Estonians are convinced that Estonia was occupied by the Soviet Union in 1940, an opinion poll carried out in 2005 revealed that 56% of the Russian population claimed that Estonia had joined the Soviet Union voluntarily in 1940, and only 30% thought that Estonia had been occupied. There is a similar disconnect between the Estonian- and Russian-speaking population groups over the meaning of the statue of the Bronze Soldier at Tõnismägi. The question is whether it signifies the beginning of Soviet occupation or commemorates Estonia's liberation from Nazi occupation.

It was necessary to find new strong forces to replace the Russian political establishment in Estonia, which had repeatedly failed in parliamentary elections, and to promote new symbols that would unite these forces. In this context, which Tschepurin described as a search for "new and able leaders", it is interesting to note that a new organization, Nochnoy Dozor, was formed that concentrated its attention on the Bronze Soldier issue. A media campaign centering around the statue was already launched in 2006. It is noteworthy that the pro-Kremlin youth organization Nashi (Ours) carried out demonstrations to support the cause of Nochnoy Dozor.

According to the Estonian Security Police, Russian special services and power structures were behind the instigation of the over-emotional coverage of the Bronze Soldier conflict in the Russian media. This was one of the reasons why the events escalated into mass riots after the removal of the statue.<sup>148</sup>

However, it seems that Nochnoy Dozor has not fulfilled Russia's expectations as a breeding ground for new leaders. Although four leaders of the organization were put on trial for instigating mass riots during the Bronze Soldier conflict — which made it possible to broadcast media reports for a whole year on judicial violence directed against Russian compatriots in Estonia — the popularity and membership of the organization did not increase during this period. While Nochnoy Dozor claims that it enjoys extensive support from the Russian-speaking population, it managed

The Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Annual Review 2007, p. 13.

<sup>148</sup> Ibid., p. 1

to mobilize only a few dozens of people for the most important event in 2008, the celebration of the anniversary of the mass riots. On the anniversary of the arrival of the Red Army to Tallinn, on September 22, 2008, only about a dozen people attended the "demonstration".<sup>149</sup>

After the events in April of 2007, Russian intelligence services dealt mainly with influencing and supporting active measures to encourage and spread propaganda among local Russian associations. The S.V.R.'s political intelligence branch had not been very active in campaigning among the Russian population in Estonia since the summer of 2006, but its activity increased right after June 1, 2007, when the Visa facilitation agreement between the Russian Federation and the European Union entered into force. Article 11 of this agreement stipulates that holders of diplomatic passports can enter and stay in EU member states without visas for 90 days per a period of 180 days. Having acquired greater freedom of movement, officers of the S.V.R.'s political intelligence branch immediately took the opportunity to participate in several events organized for Russian compatriots. For example, Vladimir Pozdorovkin, who worked at the S.V.R.'s Political Intelligence Central Administrative Board, participated as a patron in a compatriots conference held in June of 2007, introducing to its participants the Russkiy Mir (Russian World) compatriots program.<sup>150</sup>

## Russkiy Mir

Since 2006, Russia's compatriots policy has been increasingly based on the so-called Russkiy Mir concept, which emphasizes the importance of a historic Russia. This policy strives to create a collective Russian identity all over the world via culture, language, religion, etc. The Russkiy Mir Foundation was established in June, 2007, financed by Russia's federal budget and private contributions. In the autumn of 2007, the foundation actively began to participate in and support compatriots congresses.

The following three key objectives of the foundation are defined in its mission statement:

- 1) Russkiy Mir promotes the teaching of the Russian language within Russia and abroad;
- Russkiy Mir brings Russia's rich history to life and showcases vibrant examples of Russian art and culture around the world;
- 3) Russkiy Mir reconnects the Russian community abroad with their homeland, by forging new and stronger links through cultural and social programs, exchanges, and relocation assistance.<sup>151</sup>

In 2008, the Russkiy Mir Foundation began intensive activity in Estonia and allocated funds to several local compatriots projects. Several extremist political figures

in Estonia have ties with the foundation, for example, Andrey Zarenkov, a member of the World Coordination Council of Russian Compatriots and the Coordination Council of Russian Compatriots in Estonia, and Andrey Krasnoglazov, a council member of the Pushkin Institute. On June 27, 2008, Vladimir Ilyashevich, a journalist, former intelligence officer of the KGB of the Estonian S.S.R., and a member of the Coordination Council of Russian Compatriots in Estonia, delivered a speech at the annual conference of Russian compatriots in Estonia as a representative of the Russkiy Mir Foundation. 152

On December 18, 2008, a branch of the Russkiy Mir Foundation was opened in Tallinn on the premises of the Pushkin Institute.

The opening of the foundation's Estonian branch marks the beginning of the next phase in Russia's compatriots policy efforts. By using the foundation in Estonia, several Russian institutions can influence the processes connected with compatriots policy in Estonia. <sup>153</sup>

### Rossotrudnichestvo

In May 2008, the C.I.S. Federal Board was founded in Russia. On September 6, 2008, it was renamed the Federal Agency for the C.I.S., Compatriots Living Abroad, and International Humanitarian Cooperation (Rossotrudnichestvo). It should be emphasized that, like its predecessor, Roszarubezhtsentr, this new federal agency has the right to establish its own foreign branches and to enlist the help of Russian diplomatic officials. This means that all staff employees of Russia's foreign offices (embassies, consulates) and the federal agency's 185 employees assigned abroad (to embassies and the federal agency's foreign offices), as well as all the people employed in host countries, have permission to work for Rossotrudnichestvo.

Rossotrudnichestvo's key activities are related to the C.I.S., Russian-language education and Russian culture, the popularization of cooperation in research and technology, Russian compatriots, and humanitarian cooperation.<sup>154</sup>

On July 13, 2009, an agreement was signed between the Russkiy Mir Foundation and Rossotrudnichestvo.

The organizations agreed to coordinate their activities aimed at strengthening the position of the Russian language, stimulating its study worldwide, and expanding the boundaries of Russian culture. The goals set for the organizations include active cooperation and support for compatriots living outside Russia, Russian-language mass media, and people interested in Russian culture and language. <sup>155</sup>

The conclusion of the Cooperation agreement between the Russkiy Mir Foundation and Rossotrudnichestvo provides further proof that the implementa-

The Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Annual Review 2008, p. 27.

<sup>150</sup> Ibid., p. 11

<sup>151</sup> Mission Statement http://www.russkiymir.org/en/about/mission\_statement/. Last accessed on June 12, 2009

The Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Annual Review 2008, p. 25.

<sup>153</sup> 

<sup>154</sup> Ibid., pp. 25-2

Russkiy Mir Foundation and Rossotrudnichestvo Sign Cooperation Agreement. July 13, 09. Available at http://www.russkiymir.org/en/news/index.php?id4=10917. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

tion of Russia's compatriots policy is highly centralized. As was demonstrated by Tschepurin's quotes at the beginning of the chapter, democratic principles take second place in the implementation process. According to the Estonian Security Police, Russian agencies (including special services) have significantly strengthened their control and influence over Russian compatriots by using Russia's compatriots policy and "private" funding. Leaders of compatriots must be loyal to high-ranking Russian state officials and act exactly as they are told, in which case they receive financial support. 156

The partnership between Russkiy Mir and Rossotrudnichestvo adds a new international dimension to the compatriots policy. For example, Russian compatriots in Great Britain recently published an open letter to express support for Baltic and Finnish anti-Fascist organizations in their fight against the glorification of Nazism and violations of the rights of the Russian-speaking population.

The letter was addressed to the Estonian Anti-Fascist Committee named after Arnold Meri, Nochnoy Dozor, and the Latvian and Finnish Anti-Fascist Committees.

The letter stated that the British compatriots organization had several members who had left the Baltic States because their rights and liberties had been restricted due to their national origin. The letter drew attention to the fact that the glorification of Nazi cronies in Estonia and Latvia is dangerous and goes against contemporary European values. The letter supports a motion to the European Parliament calling on parliament to discuss Estonia's and Latvia's efforts to revise history, including the results of World War II, and to deport (sic!) anti-Fascists living in those countries. <sup>157</sup>

The letter is signed by Natalya Nikolayeva, co-chairman of the Russian-Speaking Community in the U.K. and chairman of the Russian Immigrants Association.

It seems that the Finnish Anti-Fascist Committee also takes instructions directly from Russia. The committee is led by Johan Bäckman, a lecturer at the University of Helsinki, and Leena Hietanen, a journalist. Both of them deny the occupation of the Baltic States in 1940 and condone mass deportations.

In March of 2009, together with members of the Russian organizations Nashi and Nochnoy Dozor, Bäckman organized a protest in Helsinki when Imbi Paju and Sofi Oksanen held a presentation for their book about Stalinist repressions, Fear Behind Us All. Bäckman is the author of a book titled Pronssisoturi – Viron patsaskiistan tausta ja sisältö (The Bronze Soldier: The Background and Meaning of the Monument Conflict in Estonia), wherein he criticizes Estonian authorities for relocating the Bronze Soldier.

## The Legal Information Center for Human Rights (L.I.C.H.R.)

The L.I.C.H.R. is another important organization that represents the interests of the Russian community in Estonia. The director of the L.I.C.H.R. is Alexey

Semyonov, a social scientist, who is greatly respected in the Russian-speaking community. The L.I.C.H.R. cooperates with Amnesty International on a permanent basis. Amnesty International's reports on Estonia are sometimes not that favorable. For example, its 2008 report on Estonia reads as follows: "Linguistic minorities continued to face discrimination in a number of areas, particularly in the fields of employment and education. Migrants were exposed to harassment by state officials and attacks by extremist groups. Criminal investigations into allegations of excessive use of force by law enforcement officials were dismissed. A human rights organization continued to be harassed by the government". Estonia has never received this kind of harsh criticism from commissions set up by the Council of Europe, the OSCE, and the European Union to monitor the human rights situation in Estonia.

The Estonian Security Police claims that the L.I.C.H.R. has close contacts with Russian diplomatic circles and special services. The Estonian Security Police wrote in its Annual Review 2007 that, in the beginning, the L.I.C.H.R. received funds directly from the Embassy of the Russian Federation in Tallinn. When the Security Police disclosed this fact in its Annual Review, payments from the embassy were largely discontinued. The L.I.C.H.R. started to receive finances from Moscow via an international support foundation, Euroregion Livonia, which operated under the Presidential Administration of the Russian Federation. When this connection was disclosed too, a new foundation, Euroregion Livonia–Tallinn, was established with the participation of leaders from the non-profit association L.I.C.H.R., through which Moscow continued its financing activities. 159

### **Compatriot Resettlement Program**

Since 2006, Russia has paid increasing attention to the resettlement program for compatriots living abroad. The program was approved by Presidential Decree no. 637, dated June 22, 2006, followed by numerous legislative acts by the government.

Nonetheless, Russians who live in Estonia have not been very eager to resettle in Russia. According to the Agency of Statistics Estonia, migration flows from Russia to Estonia in 2005–2007 have been larger than in the opposite direction, i.e., from Estonia to Russia.  $^{160}$ 

Of course, the program was launched only recently, and major introductory events in Estonia are still being organized. In three years, only 20 families in Estonia have returned to Russia as part of this program. One of the leaders of the resettlement program, Alexander Kornilov, writes in an article in the journal Baltiiski Mir that there is great potential for resettlement: opinion polls show that 15% of Russian

The Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Annual Review 2008, p. 26.

<sup>157</sup> Русская Великобритания поддерживает заявление антифашистов, July 28, 2009. Available at http://www.baltija.eu/news.php?news\_id=1808. Last accessed on August 28, 2009.

<sup>158</sup> Estonia - Amnesty International Report 2008. Available at http://www.amnesty.org/en/region/estonia/report-2008. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Annual Review 2007, p. 17.

<sup>160</sup> Statistics Estionia. Available at www.stat.ee/34275. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>61</sup> Riina Koit. News in Estonian TV. September 9, 2009. Available at http://uudised.err.ee/index.php?06176844. Last accessed on September 16, 2009.

compatriots living in Estonia are ready to resettle permanently in Russia; 8% would be willing to work in Russia, while retaining a place of residence in Estonia; 10% would definitely not resettle; and as many as 55% would be willing to think about it, if they could find a decent job and a place to live.

Kornilov does not name the organization that conducted the poll, nor does he offer any evidence of its accuracy. Even so, he suggests that so-called preparatory job assignments of up to three years should be used to launch the resettlement program, and an introductory period should be followed by permanent resettlement. The Port of Ust-Luga, soon to be completed, provides a good opportunity to try out his suggestion; the port is only 50 kilometers from the border town of Narva, and plans are being made to build a city there for 35,000 residents. <sup>162</sup>

It is clear that the global economic crisis has not had a positive effect on the resettlement program, whose budget has been cut four times in 2009. 163

## The Impressum Media Club

Russia has made consistent efforts to assert its authority on the media landscape by trying to win the hearts and minds of Russian compatriots via information campaigns. One step along the way was the founding of a media club called Impressum in Estonia in October 2008. The official name of the non-profit organization is MTÜ Impressum. Its headquarters are in Tallinn and its area of operation covers the EU, the Baltic States, the C.I.S., and Russia.

The media club was founded by journalists from the newspaper Komsomolskaya Pravda in Northern Europe. Impressum's key task is to support citizens' and social initiatives using the potentials of modern media. Its activities include the promotion of international information exchanges based on European good practice and norms relating to civil liberties; the training of journalists; and other research, educational, publishing, and social activities in the media sector.

Amazingly, on the very same day Impressum was founded, October 28, 2008, a foundation called Historical Memory was established in Moscow. Its director is a well-known forger of history, Alexander Dyukov. The purpose of the foundation is to fight the "rewriting of the history" of the 20th century in the Baltic States and Ukraine.

The first projects carried out by Impressum in Estonia were quite neutral. The week after the media club was established, on November 6, 2008, Impressum hosted its first event, with the writer Polina Dashkova. On November 27, 2008, Impressum hosted a presentation by Giulietto Chiesa, an Italian political analyst, who introduced his book Zero and a documentary based on the book, An Investigation into 9/11. The documentary reveals the lies and distorted facts allegedly made during the official

investigation of the tragedy in New York in 2001. Later on, Impressum organized events that became increasingly more anti-Estonian, targeting Estonia's official policies and history.

In March, 2009, Dyukov, the director of the Historical Memory Foundation, visited the media club, where he held a provocative presentation of his book The Genocide Myth: Soviet Repressions in Estonia (1940–1953) on the very day that marked the 60th anniversary of the 1949 mass deportations. The Estonian version of his book was published by Vladimir Ilyashevich, a former KGB officer, who is also a member of the Coordination Council of Russian Compatriots in Estonia and a representative of the Russkiy Mir Foundation.

On May 7, 2009, Impressum made another provocative step by organizing a commemorative event in honor of Arnold Meri, a Hero of the Soviet Union, which included the presentation of his biography "Arnold Meri: The Last Hero of Estonia. A Man's Fate as a Guide to Modern History". The biography was written by Galina Sapozhnikova, a columnist for the newspaper Komsomolskaya Pravda, based on interviews with Meri over the last ten years. The same event included the premier of a documentary by Oleg Bessedin and Nikolay Pechatnov, "The 70-Year Long Heroic Deed", presented by AB Media Group. At this point, it should be emphasized that Arnold Meri had been put on trial for participating in mass deportations in Hiiumaa, and that he died in the spring of 2009 before his long trial had come to an end.

Undoubtedly, in order to spread propaganda, it is necessary to have more tools than a single club — the mass media must be used to disseminate information and to shape the views of target groups. The media consumption patterns of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia and Russia's purposeful information campaigns are analyzed in on of the next chapters.

## 4.1.3. Consular Issues of Russian Foreign Policy in Estonia

On February 2, 1920, Estonia and Russia (then the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic) signed the Tartu Peace Treaty, by which Russia recognized the independence of the Republic of Estonia. Estonia lost its independence when it was occupied by the Soviet Union in June of 1940. After the restoration of independence of the Republic of Estonia, in 1991, Russia re-recognized Estonia's independence on August 24, 1991. Diplomatic relations between the two countries were restored on October 24, 1991.

In addition to the Estonian Embassy in Moscow, there are Consulates general in Saint Petersburg and a Chancellery of the Consulate-General in Pskov. Russia has, in addition to its Embassy in Tallinn, a Consulate-General in Narva and a Consular section for visas in Tartu.

Although the two countries have established diplomatic relations and carry out negotiations on economic and cultural matters, there is no border treaty between Estonia and Russia, mostly due to different interpretations of the issue of the continuity

<sup>162</sup> Alexander Kornilov, "Программу переселения соотечественников нужно реформировать», Балтийский мир, по. 2, 2009 pp. 61-63

<sup>163</sup> Махіт Клатагенко, "Программа переселения: "усекновение" не есть лучшее средство от головной боли», Балтийский мир, по. 2, 2009, р. 63.

of Estonian independence. Russia wants to treat Estonia as a new state that became independent in 1991, without making any references to the fact that it had already recognized Estonia's independence by concluding the Tartu Peace Treaty. Estonia, on the other hand, restored its independence following the principle of legal continuity of the Republic of Estonia, which was founded in 1918. The Tartu Peace Treaty is thus the cornerstone of Estonian statehood.

On May 18, 2005, Estonian Foreign Minister Urmas Paet met with Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov in Moscow. The Estonian-Russian border treaties were signed at the meeting. The treaties were ratified by the Riigikogu (Estonian parliament) on June 20, 2005, and the Estonian President proclaimed the treaties on June 22, 2005. However, the Riigikogu added a preamble to the treaties, which contained references to the 1920 Tartu Peace Treaty.

The preamble was not to Russia's liking. As a result, the Russian Foreign Ministry delivered a note to Estonia on September 6, 2005, communicating that Russia has no intension of becoming a party to the Estonian-Russian border treaties and will not consider itself bound by the circumstances concerning the object and the objectives of the treaties.

Given the historical background, it is understandable why one of the main problems in Estonian — Russian consular relations is the division of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia (Russian compatriots) into three different groups: approximately one half of the Russians living in Estonia are Estonian citizens, a quarter of them are Russian citizens, and another quarter have not determined their citizenship status.

When in February, 1992, the 1938 Citizenship Act, based on the principle of ius sanguinis (blood relationship), was re-enforced in Estonia, people were divided into citizens by succession (68%) and non-citizens (32%). Non-citizens could obtain Estonian citizenship through the naturalization process. At the same time, all Estonian residents who had been Soviet citizens had the right to register themselves as citizens of Russia, the U.S.S.R.'s successor state, or to choose any other citizenship. As a result, in June, 2009, 84 per cent of the Estonian population held Estonian citizenship (1,145,792 persons total); 8.4 per cent were citizens of other countries (114,987 persons, including 95,193 citizens of the Russian Federation); and 7.6 per cent were of undetermined citizenship (103,454 stateless persons). The Citizenship and Migration Board in Estonia issues alien's passports to stateless persons, so that they can use them as travel documents.

During the 17 years since the restoration of Estonian independence, 148,000 persons have been granted Estonian citizenship through the naturalization process. The proportion of citizens in the population has thus risen from 68 per cent to 84 per cent, and the number of stateless persons has fallen from 32 per cent to 7.6 per cent.

From 1992 to 2009, the following number of persons submitted naturalization applications: 165

People were most active in applying for Estonian citizenship during the first half of the 1990s, when citizenship was granted under favorable conditions to those

non-citizens who had supported Estonia's efforts in regaining independence and had registered themselves as applicants for Estonian citizenship before March 1, 1990. Registration had been organized by a grassroots movement — the Estonian Citizens' Committees — which played an important role in the restoration of Estonian independence according to the principle of legal continuity.

In 1995, the Riigikogu adopted a new Citizenship Act, which increased the stringency of the requirements for gaining Estonian citizenship; the residential qualification period was extended from two years to five, and people were required to pass an examination on the Citizenship Act in addition to the Estonian language examination. The number of people gaining citizenship fell sharply in 1997. Around that time, many stateless persons took the opportunity to undergo a simplified procedure for gaining Russian citizenship. Some preferred Russian citizenship for practical reasons — for example, people who lived near the border (in Narva and Setumaa) and had relatives in Russia. It was much easier (and cheaper) to travel from Estonia to Russia if you had Russian citizenship.

For historical reasons, Estonia has had to naturalize an unprecedented number of non-citizens. Of course, Estonia's success in doing so could be evaluated in different ways, which is why Russia has attacked Estonia in various international forums by claiming that when Estonia became independent, in 1991, it should have granted Estonian citizenship to all permanent residents (the so-called "blanket citizenship" option). However, this would have been in contravention of the principle of legal continuity of the Republic of Estonia.

Estonia is of the opinion that citizenship cannot be imposed on anyone — it is up to each individual's choice (the more so as one has to apply for Russian citizenship and to prove one's Russian language skills as well). Obviously, Estonia is not happy about the large number of non-citizens. One of Estonia's priorities is to reduce the number of stateless persons and to promote the acquisition of Estonian citizenship. Accordingly, the Estonian government has facilitated the naturalization procedure for all legal residents who wish to acquire Estonian citizenship.

The most essential amendment to the Citizenship Act was passed by the Riigikogu in December, 1998. According to this amendment, children born in Estonia after February, 1992, whose parents are stateless and have lived in Estonia for at least five years, are eligible to gain Estonian citizenship, at their parents' request, through naturalization without the precondition of passing citizenship examinations.

Other important amendments to the Citizenship Act were the following:

- The naturalization process was significantly simplified for disabled persons and persons with a restricted active legal capacity.
- Since 2001, citizenship applicants who have previously passed the basic level of the Estonian language proficiency examination or the basic school final examination for Estonian as a second language, no longer have to take the citizenship language exam.
- The period for obtaining Estonian citizenship was considerably shortened.
- The costs of the language courses are reimbursed to those who pass the

Estonia Today: Citizenship, Fact Sheet June 2009, Estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

<sup>165</sup> Ibid.

citizenship language exam and the exam on the Constitution and the Citizenship Act. There is no charge for taking either examination.

Interest in obtaining Estonian citizenship grew after Estonia's accession to the European Union. Unfortunately, when the EU granted the right for visa-free travel to permanent residents (an alien's passport given to non-citizens is recognized by the EU as valid for visa-free travel according to Regulation 1932/2006/EC), this interest dwindled again. In 2007, Russia allowed its compatriots living in Estonia and Latvia to enter Russia without a visa (by a Russian Presidential Decree, dated June 17, 2007), which decreased the interest to determine one's citizenship even further.

Since December of 2007, Estonia has belonged to the Schengen area. Citizens of non-Schengen countries and stateless persons who have a residence permit in a Schengen country, do not need a visa for entering the Schengen area. So, at the moment, those who have a Russian or an alien's passport in Estonia can enjoy visa-free travel to both the EU and Russia, while Estonian citizens who want to go to Russia have to apply for a visa, which costs 550 kroons (USD 50).

This means that practical and travel-related reasons for determining one's citizenship have lost their significance. For Estonians, citizenship provides an important emotional linkage with their state; yet the Russian-speaking people in Estonia identify themselves with the state to a much lesser degree. The findings of the study "Integration of Estonian Society: Monitoring 2008" indicated that, while the majority of Estonians feel they are part of the Estonian nation in a constitutional sense, this opinion is shared by only a half of the Russian-speaking population as a whole and by two-thirds of Russian-speaking Estonian citizens. <sup>166</sup> During 2008, the percentage of the Russian-speaking population who identify with the Estonian state decreased significantly as a result of the events in April, 2007, which seriously undermined their confidence in the state authorities of Estonia. This also explains why the interest in applying for Estonian citizenship fell steeply in 2008, while the interest in Russian citizenship only grew. (The Russian Embassy has not released any specific data, but some sources claim that up to 3,700 applicants were granted Russian citizenship in 2008.)

Hopefully, all the emotional tensions and sulking will not last for long; efforts toward the creation of a common national identity for Estonian- and Russian-speaking citizens, set out in the new integration program, will be fruitful in the near future. Before 2007, 61 per cent of stateless persons wanted to become Estonian citizens, 13 per cent wanted Russian citizenship, and 6 per cent preferred to become citizens of other countries. 17 per cent were not interested in getting any citizenship at all, and were satisfied with their present status.<sup>167</sup>

Russia does not offer any special benefits to its citizens in Estonia. They have the same rights as Russian citizens in Russia. They can travel to Russia without a visa and vote in Russian elections.

Russian citizens in Estonia have not participated very actively in Russian elections — about one quarter of their total population usually cast votes.

More than 23,000 Russian citizens living in Estonia participated in the 2004

Russian presidential elections, most of whom voted for Vladimir Putin.

In 2008, more than 26,500 Russian citizens cast their votes in the presidential elections. 86 per cent voted for Dmitry Medvedev, 9.91 per cent for Gennady Zyuganov, 2.9 per cent for Vladimir Zhirinovsky, and 0.45 per cent for Andrey Bogdanov.

In addition, Russian citizens and non-citizens have the right to take part in the elections of local government councils in Estonia. Estonia is one of the few countries in the world where all legal residents, regardless of their citizenship, have the right to vote in local government elections.

According to the Local Government Council Election Act of May, 1996, citizens of other states and residents who have not yet chosen their citizenship have the right to vote in local administration elections. They must be over 18 years of age and have been permanent residents for at least five years in the territory of the respective local government as of January 1 of the local government election year.

The Union of Russian Citizens is an organization in Estonia that claims to represent the interests of Russian citizens. It has opened up centers in Narva and Tallinn. It organizes demonstrations and protests on days of historic importance (e.g., Victory Day, on May 9; May 1; and Russia Day, on June 12), but it does not have significant impact on the Russian-speaking population or Estonian politics.

Russian authorities are more interested in cooperating with those organizations of Russian citizens (compatriots) that are players in Estonian politics and can actually influence on-going processes in society. An in-depth analysis of this topic is presented in the third section of this overview.

If Russia were sincerely interested in improving the situation of its compatriots and in empowering them to play a more active role in social and political life in Estonia, it would help them integrate into Estonian society. Unfortunately, as is demonstrated in the next section, Russia seems to prefer to maintain the status quo (i.e., the division of the Russian-speaking population into different groups in terms of citizenship), so that it can use this issue to attack Estonia in various international organizations and to escalate tensions in Estonian politics.

Complaints about the alleged mistreatment of Russians have been a permanent feature in Russia's arsenal of rhetoric against former Soviet republics that have taken a pro-Western stance.

Latvia and Estonia, which did not automatically grant citizenship to Soviet-era immigrants, have been the object of the fiercest criticism, although their citizenship policies and practices have passed the scrutiny of all relevant Western organizations. In addition to wounded pride, Moscow's real problem with Latvia and Estonia (but also Lithuania) is their legal concept of restored statehood and everything this brings: citizenship laws and (now abandoned) calls to return to pre-war borders; concepts of history that are increasingly at odds with those of Russia; and calls to compensate for the occupation. Russia's aim is to treat all post-Soviet countries as new countries that became independent in 1991. Thus it has become almost obligatory for Russia to bring up the status of Russians in Estonia and Latvia, and it does not agree with the causes and implications of that status. <sup>168</sup>

<sup>166</sup> Estonian Human Development Report 2008, p. 91.

<sup>67 &</sup>quot;Promoting the Integration of Residents with undetermined Citizenship in Estonia", a survey carried out by the polling company Saar Poll in November 2005.

<sup>168</sup> ICDS Project for GMF – draft available in ICDS. Also in www.icds.ee under Publications.

## 4.1.4. Culture, Education

Cultural contacts between Estonia and Russia are intensive and thriving, free of complications. A strong institutional framework has been created for this purpose – the Cultural Ministries of the Republic of Estonia and the Russian Federation signed a cooperation agreement back in 1992. This relationship has been solidified by cooperation programmes.

Over the years, Estonia and Russia have concluded the following bilateral agreements on cultural cooperation:

- Agreement between the Ministry of Culture of the Republic of Estonia and the Ministry of Culture and Tourism of the Russian Federation on Cultural Cooperation, dated May 28, 1992;
- Agreement between the Government of the Republic of Estonia and the Government of the Russian Federation on Cooperation on the Conservation of Cultural Heritage, dated December 4, 1998;
- Protocol of Intentions between the Ministry of Culture of the Republic of Estonia and the Ministry of Culture of the Russian Federation on Cinematographic Cooperation and Film Co-production, dated October 16, 2003.

Estonian Minister of Culture Laine Jänes and Russian Minister of Culture Alexander Sokolov concluded a cooperation agreement in the areas of culture and mass communication in Moscow on February 10, 2008. The cultural cooperation programme for the years 2009–2011 was signed by Estonian Minister of Culture Laine Jänes and Russian Minister of Culture Alexander Avdeyev on January 26, 2009.

In 2008, there was very active cultural cooperation between Estonia and Russia, especially in the fields of theatre, music and film. For example, the following traditional events were organised in Estonia: in October, the Golden Mask theatre festival in Estonia was held for the fourth year in a row; September saw the International Festival of Orthodox Sacred Music CREDO with a history of more than ten years; in August, soloists from the Bolshoi Theatre in Moscow performed both at the Birgitta Festival in Tallinn and at the Kuressaare Opera Days; at the end of June, the 12th annual David Oistrakh Festival took place; at the end of May, the Mravinski Festival was held in Narva for the 14th time with the participation of the St. Petersburg National Academic Symphony Orchestra.

In addition, numerous Estonian cultural events were held in Russia. In the recent past, one of the most successful Estonian projects in Russia was the presentation of Yuri Lotman's book, Pushkin: Articles and Commentaries, in several cities: Moscow, Ivanovo, St. Petersburg, Valentinovka and Pskov. The presentations were a success thanks to a good cooperation partner – the Russian State Library for Foreign Literature – which has established close contacts with the semiotics experts in Tartu.

Another important event was the World Congress of Finno-Ugric Peoples that took place in Khanty-Mansiysk, during which the Presidents of Estonia and Russia held a meeting. At the end of August, there was a Seto folklore festival in Pechora. In September, Estonian Culture Days were held in Tomsk and the

renovated Tammsaare House Museum was reopened in Sochi. In November, Estonia's animated film celebrated its anniversary in Moscow – the Big Animated Film Festival in Moscow included a special film programme by Priit Pärn and his students as well as an anniversary exhibit about the Estonian stop-motion puppet film studio Eesti Nukufilm. In December, Tallinn Cultural Days were successfully held in Moscow.

In May 2007, an exhibition displaying a diverse selection of high-level contemporary Russian art, Return of memory / New Art in Russia, was opened at KUMU Art Museum in Tallinn. $^{169}$ 

In 2007, foreign theatres from 25 countries gave a total of 106 performances in Estonia. Theatres from Russia were most active, giving 39 performances of 15 productions. The Golden Mask theatre festival played an important role in bringing Russian theatres to Estonia. <sup>170</sup>

In 2009, the Golden Mask festival in Estonia will be held for the fifth year in a row with the participation of the Tovstonogov Theatre from St. Petersburg and the Theatre of Nations from Moscow. In addition to this festival, the three-year cultural cooperation programme, which was launched at the beginning of 2009, provides opportunities for troupes to participate in the following theatre festivals: the Baltiyskiy Dom and Meetings in Russia festivals in St. Petersburg; the Chekhov International Theatre Festival in Moscow; the theatre festivals of Finno-Ugric peoples in Syktyvkar and Yoshkar-Ola; the Kovcheg Festival for puppet theatres; the Midwinter Night's Dream theatre festival in Tallinn, etc. Plans are being made to strengthen ties between theatres via exchange programmes for directors, artists, theatre critics and scholars.<sup>171</sup>

Musicians, museums, libraries and literary translators also pursue active cooperation and participate at festivals in both Estonia and Russia. For example, in 2009, the journal Druzhba narodov published a special issue on Estonian — Russian literature, providing an extensive overview of the latest developments in Estonian literature on 220 pages. <sup>172</sup>

Filmmakers are also involved in close cooperation. In the summer of 2009, two Estonian-Russian movies were shot in Tallinn: The Magic Goblet  $^{173}$  and Red Mercury.  $^{174}$ 

## Russian Culture in Estonia<sup>175</sup>

After the restoration of Estonia's independence, numerous Russian cultural associations have been established in Estonia. The largest of them – the Union of Russian cultural associations have been established in Estonia.

<sup>69</sup> See http://www.estemb.ru/eng/estonia\_and\_russia. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>170</sup> Eesti teatristatistika 2007, Eesti Teatri Agentuur, 2008.

<sup>171</sup> See http://www.kul.ee/webeditor/files/F\_DOKREG\_sisse09\_0206094307\_001.pdf. Last accessed on July 29, 2009.

<sup>172</sup> Журнал «Дружба народов» выпустил эстонско-российский номер. 27.05.09. Available at http://www.tvkultura.ru/news.html?id=335414&cid=178. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

<sup>173</sup> Director: Yekaterina Grokhovskaya; leading role: Renata Litvinova.

Director: Andres Puustusmaa, an Estonian, who became famous in Russia with his film 1814.

<sup>175</sup> Russian culture in Estonia. Available at http://www.estonica.org/eng/lugu.html?menyy\_id=844&kateg=41&alam=65&leht=4. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

sian Educational and Charitable Societies in Estonia – had originally been set up in 1923. This process seems to indicate the continuing interest in the survival of Russian national culture in Estonia.

The Slavyanskiy Venok (Slavic Chaplet) national cultural festival became a grand undertaking in the 1990s, resembling Estonian song and dance festivals. It usually starts with a festive procession in national costumes along the streets of Old Tallinn. People come from Russia and other countries with Slavic culture to perform in Tallinn.

One of the centres of Russian culture in Estonia is the Russian Drama Theatre, which stages plays by the best Russian, Estonian and world authors. The theatre has a long tradition of inviting guest performers from Russian theatres, mainly from Moscow and St. Petersburg. In addition, several private Russian-speaking theatre troupes exist in Estonia, for example, the Russian Youth Theatre and the Drugoy Theatre (Other Theatre) in Tallinn, the Ilmarine Theatre in Narva and the Melnitsa Theatre (Windmill Theatre) in Jõhvi.

There are many Russian dance studios in Estonia. Young Russian dancers regularly achieve outstanding results in competitions held by the International Dance Organisation (IDO) and at the Estonian School Dance Festival.

A large number of talented Russian artists practise the fine arts. Some have acquired higher education in Estonia and the influence of, for example, Estonian graphic art is clearly evident in their work. The contact between and merging of Estonian and Russian traditions have yielded interesting results in the output of several artists, including Nikolai Kormashov (b. 1929), Vera Stanishevskaya (b. 1953), Vladislav Stanishevsky (b. 1947), Anatoly Strakhov (b. 1946), Victor Sinyukayev (b. 1941) and sculptor Mikhail Dukhomyonok (b. 1950).

In 2002, the Cultural Endowment of Estonia issued its literature award for the first time to an author writing in Russian – Larissa Vaneyeva (b. 1955). Various other Russian writers live or work in Estonia, for example, writer Mikhail Veller (b. 1948), an Estonian citizen, who lives in St. Petersburg, Tallinn and Israel and whose works are published in Russia in hundreds of thousands of copies and Yelena Skulskaya (b. 1950), a poet and a prose writer, whose poems have considerably been influenced by the Estonian poetry of the 1960s.

In the field of music, a symphony orchestra was founded in Narva, there is a Russian music society – the Russian Philharmonic Society – in Tallinn and various Russian rock bands are active in Tallinn, gaining popularity among young Estonians as well.

### The Russian Orthodox Church in Estonia

Most Estonians have no religious affiliation. Orthodoxy, however, is an important aspect of the national identity of the Russian-speaking population. Although more than 60% of Estonians and non-Estonians, aged 70 or older, are followers of a particular faith, there are twice as many religious people among Russians than among Estonians in younger age groups. For example, less than 20% of Estonians, who are

younger than 40, are followers of a particular faith, while about 40% of non-Estonians in the same age group have a religious affiliation.  $^{176}$ 

Today, the Estonian Orthodox Church of Moscow Patriarchate (EOC MP) comprises 31 parishes. The parish of the Cathedral of St. Alexander Nevsky in Tallinn is affiliated to it. Another Russian Orthodox stavropegial institution in Estonia is the Pyhtitsa Convent of the Dormition of the Mother of God at Kuremäe (founded in 1891). The clergy of the EOC MP consists of 57 men: 43 priests and 14 deacons.

The EOC MP's official publication is the monthly newspaper Mir Pravoslaviya (The World of Orthodoxy). The address of its official web site is http://www.orthodox.ee. Its television programme, "An Hour with Orthodoxy," is weekly broadcast by the STV channel.

Patriarch Alexy II (secular name: Alexey Ridiger), who served for a long time as the Patriarch of the Russian Orthodox Church, was born in Estonia and held the rank of Metropolitan of the Russian Orthodox Church in Estonia from 1968 to 1992. Despite that, the relationship between the Russian Orthodox Church and Estonian authorities has been tense, which has indirectly influenced the attitudes and views of its parishioners.

The controversy started in 1993, when the Estonian Interior Ministry entered the Estonian Apostolic Orthodox Church (EAOC), which had maintained its legal continuity in emigration since 1944, into the Registry of Churches and Congregations and refused to enter into the registry the Orthodox Church of Moscow Patriarchate under the same name.

The Russian Orthodox Church in Estonia was officially registered in the Registry of Churches only in April 2002 as the Stavropegial Alexander Nevsky Congregation in Tallinn (founded in 1999).<sup>177</sup> Yet tensions between the two Orthodox churches have not disappeared even today.

One of the key undertakings in Russian church life in Estonia has been the establishment of a new church (the Lasnamäe Church of the Icon of the Mother of God 'Quick to Hearken') in Tallinn in the Lasnamäe District, where the numbers of Russian-speaking residents are higher than average. The church's cornerstone was laid in 2003 with the participation of Patriarch Alexy II at the ceremony. The construction works began in November 2006, but progress has been slow mostly due to lack of money. The building of the whole church will cost around 40-50 million kroons. By now, about 40% of the works have been completed. The area in front of the church, the construction of which is sponsored by the Tallinn City Government, will be completed in September 2009 and it will be named the Square of Patriarch Alexy II.

Recently, on August 6, 2009, a representative of the Yuri Dolgorukiy Foundation operating under the Moscow City Government handed over church utensils, costing more than 400,000 roubles or about 140,000 kroons, donated by the foundation to the Lasnamäe Orthodox church.

<sup>176</sup> The Results of the 2000 Population and Housing Census (IV Education. Religion), Statistics Estonia. Available at http://www.stat.ee/26266. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

<sup>177</sup> Web encyclopaedia Estonica. Available at http://www.estonica.org/index.html. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

## Estonian — Russian Relations in the Education Sector

The Agreement between the Government of the Republic of Estonia and the Government of the Russian Federation on Educational Cooperation, concluded in October 1994, is the basic agreement that governs Estonian — Russian relations in the education sector. 178 The Agreement between the Government of the Republic of Estonia and the Government of the Russian Federation on the Recognition and Equivalence of Documents Certifying Education and Academic Degrees, concluded in December 1998, was unilaterally terminated by Estonia in the spring of 2004 for the reason that Estonia recognises higher education diplomas, which are issued in and recognised by the Russian Federation, on the basis of the Lisbon Convention on the Recognition of Qualifications concerning Higher Education. As both Estonia and Russia have ratified this convention, the bilateral agreement became redundant.

In March 2003, Russia expressed its desire to negotiate an additional protocol to the agreement on educational cooperation to regulate student, lecturer and researcher exchange programmes and the operations of Russian institutions of higher education in Estonia. The Estonian Ministry of Education, however, was of the opinion that it was unnecessary to cover these issues in the protocol. After the making of this suggestion and the termination of the agreement on higher education qualifications on Estonia's initiative a year later, further efforts to develop the relations in the education sector were discontinued. Undoubtedly, as the relationship between the two countries deteriorated, the overall political context contributed to the slowdown in educational cooperation. Only in 2009, when the Estonian side had invited the Russians back to the negotiating table, talks over the protocol have been re-launched.

Of course, historical contacts between Estonian and Russian scientists and institutions of higher education have been maintained and are still being developed. Research cooperation projects are carried out in the framework of agreements that have been concluded between the Estonian and Russian Academy of Sciences and between the Estonian Science Foundation and the Russian Foundation for Humanities. Estonian universities that are governed by public law have several agreements for exchanging students and scientists/academic staff with Russian top universities (e.g. the university of Tartu cooperates with St. Petersburg State university, Moscow State university and others; Tallinn university cooperates with the Herzen university, Moscow State university and others).

Every year the Government of the Russian Federation awards study grants to Estonian students at Russian institutions of higher education. Up to 2005, the Estonian Ministry of Education and Research shortlisted candidates for the Russian side. Since 2005, a non-profit organisation, the Pushkin Institute, <sup>179</sup> deals with the candidates. The decision-makers in the selection process – the Russian Embassy and

the Pushkin Institute – have ceased to provide official information to the Estonian Ministry of Education and Research on the selection criteria and results.

According to the news agency BNS, 60 Russian compatriots, who graduated from high schools in Estonia, are to be admitted to Russian institutions of higher education free of charge in 2009. They were selected from among 150 candidates. More than 20 successful candidates had graduated with a medal. In the framework of the same programme, Russia awarded study grants to about 30 high school graduates in 2008. Successful candidates do not have to pass entrance exams and Russia does not impose any obligations upon them. Estonian and Russian citizens and stateless persons are eligible for the programme. <sup>180</sup>

A similar programme for postgraduate studies at Russian institutions of higher education has been set up for graduates of Estonian institutions of higher education.

In 2006, 812 students from Estonia studied at Russian institutions of higher education (1% of all foreign students in Russia; 18% of all students from Estonia who studied abroad). In the 2008/2009 academic year, 46 students from Russia who were Russian citizens studied in Estonia. <sup>181</sup>

It is possible to apply for study grants in Russia through programmes administered by the Archimedes Foundation (for example, state-commissioned education abroad and the Kristjan Jaagu scholarship programme). Art students are quite interested in studying in Russia.

In 2008, Estonia launched a programme to facilitate the admission of highly-motivated and talented foreign students to doctoral programmes at Estonian universities (the DoRa programme). In the 2008/2009 academic year, three doctoral students from Russia were studying in Estonia in the framework of the DoRa programme.

In accordance with the cooperation agreement between the Estonian Ministry of Education and St. Petersburg university, a lecturer from Estonia is working at the university since the 2002/2003 academic year; in the autumn of 2007, the university began to offer students the opportunity to specialise in Estonian language.

Estonian language lessons are provided by the St. Petersburg Estonian Association, the Moscow Estonian Association, the Krasnoyarsk Estonian Cultural Association "Eesti", the Cherepovets Estonian Association, etc. On the basis of local financing, Estonian language lessons are offered at the Pskov Volny Institute, the Moscow State Institute of International Relations (MGIMO), Mari State university and Moscow State university. The Estonian Ministry of Education and Research supports Estonian language studies in Russia through the Estonian Institute by handing out Estonian textbooks. In cooperation with the Estonian Mother Tongue Society, the Ministry of Education and Research has regularly organised Estonian language days in Moscow and St. Petersburg.

In the last few years, children of Estonian origin, who live in Russia, have been invited to attend Estonian language camps in summer. This experience has inspired many

<sup>178</sup> Eesti Vabariigi valitsuse ja Vene Föderatsiooni valitsuse vaheline haridusalase koostöö kokkulepe. Available at http://vlepingud.vm.ee/en/contract\_view/1223. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

<sup>179</sup> Обучение в российских BУЗах. Available at http://www.pushkin.ee/content/view/92/92/lang,russian/. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

Baltic News Service, May 21, 2009.

<sup>181</sup> Source: Estonian Education Information System.

of them to include Estonia in their plans for the future. In addition, students who study Estonian at St. Petersbourg university participate regularly in language courses in Estonia.

## Problems with Russian-language Education in Estonia

As the above examples demonstrated, educational cooperation is fruitful. Sadly, cooperation in the field of education is undermined by various disagreements over alleged restrictions on the use of the Russian language, which Russia tends to treat as violations of the rights of compatriots.

Comparisons of statistical data of the education sector across different language groups substantiate this view to a certain extent. The share of Russian as a language of tuition in schools of general education has, indeed, been decreasing year by year. One objective reason for this tendency is the decreasing numbers of students; another reason is the fact that young people from Russian-speaking families increasingly prefer to study in Estonian-language educational institutions (in 2008/2009, the number of students who received Estonian-language education, but whose mother tongue was not Estonian, was 5,989, including 5,745 students whose mother tongue was Russian) or in language immersion classes.

Of course, it is not only the numbers of Russian-speaking students that are falling, but of Estonian-speaking students as well: the numbers of Estonian-speaking students have fallen from the level of 149,857 in 2002/2003 to 119,373 in 2008/2009 and the downward trend is continuing.

Nevertheless, it cannot be denied that young people who have graduated from Russian-language schools of general education have fewer education opportunities because the main language of tuition in institutions of higher education is Estonian. In the higher education sector, the share of students whose language of tuition is Russian is very small (12% in professional higher education, 7.6% at Bachelor's level and only 2.8% at Master's level). Is In addition, most Russian-language institutions of higher education are private institutions, meaning that tuition is not for free. Only 14.6% of students who study in Estonian receive higher education in private institutions, while the same figure for students who study in Russian is 72% (!). Is Taking into account the current Estonian language skills of Russian-speaking students, it is obvious that the demand for higher education, provided either completely or partially in Russian, is much higher than the higher education system in Estonia is offering at the moment. On the other hand, it would be asking too much from a small state like Estonia to be able to develop Estonian- and Russian-language higher education at an equal pace.

Problems with education opportunities of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia do not stem mostly from limited opportunities to study in Russian-language institutions of higher education, but rather from the fact that the level of teaching Estonian in Russian-language schools of general education has been low during the 18 years of independence. Their deficient Estonian language skills are the reason why most Russian speakers do not consider their education opportunities to be equal to those of Estonians. At the same time, the support measures, planned by Estonian authorities in the field of education policy to increase the competitiveness of non-Estonians, have raised suspicions among the Russian-speaking population, which are confirmed by the information and views spread by the Russian mass media. The provision of upper secondary education partially in Estonian is perceived as a threat – the Russian-speaking population has a fear of assimilation, of the Russian students' exam results worsening and, consequently, of them not having equal study opportunities and of Russian young people emigrating. <sup>184</sup>

In 2007, the transition to partial teaching of subjects in Estonian began in Russian upper secondary schools (years 10-12). One subject taught in Estonian is introduced every year. Ultimately (in 2011), up to 60% of the curriculum will be taught in Estonian. The transition is demand-driven and aims at offering and guaranteeing equal study and working opportunities for graduates of all state schools. The transition does not affect basic education (years 1-9).

Unfortunately, by the time they graduate from basic schools, many Russian students fail to acquire the language skills necessary in upper secondary schools for studying in Estonian, especially for understanding more complex subjects. This is why fears have surfaced that their knowledge in the subject areas taught in Estonian will be deficient, which will affect their further education opportunities. In addition, due to insufficient preparation for the transition to Estonian-language tuition, the Russian-speaking population has a psychological block – they feel that they are transformed into Estonians by force.

By now, however, all 63 Russian-language secondary schools have confirmed their readiness for the transition. It is probable that the frightful example of Latvia, where mass demonstrations were held during the implementation of similar reforms, led Estonia to opt for a gradual implementation process and making the transition as flexible as possible.

One of the most extensive activities, aimed at helping to prepare Russian-language secondary schools for the transition, is the project "The Increasing of Teachers' Competitiveness in Other-Language Schools", which was launched with the support of the European Social Fund. In the framework of the project, teachers are offered free training to improve their subject-specific Estonian language skills. <sup>185</sup>

Of course, no reform can be implemented without some problems or setbacks, which anti-reformist forces are eager to exploit to their advantage. It is a sad truth that the issues concerning the development of Russian-language schools have been overpoliticised. As the education reform was hurriedly implemented and poorly prepared,

The Integration Monitoring 2008 (in Estonian). Available at www.rahvastikuminister.ee/public/haridus.pdf. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

<sup>183</sup> Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> The Integration Monitoring 2008 (in Estonian). Available at www.rahvastikuminister.ee/public/haridus.pdf. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

<sup>185</sup> Estonia Today, Fact Sheet August 2007, Estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

a non-profit-organisation – Russkaya Shkola v Estoniy<sup>186</sup> – has been established to protest against it. The chairman of the organisation is Valery Kantchukov, a member of the Coordination Council of Russian Compatriots in Estonia.

In addition, the LICHR has included in its action plan for the nearest future the problems connected with the transition to partial teaching of subjects in Estonian in Russian-language general education, for which it receives financial support from the Russkiy Mir Foundation. In the framework of the project 'The Creation of Suitable Conditions for Maintaining Russian-Language Education in Estonia by Promoting European Anti-Discriminatory Practice", plans have been made to analyse the situation of Russian-language education, to offer legal aid and to spread information through mass media channels, lectures and seminars. <sup>187</sup>

Another important institution that affects the solving of the problems of Russian-language schools and tuition in Estonia is the Pushkin Institute, a non-profit licensed educational institution. The institute considers its key task to be the uniting of the efforts of Russianists in Estonia and Russia in the field of Russian-language tuition and certification of Russian language skills. The institute runs Russian language courses at different levels. In 2005, the institute began to offer refresher courses in Russian language, culture and history for Russian speakers who study at Estonian-language schools. For the ninth year, the institute organises Russian language competitions for students in cooperation with the Russian Embassy in Estonia. The winners are awarded a trip to Russia. For example, this year the best speakers of Russian in Estonia visited cities along the Golden Ring route in Russia.

It is clear that the Pushkin Institute represents Russian interests in the Estonian education sector. The institute's partners include Rossotrudnichestvo, the Russian Ministry of Education, Lomonosov Moscow State university, the State Pushkin Institute of Russian Language, the Russian university of National Friendship and other Russian agencies and research institutions. In December 2008, the Estonian representation of the Russkiy Mir Foundation was established under the Pushkin Institute. The institute's director, Andrey Krasnoglazov, is also secretary of the Coordination Council of Russian Compatriots in Estonia.

## 4.1.5. Mass Media: Consumption and Confidence

Estonians and non-Estonians live in different information spaces (often contrasting in terms of content) and receive their information from different sources, in different languages, and through different media channels. Most of the Russian-language population derives its information and views on history and current events from Russian television channels that are directly subordinate to the Kremlin.

This distribution of the information space has a long tradition. As early as the 1970s and 1980s, studies on media use revealed the smaller impact of periodicals and

radio and the greater impact of television on the lives of Russians living in Estonia, compared with ethnic Estonians. These trends continued and even increased during the 1990s. Media use by Russians in Estonia was already characterized in the 1970s and 1980s by a strong orientation toward so-called pan-Soviet newspapers and magazines published in Moscow and the similarly Moscow-based Central Television.

Subsequent to the restoration of Estonian independence, the availability of Russian newspapers and magazines fell sharply and Estonian Russians became significantly less interested in them. Russian television channels became much more important for this segment of the population. <sup>188</sup>

As of 2008, there were 34 Russian-language newspapers and 14 magazines being published in Estonia. Out of the three nationwide Estonian TV channels, two offered regular programming in Russian. On Estonian television, Russian-language news programs are broadcast daily. Seven radio stations broadcast in Russian; one of them is Radio-4, a public radio station that offers broadcasts in Ukrainian, Belarusian, Armenian, and Yiddish, among other languages. A large number of internet portals and web media publications are also available in Russian. <sup>189</sup>

On the one hand, the situation is worse today: due to the economic recession, two Russian dailies went bankrupt in 2009. (On June 12, the foundation that published the newspaper Vesti Dnya, Jüri Vilmsi Sihtkapital, was declared bankrupt, and on July 8, the publisher of the Russian-language daily Molodyozh Estonii, Moles OÜ, went bankrupt). On the other hand, there has been improvement, as in 2008: Eesti Television's second channel was launched, which increased the amount of Russian-language programming and broadcasts Estonian-language programs accompanied by a Russian translation. Unfortunately, this channel still has a small viewership.

## Media Use by Estonian Russians

The main source of information for the local Russian-speaking population is the First Baltic Channel (Pervyi Baltiski Kanal). Operating since 2004 and targeted at Russian-speaking viewers in the Baltic States, PBK is a version of Pervyi Kanal, a leading Russian TV 5 channel controlled by the central authorities. PBK features news programs covering Estonian events, but the guidelines and instructions for producing and editing the segments come from Moscow.

In July of 2009, Estonian inhabitants watched an average of 3 hours and 9 minutes of television per day. Estonians spent 2 hours and 54 minutes in front of the TV screen each day; non-Estonians spent 3 hours and 46 minutes watching TV. For Estonians, the time spent in front of the screen was distributed primarily between three Estonian-language channels: Kanal 2 (29.3%), TV3 (22.4%), and ETV (21.1%). For non-Estonians, the three most important television channels were PBK (31.6%), RTR Pla-

<sup>186</sup> Русская Школа Эстонии. See www.rushke.ee. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

<sup>187</sup> Образования на русском языке в Эстонии. Available at http://www.lichr.ee/main/education/. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

The infosphere and media use of Estonian Russians; in Estonian Human Development Report 2007, Tallinn 2008, p. 77.
Estonia Today: Population by Nationality, Fact Sheet May 2008, Estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

neta Baltic (8.4%), and 3+, the entertainment channel distributed by Viasat (7.0%). 190

In connection with this research project, ICDS contacted TNS Emor to commission an overview of information consumption by Russian-language audiences in 2008. The following is a short overview of the primary findings.

#### Press

There are significantly fewer readers of newspapers and magazines among the Russian-speaking population compared to Estonian readers. The Russian-language paper Linnaleht, distributed for free in Tallinn, has the most readers (23,3% of all Russian-speakers), followed by the Russian-language Postimees (17,6%) and Narva's free city paper, Gorod (13,8%). The readership of the Russian-language Molodyozh Estonii (10,9%) and Vesti Dnya (8,3%) decreased during this period, and in 2009 their publishers were declared bankrupt due to economic difficulties. Consumption of periodicals published in Russia is low in Estonia.

The content of Estonia's Russian-language printed press can be seen as relatively out of balance. One can find viewpoints critical of the Estonian state (especially after the Bronze Soldier crisis) more often than in Estonian newspapers, but these pieces proceed from the point of view of Estonian society, not Russian interests.

### Radio

There are two clear leaders among radio stations broadcasting to Russian-language audiences: Raadio 4 (part of the Estonian national broadcasting system) and Russkoye Radio, part of Sky Media Group. The weekly reach of both extends over 50%. The other radio stations have fewer listeners; they are primarily stations that play music and have a lower social and political significance.

### **Television**

Television is a primary information channel that takes in a noteworthy part of the Estonian population's daily time budget, and is undoubtedly the most important factor shaping views and opinions.

While the press and radio are linguistically separate but nevertheless Estonianoriented media spaces, we see that television channels involve an influx of information streams from other countries. International news channels (CNN, Euronews) are not watched all that much in Estonia; the influence of Finnish television on northern Estonian viewers has also dropped. However, Russian-language audiences lie predominantly in the sphere of influence of television stations originating in Russia.

Table No. 2. Television Channel Audiences Among Russian-Language Viewers October – November 2008.

	2008	
Pervyi Baltiskiy	Daily Reach 59.3%	33.7%
RTR Planeta	38.9%	8.5%
NTV Mir	31.0%	8.1%
3+	31.0%	8.1%

In 2008, the daily reach of Estonian Television was only 10.5% and its daily share was 1.7% (which comes to 4 minutes a day). The other primary Estonian-language channels watched were Kanal 2 (5.1% daily reach) and TV3 (4.9%). ETV2, launched in autumn of 2008, had a daily reach of 0.9% — an average daily audience of 3,000 Russian-language viewers.

The Estonian news transmitted by the First Baltic Channel after the evening's main news program, "Vremya", garners an average viewership of 105,000 (a daily reach of 26.0%), which means that nearly one-half — a daily share of 48.3% — of Russian-language viewers watch PBK Estonian news during this time segment.

In the EU — Russia Review of June, 2007, media analyst Elena Prokhorova comments the situation in the Russian TV market as follows: "Russia's three national television networks hold a virtually unbeatable monopoly on providing and interpreting information — a drastic change compared with the early nineties, when pluralism and glasnost gave rise to a plethora of independent media outlets. Two main TV channels ("First Channel" and RTR) are directly owned and controlled by the state. The third one, NTV (nezavisimoje — independent TV)…is formally owned by Gazprom's media holding in which the Kremlin has a controlling share". <sup>191</sup>

In the same report, the chairman of the New Europa Initiative, Arturas Jonkus, describes the biased content of Russian TV channels using the example of the events surrounding the Bronze Soldier in Estonia in April, 2007: "The fact that the Russian media is a propaganda tool of Russian authorities was clearly demonstrated by the recent events in Estonia. ... The Russian media was highly selective in its reporting with little analysis of the background to what was taking place, or the motives and goals of the people who took part in the riots. Pictures of young people looting shops during the riots were published only by Estonian and Western media and on the internet". <sup>192</sup>

### Internet

TNS Emor's regular survey of internet use certainly does not reflect Russianlanguage audiences, because it encompasses sites only in Estonia. A very large part

TNS Emor TV Audience Meter Survey. Available at http://www.emor.ee/arhiiv.html?id=2041. Last accessed on August 15, 2009.

<sup>191</sup> The EU—Russia review, Issue four, Voices from Russia, p. 29. Available at http://www.eu-russiacentre.org/assets/files/ Review4-Final.pdf. Last accessed on August 27, 2009.

<sup>192</sup> Ibid., p. 4.

of the Russian-language population uses Russian-language sites (such as gazeta.ru, which receives very high visitor traffic, and other sites).

Internet use among non-Estonians is quite high. According to data from a survey conducted by TSM Emor from September to November of 2008, 62% of non-Estonians have used the internet within the last six months and 54% had used it in the past week.

Of the Estonian informational web sites with news content, the site used the most was Delfi (rus.delfi.ee), which covers all three of the Baltic States. In the period studied, Delfi was visited by 60,000 people per day, i.e., 29% of all people who used the internet in the past six months.

Along with the creation of a second national broadcasting channel, the Russian-language news site novosti.err.ee was launched, and is gradually gaining more users. For instance, during 2009 the average weekly number of visitors to the site has been about 20,000.

## Public Confidence in Media Channels<sup>193</sup>

A comprehensive Estonia-wide survey conducted by the University of Tartu in June, 2007, showed that the Russian-language population's confidence in the Estonian-language media was very low, especially in regard to newspapers.

18% of the sample said they trusted the Estonian language media and 49% said they did not. Incidentally, Estonians had an even greater lack of confidence in the media of the Russian Federation and in Estonia's Russian-language media.

Passions abated after one year, and the percentage of non-Estonians who "did not trust" the Estonian-language media fell to 10%, meaning that, on average, only one in four people who followed the Estonian-language media did not trust it.

However, confidence in media from the Russian Federation has grown strongly. During the events of April, 2007, the ratio of those who did have confidence in the Russian Federation's media to those who did not was 38:55 among Estonia's Russians. But by April of 2008, this ratio had turned in favor of greater confidence, 75:15. In June of 2007, local Russians placed much more confidence in Estonia's Russian-language media than they did in the Russian Federation's media, but in April of 2008 the level of confidence was equal. Thus, for instance, during the Russia-Georgia conflict of 2008, Estonia's Russian-language audience had significantly greater perceived confidence in information sources originating in Russia than they did in local Estonian channels.

Media confidence data from the integration monitoring performed in 2008 are shown in the table below:

Table No. 3. The Estonian Russian-Language Population's Confidence in the Media.

	Trusts the Media	Does Not Trust the Media	Does Not Follow the Media
Estonian-Language Media	27%	10%	63%
Estonian Russian- Language Media	74%	15%	11%
Russian Federation Media	75%	15%	10%
International Media Estonian-Language Internet Sites	62% 24%	10% 14%	28%
Russian-Language Internet Sites	46%	13%	41%

## New Developments in Media Offered to Russians Living Outside the Russian Federation

Different information spheres lead to different worldviews — not only in regard to historical interpretation but also in fields related to perceptions of risk and security. For instance, in the case of Estonian/Western and Russian media channels, the diametrically opposed coverage of the August, 2008, war between Russia and Georgia automatically becomes a potentially divisive topic in Estonia, without necessitating any specific Kremlin propaganda operations aimed at Estonia.

Whereas in August of 2008, 77% of Estonians denounced Russia's invasion of Georgia, only 11% of Russian-language respondents shared that view, while 45% considered Russia's actions justified and 29% thought both sides were to blame for the war. 194

A survey conducted by the Estonian Ministry of Defense entitled Public Opinion and National Defense found that the Estonian- and Russian-speaking populations had significantly different views of the primary security guarantee for Estonia. Estonians believe that the primary guarantee is NATO membership (78%), while Russophone respondents found that it was cooperation and good-neighborly relations with Russia (75%). Only 25% of non-Estonians consider NATO membership important, while 30% of Estonians place hopes in the development of relations with Russia when it comes to ensuring security. 195

The use of the media, information, and psychological operations as a means of political influence was a growing trend throughout Putin's term in office. Russia's information security doctrine, adopted in 2000, states the following: "Russia's national security depends to a great extent on ensuring information security and its

Integration monitoring 2008. Available at www.rahvastikuminister.ee/public/informeeritus\_ja\_meediakasutus.pdf. Last accessed on July 11, 2009.

ERR uudised, August 15, 2008. Available at http://uudised.err.ee/index.php?06132284. Last accessed on September 15, 2009.

<sup>195</sup> Avalik arvamus ja riigikaitse – uuringuaruanne / mai 2009 – (Public opinion and national defense – study report) Available at http://www.kmin.ee/static/sisu/files/2009maiKaitseministeerium.pdf. Last accessed on September 15, 2009.

significance at a time of technological progress is starting to grow". 196

The Russian Federation's national security strategy up to the year 2020, adopted in May of 2008, makes repeated mention of television, production of state-commissioned films, and "patriotic education" as a part of national security.

The same document talks about the need to integrate the activities of non-profit associations, media enterprises, and the cultural sphere, along with activities by Russian authorities, into a single package of measures for promoting Russian security interests both domestically and in the near abroad. 197

In addition to viewpoints influenced by Russia's official positions, which are conveyed on a regular basis by Russian-language television channels, the most visible trend concerning programs for Russians living abroad is the powerful expansion of internet activities.

The site www.baltija.eu has become very important; it is produced by MTÜ Rahva Õiglustunne, People's Sense of Justness (registered on March 10, 2009, in an apartment in Tallinn's Lasnamäe district). Considering the large output and frequency with which articles are published, it seems that the portal is receiving funding from sources that we will likely read about in next year's Security Police yearbook.

The reasons for the creation of the site, noted in a message by the editorial office, are the same as the goals specified in Russian-coordinated policy on Russians abroad: to contribute to a sense of community among the Russian-language population, to overcome the (alleged) one-sidedness of coverage of public issues cultivated by Estonian mass media, to ensure protection of the Russian-language population's rights, and to contribute to the preservation of Russian language and culture in the Republic of Estonia.

A key channel for shaping the views of Russians living in the Baltic States is the magazine Baltiiski Mir, published with the support of the Russian Foreign Ministry's Department for Russians Abroad. The magazine is distributed free of charge by diplomatic offices and Russian community organizations in the three Baltic States, and can also be downloaded from the internet. The first issue of Baltiiski Mir was published in July of 2007 by the non-profit association Integration Media Group (members of the board: Andrei Zarenkov and Valeri Ilchenko). The editor-in-chief is Regnum's former Estonia correspondent, Dmitri Kondrashov, a relative of Zarenkov, who, according to the Estonian Security Police, has contacts with the Russian special services. <sup>198</sup> The magazine is printed in Riga (the print run is 3,000 copies).

## **GEORGIA**

4.2. The "Humanitarian Dimension" of Russian Foreign Policy in Georgia

<sup>196</sup> ДОКТРИНА ИНФОРМАЦИОННОЙ БЕЗОПАСНОСТИ РОССИЙСКОЙ ФЕДЕРАЦИИ. Available at http://www.scrf.gov.ru/documents/5.html. Last accessed on September 16, 2009.

<sup>197</sup> Стратегия национальной безопасности Российской Федерации до 2020 года. Available at http://www.scrf.gov.ru/documents/99.html. Last accessed on September 16, 2009.

<sup>198</sup> Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Annual Review 2007, p. 18.

## 4.2.1. Russian Human Rights Practice 2006–2008: Georgia Introduction

In spite of the historical, cultural, and economic ties between Georgia and the Russian Federation, tensions between the two states amount to a long-standing political problem that has various sources. For years, Russia has attempted to sell the conflicts within the territory of Georgia as inter-national standoff and "ethnic conflicts".

The discussion will focus not only on Russian arguments, but also on Georgian arguments and the reactions of international judicial and political institutions. The study will begin with a short historical account of Russian and Georgian relations, which is crucial to understanding the present day realities. It will be followed by a discussion of the two most striking examples of Russian policies and how they were addressed by different international organizations, i.e., massive deportation of Georgians from Russia and the Russian war against Georgia in 2008. Finally, some comments will be made on the success of Russian policies in relation to Georgia.

## Context of Russian — Georgian Relations

The main issue in Russian — Georgian relations regarding human rights is connected with both countries. First, Russia's interest to preserve its control in C.I.S. countries; and second, its interests to maintain control in two separatist regions of Georgia, Abkhazia and Ossetia.

In the last official census of South Ossetia, conducted in 1989, before the outbreak of hostilities, the South Ossetian Autonomous District had a population of just under 100,000 people, with 66% ethnic Ossetians and 29% ethnic Georgians. Historically, Ossetians and Georgians lived together in peace.

According to the 1989 Soviet Census, the Abkhaz population was approximately 525,100, and consisted of the following ethnic groups: 45.7% Georgians, 17.8% Abkhazians, 14.6% Armenians, 14.2% Russians, 2.8% Greeks, 2.2% Ukrainians, and 0.1% Byelorussians. Following the dissolution of the Soviet Union in December of 1991, Abkhaz separatists sought to secede from Georgia by force. As there were less than 100,000 Abkhaz in the region, the Abkhaz separatists could not have succeeded in expelling the 240,000-people Georgian majority and eliminating the Georgian state's authority in Abkhazia without Russian external assistance. The Abkhaz Supreme Soviet declared its sovereignty on July 23, 1992. Abkhaz separatists had procured the support of Russian forces stationed in military bases located in the territory of Georgia. 199 Despite considerable resistance by the majority ethnic Georgian popu-

lation, Abkhaz separatist forces succeeded in defeating Georgian forces in Abkhazia. A report by Human Rights Watch noted the following:

The Russian military took a direct role in hostilities on several occasions, and appears to have provided logistical support and supplies to the Abkhaz. The conflict in Abkhazia was heightened by the involvement of Russia, mostly on the Abkhaz side, especially during the war's initial stages. Whereas Russia has endorsed the territorial integrity of the Republic of Georgia, Russian arms found their way into Abkhaz hands, Russian planes bombed civilian targets in Georgian-controlled territory, [and] Russian military vessels, manned by supporters of the Abkhaz side, were made available to shell Georgian-held Sukhumi... <sup>201</sup>

Having sustained heavy losses and the forcible expulsion of approximately 300,000 of its citizens from Abkhazia and South Ossetia in the years after the dissolution of the U.S.S.R., Georgia was left with no practical option but to accept Russian demands and to join the C.I.S. in order to end the conflict. <sup>202</sup> On June 24, 1992, Georgia and the South Ossetian insurgents signed the Sochi Agreement. On December 1, 1993, Georgia and the Abkhaz insurgents signed a Memorandum of understanding in Geneva, and on December 9, 1993, Georgia became an official member of the C.I.S. This was followed by a cessation of hostilities with Abkhaz forces. On May 14, 1994, the Abkhaz separatists and the Georgian government signed the Moscow Agreement on Ceasefire and Separation of Forces. This agreement was endorsed by a decision of the heads of state of the C.I.S. on August 22, 1994, which prescribed that Russian C.I.S. peacekeepers "facilitate the safe and dignified return of persons displaced from the conflict zone to the places of their former permanent residence". <sup>203</sup> Along with Russian peacekeepers, un forces were stationed according to Security Council Resolution No. 858 (1993), adopted in August of 1993. On April 4, 1994, Georgia, Abkhazia, the Russian Federation, and the U.N. High Commissioner for Refugees signed a quadripartite agreement on the voluntary return of displaced persons.

Since that time, Russia has increased its influence in separatist regions. It is estimated that Russia has unilaterally conferred citizenship to over 90% of the population in South Ossetia and to approximately 100,000 people in Abkhazia. The security situation in South Ossetia was relatively stable during the 12 years between 1992 and 2004. In 2004, however, the situation became increasingly tense.

The international recognition of Kosovo in February 2008, combined with Georgia's expression of its intention to seek NATO membership at the Bucharest Summit in April of 2008, intensified efforts by the Russian Federation to establish

According to a 1995 Human Rights Watch report: "Abkhaz forces prior to the outbreak of hostilities had relatively few weapons except for small arms, and especially few, if any, heavy weapons, such as heavy artillery, that later came to play a prominent role in the fighting. ... There is little doubt that whatever weapons there were came from Russian or Soviet sources". Human Rights Watch Arms Project, Human Rights Watch/Helsinki, Georgia/Abkhazia: Violations of the Laws of War and Russia's Role in the Conflict, March 1995, Vol. 7, No. 7, pp. 18, 37. Available at http://www.hrw.org/reports/pdfs/g/georgia/georgia953.pdf. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

<sup>200</sup> Ibid., p. 37. Available at http://www.hrw.org/reports/pdfs/g/georgia/georgia953.pdf. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

Ibid., p. 7. Available at http://www.hrw.org/reports/pdfs/g/georgia/georgia/953.pdf. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

On the Russian position concerning their role as peacekeepers and mediators in the conflict, see statements by Agent Mr. Kirill Gevorgian during oral proceedings at the International Court of Justice in the case Georgia v. Russia, transcript of public sitting held on Monday, September 8, 2008, at 3 p.m., and at the Peace Palace on September 9 and 10, 2008. Available at http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/140/14713.pdf. Last accessed on July 10, 2009.

<sup>203</sup> Decision on the Use of Collective Force for Maintaining Peace in the Georgia-Abkhaz Zone of Conflict, August 22, 1994. See http://smr.gov.ge/en/abkhazia/documents/cis\_cpkf. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

South Ossetia and Abkhazia as independent, ethnically homogenous territories.<sup>204</sup> In early 2008, tensions in South Ossetia and Abkhazia significantly escalated. Russia recognized South Ossetia and Abkhazia as independent states. At a press conference on February 14, 2008, then Russian President Vladimir Putin explained that, if Kosovo was recognized as an independent state, there would be reason for the international community to grant South Ossetia and Abkhazia the same status.<sup>205</sup>

These hostile statements were followed by a significant escalation of Russia's military presence.<sup>206</sup>

During the military attack that began on August 8, 2008, Russian forces occupied more than half of Georgia and attacked civilians and civilian objects, resulting in significant casualties, destruction, and thousands of I.D.P.s.<sup>207</sup> According to the Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the correct title for the war in Georgia is a "peacekeeping operation of peace enforcement in Georgia".<sup>208</sup> A cease-fire was reached on August 12, 2008.

After the Russian bombing, there followed widespread looting, deliberate destruction of civilian property, and harassment of the civilian populations in South Ossetia, in adjacent regions, and in Upper Abkhazia.<sup>209</sup> The independence of South Ossetia and Abkhazia was officially recognized by a decree of the President of Russia, Dmitry Medvedev, on August 26, 2008, following an unanimous vote of the Russian Federal Assembly urging this move on August 25, 2008. Mr. Medvedev's decree was condemned by the international community.<sup>210</sup>

## Russian Human Rights Practice In the OSCE

The OSCE Mission to Georgia, established in 1992, assisted the Georgian Government with conflict settlement, democratization, human rights, and the

rule of law. No consensus was reached on the extension of the Mission's mandate at the end of 2008.<sup>211</sup> The OSCE Mission had some 200 staff. The OSCE had widespread activities in various sectors of society in Georgia, including military monitoring, freedom of media, NGOs, good governance, environmental protection, and training for a wide range of specialists. Since 2006, the OSCE has also been conducting an Economic Rehabilitation Program in the zone of the Georgian — Ossetian conflict.

The OSCE Chairman-in-Office, Finnish Foreign Minister Alexander Stubb, expressed deep regret that the Member States had failed to reach consensus on the future of the OSCE Mission to Georgia.

I deeply regret the situation. Finland has put a lot of effort into finding a solution. The OSCE still has much work to do in the region. Despite the situation today, I hope that negotiations on future OSCE activities in Georgia can be continued next year.<sup>212</sup>

The closing down of the mission was due to start in the beginning of 2009. Finland proposed a package deal that included parallel, mutually independent field offices to Georgia and South Ossetia. The field offices would have been directed by a special representative of the chairman-in-office, headquartered in Vienna. As an alternative, Finland proposed that the current mandate be prolonged by three months, to allow more time for negotiations.

Russia could not accept any link between the OSCE activities in South Ossetia and the rest of Georgia, because Moscow has recognized the independence of South Ossetia as well as Abkhazia. No other OSCE participating state has recognized South Ossetia and Abkhazia.

According to Russian Foreign Minister S. Lavrov:

The presence of U.N. and OSCE observers in Abkhazia and South Ossetia is only possible on the basis of the new situation [whereby] South Ossetia and Abkhazia have become independent states. If the OSCE and un accept those "realities" then their mandates regarding South Ossetia and Abkhazia, respectively, can be agreed upon [i.e, Russia would not veto]. But, if the two organizations "stick to Georgia's territorial integrity within its former borders, then they will get no results [on the mandates]". 213

However, on February 12, 2009, the OSCE States agreed to extend the presence of the organization's unarmed military monitoring officers in Georgia to June 30. The mandate of the OSCE mission to Georgia, however, ended on December 31, 2008, and was not affected by the decision.  $^{214}$ 

<sup>204</sup> Report of the Council of Europe Parliamentary Assembly Political Affairs Committee, "The Consequences of the War between Georgia and Russia", October 1, 2008, Doc. No. 11731. See also statements made by Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs S. Lavrov during a press conference, Стенограмма ответов на вопросы СМИ Министра иностранных дел России С.В.Лаврова на пресс-конференции, Нью-Йорк, 29 сентября 2008 года. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/8AD02B8251A2E8F8C32574D5004A4B4C. Last accessed on 11 July, 2009.

<sup>205</sup> Transcript of President's Press Conference. Available at http://www.kremlin.ru/text/appears/2008/02/160108.shtml. Last accessed on August 12, 2009.

See, for instance, Report of unOMIG on the Incident of 20 April Involving the Downing of the Georgian unmanned Aerial Vehicle Over the Zone of Conflict. Also, united States Mission to the OSCE, Statement for the FSC-PC on Georgia/Abkhazia, as delivered by Ambassador Julie Finley to the Joint Meeting of the Forum for Security Co-operation and the Permanent Council, Vienna, June 11, 2008, FSC-PC.DEL/31/08, June 11, 2008. Available at http://www.osce.org/search/?tk=en&lsi=1&res=html&q=related:42809&it=4. Last accessed on July 13, 2009; 719th Plenary Meeting of the Council, Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe July 3, 2008, Permanent Council, PC.JOUR/719, p.2. Last accessed via www.osce.org/item/32091.html. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

UNHCR Briefing Note, September 2, 2008, Georgia: Gori arrivals tell of massive intimidation, "At its height, more than 159,000 people were displaced during the conflict that erupted on 8 August — about 128,000 within Georgia and some 30,000 who fled to the Russian Federation. The numbers represent 10% of the total Georgian population. Available at http://www.unhcr.org/48bd184e4.html. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

<sup>208 &</sup>quot;Миротворческой операции по принуждению Грузии к миру". Chronicle of war by Russia is available at http://www. mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/85583E05A5B82EE5C32574D40033A38B. Last accessed on July 10, 2009.

<sup>209 &</sup>quot;Georgian Villages in South Ossetia Burned, Looted", Available at http://hrw.org/english/docs/2008/08/13/georgi19607 htm. Last accessed on July 15, 2009.

<sup>210 &</sup>quot;West condemns Russia over Georgia", BBC News, August 26, 2008. Available at http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/euro-pe/7583164.stm. Last accessed on August 28, 2009.

General information about the mission is available at http://www.osce.org/georgia/ . Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

<sup>212</sup> Press release: "OSCE Chairman regrets disagreement on OSCE future in Georgia",. Available at http://www.osce.org/georgia/item\_1\_35781.html. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

Interfax, June 11. Quoted by V.Socor "Moscow Ready to Scuttle un and OSCE Missions in Georgia". Available at http://www.jamestown.org/single/?no\_cache=1&tx\_ttnews%5Btt\_news%5D=35124. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

Press' release: "OSČE Chairperson welcomes decision to extend mandate of Georgia monitors", available at http://www.osce.org/georgia/item\_1\_36252.html, accessed on July 13, 2009. Concerning the Russian proposals for further operation of OSCE observers see: "Предложение Российской Федерации по наблюдателям ОБСЕ (официально распространено в ОБСЕ 29 июня 2009 г.) Проект решения Постоянного совета ОБСЕ". Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/24BB7D0940B414AOC32575EC0047FC62, accessed on 13 July 2009.

During the post-war period, OSCE officers were constantly attacked by separatists and even detained in violation of their diplomatic immunity.<sup>215</sup> They were also limited to access territories of separatists and re-open their office in Tskhinvali.<sup>216</sup>

### In the United Nations

Russia has used the United Nations to articulate its position concerning "violent" Georgian behavior in relation to separatist republics and to show the incapacity of Georgia to effectively control the situation. The main institutions in which the Georgian case has been discussed are the Security Council and International Court of Justice.

## General Assembly

For the last few years, particularly since the Russian — Georgian war of August, 2008, the Russian Federation has continually attempted to accuse Georgia of genocide, ethnic cleansing, chauvinism, etc. For instance, at the 63rd U.N. General Assembly, on September 27, 2008, Sergey Lavrov, the Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Russian Federation, made the following statement:

Russia helped South Ossetia to repel its citizens and fulfill its peacekeeping commitments. The recognition of independence of South Ossetia and Abkhasia by Russia was the only possible measure to ensure their security and the very survival of their peoples, taking into account all previous record of the chauvinistic attitude of the Georgian leaders — starting with the Georgian leader Z. Gamsakhurdia who, in 1991 under the slogan of "Georgia for Georgians" ordered the deportation of Ossetians to Russia, abolished the autonomous status of South Ossetia and Abkhasia and later unleashed war.<sup>217</sup>

According to Lavrov, in South Ossetia, his government had defended the right to life—the most essential human right. The existing architecture in Europe had not passed the "strength test"; it had proven incapable of containing an aggressor, he said, proposing to look at the situation in a comprehensive way. The treaty on European security proposed by President Medvedev could be "a kind of "Helsinki 2,"" in that it meant to create a reliable security system in a legally binding form, to promote integrated management across a vast region. <sup>218</sup>

## Security Council

The United Nations Security Council has been regularly following situation in Georgia. <sup>219</sup> The U.N. Observer Mission in Georgia (UNOMIG) has been stationed in Georgia since 1993 along with the Collective Peacekeeping Forces of the Commonwealth of Independent States. In general, resolutions constantly prolonged the mandate of the UNOMIG and gave general recommendations for solving the conflicts with separatists. However, Resolution 1839 (2008), adopted soon after the war, was very short, and did not qualify the ongoing events in Georgia. The same can be said about Resolution 1866 (2009), which only welcomes the so-called Six-Point Agreement of August 12, 2008, and requests that the Secretary General report to the Council. This is so because of the Russian threats to use a veto. Initially, a draft resolution was prepared that required Russia to pull back its military forces. However, Russia refused to support such a text. They argued that their forces are leaving Georgia and the resolution should repeat only what was said in the Six-Point Agreement, which allows them to stay in buffer zones near conflict areas. <sup>220</sup>

At that time, the outlining of elements was planned for a future un presence in the region by June 15, 2009. However, this did not materialize. The Washington Post reported on June 15, 2009, that Russia had vetoed a U.N. resolution authorizing the continuation of a U.N. peacekeeping mission in Georgia. The story says the veto by Russia "...set the stage for a rift in diplomatic relations with the United States and its European allies, which have vigorously supported Georgia's sovereignty over Abkhazia. It raised concerns about a new flare-up of violence in Georgia". <sup>221</sup>

In casting its veto, Russia effectively blocked a U.S. and European draft resolution extending the mission's mandate for 15 days, to allow the two sides to negotiate a compromise over the future of the United Nations in Georgia. But Russia rejected the draft on the grounds that it continued to endorse Georgia's claim to Abkhazia, which the Russian ambassador to the U.N., Vitaly I. Churkin, said is "based on old realities". The 15-nation council voted 10-1 for the Western-backed resolution. According to Churkin, the government of Georgian President Mikhail Sakaashvili had lost its moral claim to sovereignty over pro-Russian Abkhazia and separatist South Ossetia by launching a military strike against Tskhinvali, the capital of South Ossetia, last August. "The Sakaashvili regime put an end to the territorial integrity of his country, and on the world map two new states emerged, the Republic of Abkhazia and the Republic of South Ossetia", Churkin said.

Rosemary DiCarlo, the third-ranking U.S. ambassador to the United Nations, said that Washington "deeply regrets" the Russian veto, and that it reaffirms its commitment to Georgia's territorial integrity and sovereignty. "It is the civilian popula-

<sup>215</sup> Press release: "OSCE Mission condemns shooting incident in Georgia's Kvemo Khviti area", available at http://www.osce. org/georgia/item\_1\_35632.html, accessed on July 13, 2009. And press release: "OSCE Chairperson expresses concern over the detaining of unarmed monitors", available at http://www.osce.org/georgia/item\_1\_36234.html . Last accessed on July 15, 2009.

<sup>216</sup> Press release: "Head of OSCE Mission to Georgia meets Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov in Tskhinvali", available at http://www.osce.org/georgia/item\_1\_33003.html, accessed on July 15, 2009.

Available at http://www.un.org/ga/63/generaldebate/pdf/russia\_en.pdf, accessed on July 15, 2009.

<sup>218</sup> Russian Federation H.E. Mr. Sergey V. Lavrov, Minister for Foreign Affairs, September 27, 2008. Available at http://www.un.org/ga/63/generaldebate/russia.shtml. Last accessed on July 15, 2009.

<sup>219</sup> See, for instance, Security Council Resolutions 1554 (2004), 1524 (2004), 1582 (2005), 1615 (2005), 1666 (2006), 1716 (2006), 1781 (2007), 1752 (2007), 1808 (2008), 1839 (2008), 1866 (2009).

<sup>220</sup> BBC: "Russia rejects UN Georgia draft", August 20, 2008. Available at http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/7571506.stm. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

<sup>221 &</sup>quot;Russia Vetoes Resolution on UN Peacekeepers in Georgia", The Washington Post, June 15 2009, Available at http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2009/06/15/AR2009061503047.html. Last accessed on July 10, 2009.

tion that suffers by facing a tenuous security environment without an international presence in Abkhazia, Georgia".

According to the Russian MFA, there is a need to sign documents on a cease-fire between Georgia, South Ossetia, and Abkhazia. Those documents should be based on the Russian principles presented in May of 2009 and an analogous draft circulated by South Ossetia. In the opinion of Russia, this is even more acute due to withdrawal of the OSCE and U.N. missions. It should be noted that withdrawal took place because of the Russian veto for prolongation of the respective missions. In the Russian view, however, the withdrawal was caused by the fact that neither Georgia nor a number of Western States were ready to acknowledge the "qualitatively new political and diplomatic situation". This new situation required new mechanisms to ensure stability. Those mechanisms are already in place in South Ossetia and will soon be implemented in Abkhazia. At the end of its statement, the Russian MFA notes that talks in Geneva should avoid politics based on an ignorance of the tragic events of August, 2008.<sup>222</sup> Thus, Russia is trying once again to convince the world that it reacted to an armed Georgian attack by stepping in to protect the people of South Ossetia and Abkhazia.

## **International Court of Justice**

On August 12, 2008, Georgia submitted an application to the International Court of Justice against Russia for violations of the Convention on Elimination of Racial Discrimination (CERD) and requested the order of provisional measures.<sup>223</sup>

Georgia asserted that "the de facto separatist authorities of South Ossetia and Abkhazia enjoy unprecedented and far-reaching support from the Russian Federation in the implementation of discriminatory policies against the ethnic Georgian population", and that this support "has the effect of denying the right of self-determination to the ethnic Georgians remaining in South Ossetia and Abkhazia and those seeking to return to their homes in South Ossetia and Abkhazia since the ceasefires of 1992 and 1994, respectively". Georgia claimed that "by recognizing and supporting South Ossetia's and Abkhazia's separatist authorities, the Russian Federation is also preventing Georgia from implementing its obligations under CERD, by assuming control over its territory". 224

Russia argued that the hostilities in Abkhazia were for the most part halted following the deployment of a Russian contingent acting as the Collective Peacekeeping force of the C.I.S. and set up according to the Moscow Agreement on Ceasefire and Separation of Forces, signed between Georgia and Abkhazia in 1994 "under the aegis of Russia". Russian peacekeeping has been supported by international organizations

and by Georgia itself. $^{225}$  Russia insisted on acting only as a mediator in the conflict, and that it continued to recognize the territorial integrity of Georgia even while aware that, in referendums, the two regions majority of Ossetians and Abkhazians voted for independence. $^{226}$ 

Russia maintained that "progress was made in the peace process until Mr. Saa-kashvili came to power at the end of 2003", and that, in May of 2004, troops and special units of the Georgian Ministry of Interior were moved into the Georgian — Ossetian zone of conflict. Russia claimed that, in February of 2005, Saakashvili formally renounced ceasefire and in violation of all agreements placed a Georgian contingent in the Kodori gorge in 2006.<sup>227</sup> They claimed that Georgian attacks on August 2, 2008, caused a "real humanitarian disaster", as a result of which, in just two days, 34,000 refugees were forced to flee towards North Ossetia and to Russia.<sup>228</sup>

The Russian Federation contended that "no one now disputes that the crisis in August was caused by the attack of the Georgian forces" and claimed that "faced with this situation, it made every effort in its power to resolve the crisis by diplomatic means". Russia explained that it immediately requested a meeting of the Security Council to bring the crisis to the international community's attention, but that this demarche was "to no avail". Consequently, "Russia had no choice but to send reinforcements to the conflict zone in order to prevent further casualties among civilians and [Russian] peacekeeping soldiers". Russia invoked Article 51 of the un Charter, and addressed a notification to this effect to the Security Council. <sup>229</sup>

During the oral proceedings, Russian representative Mr. Kolodkin stated:

Already in the beginning of the 1990s, the Georgian authorities embarked on a manifestly nationalistic political course which was commonly labelled "Georgia for Georgians". In 1990, the autonomous status of Abkhazia and South Ossetia as parts of Georgia – that, in its turn, was part of the USSR – was revoked by the Georgian Government. From that time, the Government of Georgia repeatedly used force against South Ossetia ad Abkhazia. It was the way the Georgian Government considered appropriate to solve the questions of territorial integrity of its country and the long term ethnic conflict between Georgia and South Ossetia, Georgia and Abkhazia. Each time such use of force resulted in grave humanitarian consequences for the people living in these territories, including people of Georgian origin as well.<sup>230</sup>

Russian armed forces were present and are now present on the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia. However, this presence was not and is not occupation, as Georgia claims. Russian military forces and therefore, Russia itself, did not and do not control either the territory of Abkhazia and South Ossetia or the authorities or armed units of Abkhazia and South Ossetia. Russia has not exercised jurisdiction

COOБЩЕНИЕ ДЛЯ СМИ Об итогах шестого раунда Женевских дискуссий по Закавказью. 1070. July 2, 2009. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp 4.nsf/0/F5C24CE79FFF7CEEC32575E7002443A8. Accessed July 10, 2009.

<sup>223</sup> Relevant documents of the case-file available at http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/index.php?p1=3&p2=1&k=4d&case=140&code=GR&p3=3. Last accessed on July 11, 2009.

<sup>224</sup> Paragraph 13 of the Order.

<sup>225</sup> Ibid., para 60 and 61

<sup>226</sup> Ibid., para 63.

See paragraph 62. of the Order.

<sup>228</sup> See paragraph 64.

<sup>229</sup> Ibid., para 66.

<sup>230</sup> See transcript of public sitting held on Monday 8 September 2008, at 3 p.m., at the Peace Palace, at p. 12. Available at http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/140/14713.pdf. Last accessed on July 10, 2009.

with respect to the territory or population of Abkhazia and South Ossetia. This allegation is absurd. This is no less true now, given that Abkhazia and South Ossetia are independent States, as recognised by Russia.<sup>231</sup>

Russia argued that Articles 2 and 5 of CERD did not apply extraterritorially. They have already concluded the ceasefire agreement. They do not exercise effective control over South Ossetia and Abkhazia and thus the court lacks jurisdiction to deal with the case.

The court found that CERD applied to the actions of a state party when acting beyond its territory, and it has prima facie jurisdiction to proceed with ordering provisional measures. The court overruled the Russian argument that there is no need for provisional measures, and pronounced that it still considers the Georgian population in areas affected by the conflict as vulnerable as the ethnic Ossetian and Abkhazian populations. With a vote of 8 to 7, the court ordered provisional measures to both parties. <sup>233</sup>

Regarding the ICJ order of provisional measures, the Russia MFA issued a press statement.<sup>234</sup> It stated that:

The judges did not find reasons why to order provisional measures, requested by Georgia, nor did they find reason to address them solely to Russia. The Court addressed measures to both parties. They are general in nature and state that Parties are bound to observe the obligations of the Convention mentioned. Moreover, even such decision had been reached with majority of only one judge. 7 of 15 judges agreed with the Russian position that the Court lacks jurisdiction in the specific case.

Russia confirms its adherence to the principle of peaceful settlement of international disputes and is committed in the future to implement in good faith CERD. Moreover, the need for strict observance of the Convention by us is evident. We are expecting that Georgian party will be strongly observing the norms of the Convention.

Taking into account the fact, that order of the Court on jurisdiction in the context of provisional measures has preliminary nature, we are committed to continue to prove that the Court does not have jurisdiction in a given case during the further stages of pleadings.

## In the Council of Europe Parliamentary Assembly

The Parliamentary Assembly (PA) was involved in a case where a large number of Georgians were deported. It has also reacted to the war situation in Georgia.

In the case of the deportations, the attention of the Parliamentary Assembly was less intense. They managed to establish a Monitoring Committee, which produced a report on the situation of Georgian migrants; this was followed by a motion for recommendation, which was signed by a group of parliamentarians. The parliamentarians invited different institutions to monitor the situation closely. In general, the case of expulsions has not attracted more serious attention from the Council of Europe. At the same time, it does not mean that Russia has managed to convince parliamentarians that this was merely an application of national immigration law, and that the judicial system is efficient in cases of legal abuses by authorities. <sup>236</sup>

In relation to the war in Georgia, the Parliamentary Assembly has adopted two main resolutions. One was adopted soon after the war in Georgia; the other took account of Russia's attempts to live up to recommendations. Both of them showed that Russia ignores the obligations it undertook when joining the Council of Europe.

In Resolution 1633 (2008), the PA states that it "regrets that earlier calls to discuss a change in the format of the peacekeeping and conflict resolution process were rejected by South Ossetia and Russia". The Parliamentary Assembly noted that this constituted a disproportionate use of armed force by Georgia, albeit within its own territory. However, the PA also noted that:

[T]he Russian counter-attack, including large-scale military actions in central and western Georgia and in Abkhazia, equally failed to respect the principle of proportionality and international humanitarian law, and constituted a violation of Council of Europe principles, as well as of the statutory obligations and specific accession commitments of Russia as a member state. It can be deemed to be either a direct attack on the sovereignty of Georgia and thus a violation of the Statute of the Council of Europe, or an attempt by Russia to extend its influence over a "near abroad" state in violation of its accession commitment to denounce such a concept. The Assembly considers that, from the point of view of international law, the notion of "protecting citizens abroad" is not acceptable and is concerned by the political implications of such a policy by the Russian authorities for other member states where a substantial number of Russian citizens reside.

The PA condemned Russia's recognition of the independence of South Ossetia and Abkhazia as a violation of international law and Council of Europe statutory principles. The PA was also concerned about the human rights and humanitarian law violations — including war crimes — committed by both sides in the context of the war. In the view of the PA, Russia was in de facto control of separatist regions, includ-

<sup>231</sup> See transcript of public sitting held on Monday 8 September 2008, at 3 p.m., at the Peace Palace, at p. 12. Available at http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/140/14713.pdf. Last accessed on July 10, 2009.

<sup>232</sup> See paragraphs 109, 112 of the Order.

<sup>233</sup> It is interesting to note that the vote had political tenors. Thus, judges from the U.S., U.K., Japan, Germany, New Zealand, Mexico, and France, and an ad hoc judge from Italy, voted in favor while judges from Jordan, China, Slovakia, Madagaskar, Morocco, and Russia voted against.

<sup>234 1611.</sup> October 15, 2008. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/513FFDF1FB9D6AA2C32574E300559F11. Last accessed on 10 July 2009.

<sup>235</sup> The Monitoring Committee of the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe in the report "Current Tensions Between Georgia and Russia", January 22, 2007, and a motion for recommendation presented by Mrs. Vermot-Mangold and others, "Georgian Migrants in Russia", Doc. 11166

January 30, 2007. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Mainf.asp?link=/Documents/WorkingDocs/Doc07/EDOC11166.

htm. Last accessed on July 10, 2009.

See, for instance, the Committee on the Honouring of Obligations and Commitments by Member States of the Council of Europe (Monitoring Committee). Honouring of obligations and commitments by the Russian Federation. AS/Mon(2009)09rev. March 30, 2009. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/CommitteeDocs/2009/20090330\_amondoc-09rev\_2009.pdf. Last accessed on July 16, 2009.

<sup>237</sup> Resolution 1633 (2008), October 2, 2008.

ing Tshkinvali. The PA noted its awareness of acts of ethnic cleansing committed in ethnic Georgian villages in South Ossetia, and the "buffer zone" that took place after the signing of the ceasefire agreement on August 12, 2008, and continues.

At the time, the PA requested that Russia and Georgia undertake a number of actions. For instance, Russia was requested inter alia to (1) enable OSCE and European Union observers to be deployed into South Ossetia and Abkhazia; (2) withdraw its recognition of independence of South Ossetia and Abkhazia; (3) work towards the creation of a new peacekeeping format and to internationalize the peacekeeping force; (4) ensure effective respect for all human rights under the European Convention on Human Rights and humanitarian norms under the 1949 Geneva Conventions and their additional protocols on the territories under their de facto control; (5) cooperate fully with all international monitoring missions, whether from the United Nations (U.N.), the OSCE, the European Union, the Council of Europe, or any other international body, and grant these organizations full access to the conflict regions.

PA Resolution 1647 (2009)<sup>238</sup> notes that most of the recommendations were not followed by Russia. The PA condemns Russia's recognition of the independence of South Ossetia and Abkhazia and considers it to be a violation of international law and of the Council of Europe's statutory principles. In the view of the PA, international monitors are essential for guaranteeing stability, which contradicts Russia's latest decisions to veto un and OSCE presence in the region. This does not correspond by far to the Russian argument that the only misunderstanding comes from several Western states. According to point 5.2 of the resolution, the PA regrets the closure of the OSCE mission as a result of Russian objections, and invites Russians to agree on military monitoring without prejudice to the status of break-away regions. The PA also welcomed the continuous presence of the un in the region.

Contrary to Russian claims in the ICJ, in point 5.4 the PA condemned the non-mandated Russian military presence and the building of new military bases within the separatist regions of South Ossetia and Abkhazia, as well as in Akhalgori, Perevi, Upper Abkhazia, and in villages controlled by the central government of Georgia before the breakout of the conflict. It regretted that both houses of the Russian Parliament had unanimously ratified the "Friendship and Co-operation" treaties between Russia and the two break-away regions, in violation of these principles, as well as of the ceasefire agreement of August 12, 2008.

The PA condemned the ethnic cleansing and other human rights violations in South Ossetia, as well as the failure of Russia and the de facto authorities to bring these practices to a halt and their perpetrators to justice. The PA noted that, under international law, Russia bears responsibility for violations of human rights and humanitarian law in these areas which are under its de facto control.

In Point 9.8, the PA demanded that Russia renew the mandate of the OSCE mission and renew the UNOMIG mandate, as well as allow full access for all international monitors into separatist regions. In points 9.8 and 9.9, the PA also requested that Rus-

sia ensure no ethnic cleansing and human rights violations, as well as bring the perpetrators to justice. In Point 9.11, the PA addressed the issue of the returning of I.D.P.s.

In respect to Georgia, quite the opposite was the case. The PA welcomed the constructive approach and clear political will of the Georgian authorities to comply with the demands of the Assembly, as expressed in previous resolutions, and considered that Georgia has complied with many, but not all, of its demands.

Thus, it seems that Russia was incapable of convincing the PA of its marginal role in the conflict. At the same time, it has brought minimal results, as Russia ignores the recommendations of the PA.

## European Court of Human Rights

Georgia has approached the ECHR in the two contexts, i.e., the war between Georgia and Russia<sup>239</sup> and the expulsion of Georgians from Russia. Since only the first proceedings have advanced to a certain stage, this study will concentrate on the case of expulsion.<sup>240</sup> The application for expulsion originated from events following the arrest of four Russian officers, in Tbilisi on September 27, 2006, on suspicion of espionage. On October 4, 2006, these officers were released. Eleven Georgian citizens were arrested on the same charges, and this was followed by more dramatic events on the part of Russia.

On October 3, 2006, the Russian Federation suspended all aerial, road, maritime, railway, postal, and financial links with Georgia. In the meantime, the actions by Russia were related to the alleged harassment of the Georgian population in the Russian Federation, particularly through widespread arrests and detention, which amounted to a generalized threat to the security of those persons and multiple interferences with the right to liberty on arbitrary grounds. The Georgian government complained of the bad conditions of detention in which at least 2,380 Georgian nationals were held.<sup>241</sup>

The Georgian government referred to the instructions issued by the heads of the Russian Directorate of Internal Affairs, in September/October of 2006, to certain schools and universities for the purpose of identifying Georgian pupils and students; and to a letter sent in reply by the director of one of those establishments on October 4, 2006, indicating that the children had not been registered on the basis of their ethnic origin.<sup>242</sup>

According to Georgian representatives, the remedies available under Russian law were unavailable to Georgian nationals, or had proved ineffective, and Russian officials had effectively prevented them from exercising such remedies. In addition,

<sup>238</sup> Resolution 1647 (2009), implementation of Resolution 1633 (2008) on the consequences of the war between Georgia and Russia, January 28, 2009.

<sup>239</sup> Application number 38263/08, Georgia vs Russia.

Application no. 13255/07, Georgia vs Russia, decision as the admissibility, July 3, 2009.

Detailed facts and reports are available in a report by Human Rights Watch, Singled Out. Russia's Detention and Expulsion of Georgians, October 2007, Vol. 19 No. 5 (D). Available at http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/russia1007webwcover.pdf. Last accessed on July 17, 2009.

<sup>242</sup> Paragraph 18 of the Court's decision.

the closure of the land, aerial, and maritime borders between the Russian Federation and Georgia had also deprived those Georgian nationals who had been rapidly deported to Georgia from access to such remedies. The Georgian government alleged that, following their arrest, the Georgian nationals were held for one or two days in police custody in local police stations, before being transferred to temporary detention centers with a view to their expulsion. The length of detention in these centers varied between five and fifty-six days. Some of them died because medical assistance was not provided.

Georgia has argued that Russian actions should be seen as collective measures targeted at Georgian nationals who were residents of Russia. First, during the period in question, the measures included approximately 4,634 deportation orders and the expulsion of 2,380 individuals who passed through the detention centers. Although the number of expulsions of nationals of other states mentioned by the Russians had fallen in comparison to the previous year, the number of Georgian nationals deported had risen by about 160%, from 2,879 in 2005 to 4,022 in 2006. The increase was particularly striking in the period from October 2006 to January 2007, when the number of expelled Georgian nationals rose from about 80–100 persons per month, in July to September of 2006, to about 700–800 persons per month, in the period from October 2006 to January 2007.

These expulsions had been preceded by announcements and instructions from Russian political authorities directly targeting Georgian nationals, although the nationals of other states, even those who were illegal residents, had not been targeted by such measures. The Russian authorities had relied heavily on the mass media in support of this anti-Georgian policy; thus, in his report of May 30, 2007, the Special Rapporteur of the General Assembly of the United Nations cited the Russian mass media as one of the key sources for the spread of xenophobic documents.<sup>243</sup>

Furthermore, although in many instances expulsion was based on a judicial decision, the conduct of the judicial proceedings ruled out any examination on the merits of each case; thus, the length of the hearings had frequently not exceeded five minutes. Georgian nationals had been transported in humiliating and degrading conditions, in cargo planes designed for carrying freight (merchandise, humanitarian materials, and even corpses) rather than passengers.

Russia argued that their authorities had not adopted reprisal measures against Georgian nationals, but had merely continued to apply the ordinary law aimed at preventing illegal immigration.<sup>244</sup> Moreover, Russia claimed that Georgia had abused the right of application before the court by submitting insufficient and erroneous information and by relying on inaccurate data and entirely fabricated evidence, which represented a deliberate attempt to mislead the court. At the same time, Russia was unable to present data by itself.<sup>245</sup> According to Russia, the victims of the alleged violations of the Convention had applied to the competent authorities, with only one

exception. At the same time, Russia acknowledged that ordinary courts had dealt with administrative disputes concerning more than 7,500 Georgian nationals.<sup>246</sup> They were also not able to present accurate monthly statistics on deportations. They argued that each case was subject to a "most detailed examination" and subject to appeal, without going into more detail.<sup>247</sup>

Although the Georgian government submitted all information to substantiate the claim, Russia argued that it had not submitted any evidence in support of their allegations. In Russia's opinion, the description of the content of these circulars by the Georgian government was inexact, and the documents allegedly based on these circulars and submitted by the applicant government had been fabricated.

Russia also argued that Georgian reference to the Special Rapporteur of the General Assembly of the U.N. is unfounded. They mistakenly claimed that the Rapporteur's conclusions referred to the fact that there was no state policy of racism or xenophobia. In fact, the report stated:

The Special Rapporteur concluded that while there is no State policy of racism in the Russian Federation, the Russian society is facing an alarming trend of racism and xenophobia, the most striking manifestations of which are the increasing number of racially motivated crimes and attacks, including by neo-Nazi groups, particularly against people of non-Slav appearance originating from the Caucasus, Africa, Asia or the Arab world.

The rapporteur also recommended the official and formal recognition of the existence of racism, racial discrimination, and xenophobia, and the expression of the political will to combat it.  $^{248}$ 

The court disagreed with Russia's claims, and stated that Georgians have submitted a number of documents — including statements by Georgian nationals, instructions from the Russian authorities, and statistical data — in support of their allegations about the existence of an administrative practice involving a repetition of acts and official tolerance. They also referred to reports by international organizations. The court declared the case admissible on July 3, 2009, and it will proceed to the merits stage.

## The Nature and Degree of Success of the Russian Practice

Contrary to the Baltic States, where Russian rhetoric concerns the protection of noncitizens and compatriots, in the case of Georgia, Russia acts on behalf of separatists and finds itself in a situation where it is accused of violating international and human rights law against the Georgian people. At the same time, Russia feels strong enough to disregard various recommendations and mediation offered by international organizations.

<sup>243</sup> Paragraph 22 of the Court's decision.

<sup>244</sup> Paragraph 14 of the Court's decision.

<sup>245</sup> Ibid. paragraphs 14 and 23.

Of the Count's decision. Paragraph 23.

<sup>47</sup> Ibio

Implementation of the General Assembly Resolution 60/251, "Mission to the Russian Federation", A/HRC/4/19/Add.3, 30 May 2007. Available at http://daccessdds.un.org/doc/unDOC/GEN/G07/127/01/PDF/G0712701.pdf?OpenElement. Last accessed on July 10, 2009.

Application no. 13255/07 Georgia vs Russia, decision on admissibility, June 30, 2009.

The framework for the Russian practice can be traced back to the dissolution of the Soviet Union and attempts to preserve Russian influence in the so-called "near abroad", outlawed by the Council of Europe<sup>250</sup> and the C.I.S. region in general. Russian policies "to enforce peace" in Georgia have become more aggressive in recent years. This has not gone unnoticed by international organizations, which, however, have largely remained ineffective due to Russia's power to veto important decisions. At the same time, Georgia has been active in exploring "counter-measures", including approach to international judicial settlement procedures.

The overall background looks more political than legal, based on a concern for human rights protections in the C.I.S. region. If one looks at the timing of Russian activities, there is strong evidence of a coincidence in respective decisions made by recognizing Kosovo, or plans made by NATO in relation to Georgia, and Russia's reactions. In more general terms, Russia is not interested in losing its influence in the C.I.S. region. In passing, one can also not disregard the personal dislike for Georgian President Mikhail Saakashvili.

At the same time, Russian policies are based on a double rhetoric. What they try to sell to the West is that they are mere mediators, caring for the rights of Abkhazians and South Ossetians. Each failure of Georgians is exaggerated and used for the purposes of Russian rhetoric. At the same time, Russia uses its image of peacekeeper and mediator in the region. For instance, it is interesting to note that the 2008 Russian Foreign Policy Report does not contain information on the Russian — Georgian conflict. It merely mentions that, on August 18, Georgia informed the C.I.S. Executive Council about its withdrawal from the association. The only comment made in this regard is that the move will not affect the C.I.S., because Georgian participation lately had only a formal character aimed at an erosion rather than a consolidation of the C.I.S.<sup>251</sup>

It should be mentioned that, despite its statements, Russia has failed to turn the issue into a subject of consideration for international organizations, for instance, the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe. Moreover, Russian argumentation is unconvincing when Russia is brought to the court. Russians play with facts and figures, and try to side the court's attention to more substantive and legal issues substantiated by the reports of NGOs (such as Human Rights Watch) and independent media reports. This is further seen by Russia's desperate attempts to make statements that do not make it lose face, at least internally. In this context, the report quoted press releases by the MFA of Russia.

As a rule, Russia has had to justify itself in an international arena for a number of crimes committed by its "peacekeeping contingent" in the territory of Georgia, as well as for wrongs committed by the Russian Federation against Georgia. For the last

few years, official representatives of Russia have had to act as defendants against allegations of human rights violations by Moscow in the territory of Georgia. However, these facts are a subject of a special research study and analysis, and the international courts are better placed to find the legal solution. Indeed, this has been the best strategy for Georgia.

Since the Russian — Georgian war of August, 2008, the European Court of Human Rights in Strasbourg has received nearly 3,000 applications against Georgia. Besides, it should be mentioned that, last year, Moscow officials assigned an Investigation Committee and the Office of the General Prosecutor of Russia to investigate the events of the war of August, 2008. According to the court, since the agency is operating by order of the Kremlin, the results might not be adequate to European standards. Therefore, it is necessary to bring to light in a timely manner all the materials exposing Russia's criminal acts against the Georgian people, as well as the peoples of Abkhazia and South Ossetia, including the so-called "compatriots".

It is critically important to note that Russia has already succeeded in suspending the operation of the U.N. and OSCE missions in Georgia, at the same time imposing its own agenda for Geneva negotiations. For years, both missions have played a significant role. However, as a result of Russia's efforts, both missions will leave Georgia in the near future, making it impossible to monitor human rights within the Russian-controlled territories of Georgia (Abkhazia and South Ossetia). Therefore, it would be necessary for other mediators to intervene, for instance, the EU, where Russia does not have veto power.

## 4.2.2. Russian Compatriots Policy in Georgia General Description

The Russian diaspora in Georgia has been formed throughout the centuries. Its existence has never been a risk to the Georgian state. In relation to Georgia, the "Protection of Compatriots' Interests", one of the major components of modern Russian policy, applies to the Russian Diaspora in Georgia, as well as to the Abkhazian and South Ossetian population, who have been turned into Russian citizens as a result of a mass issuance of passports carried out by Russia in gross violation of international and Georgian laws.

This study highlights Russian diaspora issues as well as acts that the Russian Federation has carried out within the territory of Georgia, namely in Abkhazia and South Ossetia, ostensibly to "protect her compatriots". It should be emphasized that any illegal act carried out by Russia to the detriment of the Georgian state was masked with the motive of "protecting the interests of the compatriots" living within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia.

It is noteworthy that the process of granting Russian citizenship in Abkhazia began through the Congress of Russian Communities, a public organization that

<sup>250</sup> See specifically point 10, xi of the OPINION No. 193 (1996) on Russia's request for membership of the Council of Europe, Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Documents/AdoptedText/TA96/Eopi193.htm. Last accessed on July 14, 2009.

<sup>251</sup> ВНЕШНЕПОЛИТИЧЕСКАЯ И ДИПЛОМАТИЧЕСКАЯ ДЕЯТЕЛЬНОСТЬ РОССИЙСКОЙ ФЕДЕРАЦИИ В 2008 ГОДУ. Available at http://www.mid.ru. Last accessed on July 14, 2009.

recommended the applicants before the competent authorities of Russia. The Congress of Russian Communities<sup>252</sup> is a nationalistic political association spearheaded by Dmitry Rogozin, the current Permanent representative of the Russian Federation to NATO. Rogozin's views and judgments are the true essence, goals, and aspirations behind Russia's "humanitarian policy" to provide "support to compatriots". In Rogozin's opinion, the fact that "compatriots" live "on the territory of the states emerging within the territory of the former Soviet Union, does not mean that they must receive the citizenship of such states!"253 Therefore, Russian policy completely fits the logic of humanitarian efforts aimed at supporting compatriots: "the residents of Abkhazia and South Ossetia are the citizens of the former Soviet Union who have not received Georgian citizenship. That's why Russia as a legal successor to the Soviet Union was obliged to grant these people with citizenship and rights under the Constitution of Russian". 254 Being absolutely convinced of the validity of such arguments, Russia has no qualms to issue threats: "even a single hair drops off the head of a Russian citizen, Russia will be obliged to make use of her entire arsenal to protect her citizens".

Ostensibly to protect the interests of compatriots in Abkhazia and South Ossetia, the Russian Federation has for the last few months:

- 1) carried out wast issuance of passports;
- 2) restored tourist travel in gross violation of international agreements;
- set up illegal border checkpoints in the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia, through which Russian citizens, including officials, entered the territory of Georgia without a visa;
- signed, in gross violation of international agreements, contracts and agreements between certain Russian entities and separatist governments;
- purchased health resorts and other real estate in the territory of Abkhazia, in utter ignorance and gross violation of international commitments;
- 6) illegally restored, without any agreement with the government of Georgia, railway, road, and sea traffic with the separatist regions.

This is just an incomplete list of the illegal acts carried out by the Russian Federation in relation to Georgia, with the motive of assisting and protecting compatriots. The peak of these efforts was Russia's occupation and annexation of the territory of Georgia in August, 2008, and the subsequent recognition of the independence of Abkhazia and South Ossetia.

On April 16, 2008, ostensibly to protect and assist the so-called compatriots, Russian President Vladimir Putin assigned the Russian government to work out a package of measures aimed at developing direct economic and legal relations with unrecognized republics. President Putin's Decree on the Main Directions of the

Development of Relations with Abkhazia and South Ossetia talks about close and specific cooperation in trade and economic, as well as in social, scientific-technical, informational, educational, and cultural spheres, formulating the list of documents to be issued to Abkhazian and South Ossetian citizens and recognized by the Russian Federation. In addition, federal executive authorities were assigned to cooperate with the unrecognized republics to provide legal assistance in civil, family, and criminal cases. To fulfill the above decree, the territorial authorities (Krasnodarsky Kray and Republic Alania in North Ossetia) of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Russian Federation were assigned to provide effective consultative assistance to the citizens of Abkhazia and South Ossetia. Thus, under the motive of protecting the interests of compatriots, Russia started establishing direct official relations with the separatist regions by sidestepping the government authorities of Georgia. With these steps, Russia actually launched a serious effort to prepare the basis for further recognition of the independence of Abkhazia and South Ossetia. The above decree of President Putin was highlighted by the Russian media as a principled step for the protection of "the legitimate interests" of the Russian citizens "residing in so far unrecognized republics".255

Reports by the Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs evaluate the step as "rendering assistance to Abkhazia and South Ossetia in solving their social-economic problems and protecting the rights of the Russian citizens living there. As a result, it has been possible to avoid destabilization on our southern borders and derail the plans of the Georgian leadership to take advantage of the situation in the conflict zones".<sup>256</sup>

It is important to note that ethnic Russians within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia do not make up a majority of the population. In connection with the condition of the Russian "compatriots" in South Ossetia, it is interesting to see what Irina Janayeva, the leader of the ROS, says in one of her interviews: "The situation in South Ossetia is unique. The Russian-language diaspora in South Ossetia makes up only 2% of the entire population. However, the majority of the population thinks they are Russian compatriots". <sup>257</sup>

At present, along with Ossetian, Russian is a national language in the territory of South Ossetia. Teaching in virtually all schools and higher education institutions takes place in Russian. Russian TV channels are broadcast without interruption. The situation is similar in Abkhazia as well.

## Support of Pro-Russian Organizations (NGOs) and Their Consolidation in Georgia (Organizations and Their Objectives within the Russkiy Mir Network)

According to the results of 2002 the census, the number of Russians living in Georgia amounted to 68,000, half of the number living in Tbilisi. Unlike other ethnic

See http://www.rodina.ru. Last accessed on July 14, 2009.

<sup>253</sup> Россия защищает своих соотечественников в Абхазии и Южной Осетии. Available at http://www.rodina.ru/news/more/?id=494. Last accessed on July 15, 2009.

<sup>254</sup> Ibid.

See http://www.parliament.ge/print.php?gg=1&sec\_id=386&info\_id=18801&lang\_id=GEO. Last accessed 17 July 2009. Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. [Russia's Foreign Policy Review, 2007]. Avail-

able at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.

<sup>257</sup> See http://www.russedina.ru/?id=457. Last accessed on July 20, 2009.

minorities, Russians preferred from the very beginning to settle mostly in cities and rarely in villages. Even in cities, they do not form compact settlements and, with a few exceptions, are dispersed.<sup>258</sup>

There are dozens of non-governmental organizations registered in Georgia. The goal of their activities is to promote the development of Russian — Georgian relations and protect the interests of Russian citizens. The media has never been seriously interested in highlighting their activities. The only event that attracted the attention of all the media outlets was the presentation of a book, in March of 2009, dedicated to Georgian — Russian relations, to which Russian President Dmitry Medvedev responded in a letter. The addressee of the letter is an NGO, Historical Heritage, which dedicated Time of Salvation, three collections of rare documentary materials, to the centuries-old Georgian — Russian relationship. Publication of the collections will continue, and, since the absolute majority of historical documents are located in Russian archives, the founders of Historical Heritage sent a letter to Russian President Dmitry Medvedev asking the Russian government to allow, now that the two countries are actually at war, Georgian researchers to locate the necessary materials in the Russian archives and to conduct research there. President Medvedev responded to the request of the Historical Heritage with enviable promptness. The ethos of his letter is such: "we must not cross over the centuries-old Russian — Georgian friendship, old ties need to be preserved restored, etc". 259

The Russian-language diaspora in Georgia has formed a number of non-governmental organizations or public associations. Some of them are listed in the reference publication of Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Russian Federation called Towards Assisting Russian Compatriots Abroad:<sup>260</sup>

- FIDAT Association of Ossetians in Georgia
- Association for Georgian Russian Relations in Ajaria.
- Association of Russian Compatriots in Ajara (branches of the association operate in Kobuleti, BNZ, Khelvachauri, and the approximate number of association members is 16,000).
- FRIENDSHIP Association of Russians of Ajara (ARA Friendship). Main area of activity: strengthening good neighbourly relations with Russia and Georgia, preservation of the cultural identity of the Russian-language population in Ajara, and cultural-educational activities. Branches of the association operate in Kobuleti, Chakvi, Khelvachauri, and the approximate number of association members is 7,000.
- Association of Russian-language journalists of Georgia (ARJG). Main area of activity is the preservation and reinforcement of the Russian-language information system. The association publishes the newspaper Russkoye Veche.

- Kvemo Kartli Regional Russian Community RODNIK. Main areas (goals) of activity: protection of the rights and interests of the community members; harmonious development of individuals of Slavonic origin in Kvemo Kartli; organization of meetings with renowned public figures of Georgia and guests invited from foreign countries; establishment of cultural relations with foreign countries in order to develop such fields as science, literature, sports, etc.; active participation in the training and retraining of young people, as well as in their application to higher educational institutions abroad. Membership in the association is voluntary, with a fixed number of members set at 520 and non-fixed number of members totaling 1,130 persons. The association runs six Russian schools, a theater studio, and a dance company. The association publishes the newspaper Rodnik.
- RADUGA, a cultural-charitable and scientific-educational union of the Russian community in Georgia. The organization has 480 members.
- International Humanitarian-Charitable union NADEZHDA (IHCU NA-DEZHDA). Main areas of activity: preservation and development of the Russian language, provision of assistance to the Russian-language population in Georgia, protection of the rights of compatriots. The union operates branches in Tetritskaro, Khashuri, Borjomi, Lagodekhi, and Akhaltsikhe. The approximate number of members of the organization is 18,000.
- International Cultural-Educational union RUSSIAN CLUB.
- International union Russian Community COMPATRIOTS (RCC). Main area (goals) of activity is daily work with compatriots.
- Youth Section PHOENIX of RODNIK Community. Main areas (goals) of activity are the cultural development of young people in the Kvemo Kartli Region assistance in sending children to the Russian Federation to study. The organization has 30 members. The section operates five schools and publishes the newspaper Rodnik.
- Russian Home Society of Ajara. The organization has about 200 members.
- KALINA Society of the Russian-language Population of Gori. The organization has about 100 members.
- Slavonic Home Society.
- ETHNO Rights Center.
- Russian Cultural-Educational Society (RCES). Main areas (goals) of activity: meeting the spiritual, cultural, and lingual needs of Russian citizens of Georgia; tending to the Russian cultural monuments in Georgia; protection of the members of the society; provision of charitable assistance to the vulnerable; provision of assistance in acquiring an education in the Russian Federation. The organization has approximately 16,000 members. The society runs branches in Kutaisi, Gori, Telavi, Rustavi, and Zugdidi, and has units in Tskaltubo, Senaki, Tkibuli, Zugdidi, and in the Ulyanovka Village of Signagi Region, in all ten subdivisions. As stated in the ref-

National integration and tolerance in Georgia. Electronic database. Available at http://www.diversity.ge/geo/resources. php?coi=0|13|13. Last accessed on July 19, 2009.

Бее http://www.interpressnews.ge/ge/index.php/permalink/16237.html. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.
В ПОМОЩЬ РОССИЙСКОМУ СООТЕЧЕСТВЕННИКУ ЗА РУБЕЖОМ. Available at http://www.mid.ru. Last accessed on July 17, 2009.

- erence publication of the Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, "sometimes the RCES leadership issues unfriendly statements in relation to Russian Federation".<sup>261</sup> The society issues the newspaper RECH.
- Zhiuli Shartava Social-Cultural-Educational Center (Zhiuli Shartava SCE Center). Main areas (goals) of activity: the preservation and development of cultural and educational ties between Russia and Georgia. The center has acceded to OTCHIZNA union of Russian Compatriots in Georgia (URCG). The center has 2,903 members, operates a branch in Akhaltsikhe, and has collective members and nine organizations (schools, production teams). Publishes the newspaper Mi. Vmeste (We, Together).
- Union of Journalists of Multinational Georgia.
- Union of the Cossacks of Georgia (UKG), supported by government authorities and Association of the Cossacks of U.S.A. (New-Jersey). The union avoids making anti-Russian statements. Many of the party leaders of UKG, heads of government agencies, are declared as Kazaks, and have acquired higher education.
- OTCHIZNA Union of Russian Compatriots in Georgia (URCG). Main areas (goals) of activity: the preservation and development of the Russian language, the provision of assistance to the Russian-language population in Georgia, and the protection of the rights of compatriots. The union operates branches in Batumi, Kobuleti, Poti, Zugdidi, Gori, Tbilisi, Rustavi, etc. The approximate number of the members of the organization is 40,000. The organization issues the newspapers Russkoye Veche and the Istorki.
- YAROSLAVNA Union of Russian Women in Georgia (URWG). Main areas (goals) of activity: cultural enlightening; educational, legal, and humanitarian-charitable activities; protection of the rights of women; and preservation of the Russian language. The organization has 800 members, and operates in Batumi, Gori, Ninotsminda, and Akhaltsikhe. The organization is open to cooperation and joint measures.
- Union of Russian Youth of Georgia (URYG). Main areas (goals) of activity: cultural enlightening; educational, legal, humanitarian-charitable, and sports activities; promotion of improved civil education for Russian youth; provision of assistance in the protection of rights on all levels; preservation of the Russian language; and establishment of contacts with the historical homeland. The organization has 650 members and operates in Batumi, Gori, Ninotsminda, and Akhaltsikhe. The organization is open to cooperation and joint measures, and interested in registration in Russia.
- Union Slavonic Home of Georgia (USHG). Main areas (goals) of activity: promotion of the Russian language and culture, protection of the rights of
- 261 В ПОМОЩЬ РОССИЙСКОМУ СООТЕЧЕСТВЕННИКУ ЗА РУБЕЖОМ. Available at http://www.mid.ru. Last accessed on July 17, 2009.

- compatriots, strengthening of ties to Slavonic organizations through dialogue between cultures. The approximate number of members is 3,000.
- ZHEMCHUZHINA Russian-language Cultural Center of Marneuli Region of Georgia. Main areas (goals) of activity: cultural enlightening, mass sporting events, promotion of Russian language and culture. The non-registered number of members is estimated at 2,000.

These organizations are also members of the Russkiy Mir network. Nevertheless, the Russian organizations operating within the territory of Georgia (other than those within the territory of Abkhazia and South Ossetia) cannot be regarded as acting to the detriment of Georgian national interests or as an instrument of Russian ideology or Russian policy in Georgia. Moreover, during the war of August, 2008, representatives of the Russian diaspora protested against Russian military aggression as strongly as other Georgian citizens did. The activities of these organizations are primarily aimed at integrating and adapting the Russian diaspora to the Georgian community.

The activities of Russian youth organizations in Georgia are virtually unnoticeable. Moreover, one can say there is no such activity at all in Georgia (unlike the situation in the Baltic States, where Russian youth organizations are quite active).

At the present time, the Georgian community is unaware of the names of any large Russian foundation or NGO that could be used to lobby Russian interests in Georgia.

The compatriots support program that the Russian government has declared a top priority is unnoticeable in Georgia. This may also be the case because the Russian population is well integrated into Georgian society, perhaps even better than other non-Georgian minorities. Most of the Russians living in Georgia speak Georgian. If Georgia had carried out an aggressive language policy, the situation would have been similar to the situation in other countries where knowledge of the state language is directly related to the issue of citizenship.

## Informative Support for Russian Compatriots in Georgia

The Georgian TV broadcasting area (with the exception of Abkhazia and South Ossetia) was lost by Russian TV channels in the 1990s. Before August of 2008, Russian TV channels were translated through a commercial cable network and were not accessible for most of the population. As soon as the war broke out, the channels were removed from the service package by request of the government, as Russia was waging an information war against the Georgian population.

At this point, Russian TV channels are translated in the territory of Georgia (with the exception of the conflict zones of Abkhazia and South Ossetia) only by commercial cable channels. As a rule, this is done without any information block, with only rare exceptions. No Russian radio translation takes place.

The sanctions that Russia imposed on Georgia in 2006 (including sanctions on

direct air flights) have adversely affected Russian interests as well. Consequently, the number of consumers of Russian-language products is decreasing.

Today, Russian TV channels within the territory of Georgia (other than in the conflict zones) can be broadcast only by private commercial channels. No Russian radio is retranslated. Russian newspapers and periodicals come to Georgia in low, almost insignificant quantities. The informative support of "compatriots" in Georgia was provided chiefly by the Russian Embassy. However, these efforts dwarf alongside similar activities by Russia in other countries. This can primarily be attributed to the Russian diaspora's higher degree of integration into Georgian life, which has prevented Moscow from building a footstool for its policies in the Georgian community. On the other hand, though, the Georgian diaspora in Russia (numbering from 800,000 to 1 million, according to various estimates) found itself in an entirely different set of circumstances. That the representatives of the Georgian diaspora were subject to the pressures of Russian ideology and information can be evidenced, inter alia, from the appeal that the Georgian diaspora<sup>262</sup> in Russia issued during the war of August, 2008. The appeal condemns the "aggressive" policy of Georgia and United States; it is also a recitation of the Kremlin's propagandistic rhetoric, and serves as a clear example of official Moscow ideology.

The aggressive policy that Russia pursued in 2006—2009 has affected the Russian compatriots dwelling in Georgia and has harmed other Georgian citizens. Despite the fact that the Russian embassy organized a few evening events in Georgia (such as the event dedicated to Popov Radio, in the Kutaisi Theatre in 2008), Olympiads, competitions for Russian-language teachers, literature evenings, and so on, the response to the events and their popularity in society was rather low.

## 4.2.3. Consular Issues of Russian Foreign Policy in Georgia General Description of Consular Relations Between Russia and Georgia

The diplomatic relationship between Georgia and Russia was established in 1992. The Russian Embassy in Georgia and consular services at the embassy have been in operation since 1992. On December 5, 2000, a visa regime between the Russian Federation and Georgia was introduced on the official initiative of Moscow.

The years between 2006 and 2009 were the most difficult time for Georgian — Russian relations. Since October of 2006, cooperation in virtually every avenue of interstate relations has been suspended. This has been reflected in consular relations, too. On July 8, 2006, the only legitimate checkpoint on the Georgian — Russian border, Kazbegi-Zemo Larsi, was closed down; on October 2, 2006, Russia terminated all air, road, sea, and railway traffic and postal communication with Georgia; and on September 3, 2008, Georgia cut diplomatic relations with Russia. March 2009 saw

the opening of a section for the Russian Federation at the Embassy of Switzerland in Georgia. A section for Georgia at the Embassy of Switzerland in the Russian Federation was opened the same day.

# Number of Russian Citizens in Georgia and the Major Trends of Russian Citizenship in Georgia. Is Russia promoting its Citizenship and/or Russian Foreign Passports?

The exact number of Russian citizens in Georgia is unknown, as the majority of them live in conflict zones within the territory of Georgia, namely in Abkhazia and South Ossetia. Russian citizens in Georgia can be divided into the following three categories:

- 1) Ethnic Georgians who work mostly in Russia but have not cut ties with Georgia. Within the territory of Georgia, they have real estate, a place of residence, and close relatives. These people traveled to Russia chiefly in search of jobs and due to economic hardship. The 1990s witnessed a mass exodus of Georgians to Russia in search of jobs. At present, the vast Russian territory hosts approximately 900,000 1,000,000 ethnic Georgians. The majority of these Georgians have dual citizenship (Georgian and Russian).
- 2) Russian citizens married to Georgian citizens. These Russian citizens live in Georgia but have Russian citizenship;
- 3) The populations of Abkhazia and South Ossetia, the overwhelming majority of whom have obtained Russian citizenship.

The first two of the above categories have been fully integrated into Georgian life. Therefore, the core object of our study is the third category, as it includes those who received Russian citizenship in the wake of the anti-Georgian policy vehemently pursued by Russia and have unwillingly turned themselves into instruments of Kremlin policy.

In 2002, the Russian Federation launched a campaign of distributing foreign Russian passports to people within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia. It is noteworthy that the primary reason that Russia claimed it broke into the territory of Georgia was to protect Russian citizens. Therefore, the passport-distribution process, or "passportization", truly demands our attention in this study. Passportization started after Russia introduced a visa regime with Georgia. The privilege of free movement in Russian territory that Russia deprived Georgian citizens was granted to Abkhazian and South Ossetian separatist regimes loyal to Russia and their supporters. Interestingly, in recent years, the separatist regime of South Ossetia has been talking about accession to Russia more than it has about independence. The "government" of South Ossetia stressed that more than 90% of the population had re-

<sup>262</sup> Обращение представителей грузинской диаспоры России к народам Грузии и мировому сообществу, August 22, 2008. Avaialble at http://www.rusk.ru/st.php?idar=105404. Last accessed on July 17, 2009.

<sup>263</sup> In 2000, Russia unilaterally withdrew from the October 9, 1992 Agreement on Visa-free Traffic of Citizens in C.I.S. Member States. On December 5, 2000, a visa regime between Russian Federation and Georgia was introduced on the official initiative of Moscow.

ceived Russian citizenship. The same percentage of the population received Russian citizenship in the territory of Abkhazia as well. Passports were handed out far and wide. Anyone producing a photo and a certificate of residence within the territory of Abkhazia or South Ossetia was given a foreign Russian passport within just a few days. As a result of the process, nearly 80-90% of the population of the Georgian regions of Abkhazia and South Ossetia were turned into Russian citizens.

The mass passportization in Abkhazia and South Ossetia started on June 1, 2002, after Russia passed a new Citizenship Law. Under the law, citizens of the former Soviet Union not acquiring the citizenship of any other country were allowed to hand in their Soviet passports in return for those of the Russian Federation. Within just one month after the enactment of the law, application centers were set up in six out of seven regions in Abkhazia. Mountainous and remote villages of Abkhazia were visited by special field brigades. The documents were distributed within just 3-8 days. The situation was pretty much the same in South Ossetia. According to official Russian sources, if the number of Russian citizens was approximately 30% in Abkhazia and 40% in South Ossetia before the enactment of the new law, in the year 2006 these figures increased to 80% and 90%, respectively.

The expedited procedure for the distribution of Russian passports was introduced in the wake of tensions in Georgian — Russian relations. The visa regime that Russia introduced in relation to Georgia did not apply to the separatist regions, despite protests from the Georgian party. Russia had been displeased with Georgia's foreign policy, relationship with the United States, and aspirations towards Euro-Atlantic integration. The Georgian parliament had already demanded the withdrawal of the Russian peace-keeping contingent from the conflict zones, and a decision had to be made on a time frame for the withdrawal of Russian military bases from Georgia. It was clear to Russia that Georgia was slipping out of its control and influence. The conflict zones remained Russia's only leverage in Georgia. Therefore, with massive and all-out passportization in these regions, Russia was trying to build a foothold for bolstering its influence and a basis for justifying its future actions. Altering the population structure in the conflict zones and artificially increasing the number of Russian citizens living there offered Russia the opportunity to declare, if the situation arose, a need to "protect its citizens".

The Russian Federation categorically denied passportization as such. On January 29, 2003, when asked about passportization in the conflict zone of Abkhazia, the Russian President answered: "as you know, in July 2002, Russia enacted the new law of citizenship that complicates the procedure for acquisition of Russian citizenship. Of course, this has drawn quite an interest among those in the C.I.S. countries wishing to receive Russian citizenship. Obviously, the issue has had its repercussions in Abkhazia as well. I'd like to note that it was acceptance of applications, not passportization. We did not issue passports, we just accepted applications for Russian citizenship. under the Russian law, we had no right not to accept applications".<sup>264</sup>

Interestingly, Mr. Putin brings legal norms as an argument but the above pass-portization was carried out in violation of the Russian laws, to say nothing about the Georgian laws. The thing is that foreign Russian passports were handed out to the Abkhazian and South Ossetian populations. According to the information of the Russian Embassy in Georgia, to obtain a foreign passport, one has to produce certain documents, including a notice of no criminal record issued by the Ministry of Internal Affairs of Georgia and an ID of a citizen of Georgia or a certificate of permanent residence. However, none of those obtaining Russian passports within the territory of Abkhazia or South Ossetia had produced any such document.

Issuing foreign passports on the territory of a foreign country falls within the prerogative of the consular sections of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. One cannot help wondering how and on what basis Russia opened such consular establishments within the territory of Abkhazia or South Ossetia. No legal document whatsoever has been created about it. Thus, the application centers set up and field brigades operating within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia were illegal and, consequently, had no right to consider documents or issue passports. Such activity amounts to nothing but document forging, a penal crime punishable in Georgia as well as in Russian Federation.

The passportization process was in full swing during the days of the Russian — Georgian war of August 2008. This is evidenced with the fact that approximately 2 000 Russian passports were discovered in the vehicle of one of the Russian officers in Tskhinvali. These passports had been preliminarily filled in on behalf of ethnic Ossetians. The passports were numbered in a row but issue dates were absolutely different. What also raises questions is that none of the passports bore the holder's signature.

The passportization process continued even after the war of August 2008, now on the territories officially annexed by Russia. One of the examples of the above is the information spread by Ossetian radio on 11 June 2009 that "documents are accepted for the execution of foreign Russian passports in the temporary consular point of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Russia in South Ossetia". 266

The facts of special pressure and compulsion have been registered in the Gali and Akhalgori regions, where the populations were forced into obtaining Abkhazian (in Gali) and Ossetian (in Akhalgori) passports along with Russian passports.

## What are the Benefits and Political Activities of Russian Citizens in Georgia? Participation Levels in Russian Elections

The socioeconomic condition in Abkhazia and South Ossetia is extremely critical. It is rather difficult to find a decent job locally, and the people live in dire

<sup>264</sup> Выдержки из стенографического отчета о пресс-конференции по итогам неформального саммита глав государств СНГ, 29 января 2003 года. Available at http://kremlin.ru/appears/2003/01/29/0001\_type63377type63380\_158486.sht-ml. Last accessed on May 11, 2009.

See http://www.georgia.mid.ru/2\_18.html. Last accessed on July 11, 2009.

<sup>266</sup> В Южной Осетии продолжается процесс паспортизации. Available at http://osinform.ru/14205-v-juzhnojj-osetii-prodolzhaetsja-process.html. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

economic straits. Therefore, the only solution for those living in such regions lies in trade and economic relations with Russia, particularly with neighboring border regions. To "stimulate" the Abkhazian and South Ossetian populations, Russia has employed three instruments:

- 1) visa-free movement, by opening illegal visa checkpoints in both regions;
- 2) issuance of Russian passports; and
- 3) granting pensions and allowances to those acquiring Russian citizenship.

By employing these methods, the number of Russian citizens within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia were artificially increased to allow Moscow to later carry out acts "for the protection of her citizens". Now, the results of such acts is abundantly obvious. The passportization carried out by Moscow in the separatist regions was aimed to further heat up the existing conflicts, to create a pretext for Russia's open involvement in the conflicts, and to justify annexation of the territories of the other country. Thus, the populations of Abkhazia and South Ossetia have turned themselves into a political instrument in the hands of Russia.

The populations of Abkhazia and South Ossetia were actively involved in the Russian Presidential and State Duma Elections. In glaring violation of international laws and Georgian laws, election precincts were set up in both separatist regions. The Georgian party repeatedly requested that Russia halt the unlawful process. The Russian ambassador in Georgia, Vyacheslav Kovalenko, was even given a protest note about the matter. However, as had been the case with other requests and protests from Georgia, this note was utterly ignored, too.

After the passportization and artificial alteration of the population structure, a referendum for independence was held in South Ossetia on November 12, 2006. The results of the referendum were immediately recognized by the Russian Duma. The attitude of the international community to the event had been negative ab initio, with no subsequent recognition of the results by the international community. However, the Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs stated that "whether the results of the referendum gain international recognition or not, they will become the indicators of South Ossetia's sentiments and choice, the consideration of which will be necessary in real politics". <sup>268</sup>

## Russian Visa Policy

Against the background of these events, it is interesting to look at the policy that Russia has been applying in relation to Georgian citizens from 2006 to 2009.

In September of 2006, Georgian law-enforcement authorities arrested Russian militaries on charges of espionage against Georgia. The arrested Russian militaries

were handed over to OSCE, after which they were extradited to Russia. Despite the above event, Russia's reaction was of complete hysteria. Russian President Vladimir Putin called the acts of Georgia "Lavrenti Beria's legacy". However, what the Russian government carried out against Georgia is more reminiscent of Joseph Stalin and Lavrenti Beria's epoch. The Kremlin imposed punitive sanctions on Georgia. In particular: <sup>270</sup>

- The Russian Ministry of Transport made a decision to halt any air, road, railway, and sea traffic with Georgia, imposing a full transport blockade against Georgia.
- The Ministry of Information Technologies and Communications made a decision to halt all postal operations with Georgia.
- The Embassy of Russia in Georgia stopped visa extensions to persons of Georgian nationality, imposing a full ban with no exception whatsoever.
- The Director of the Russian Federal Immigration Service made a decision to halt job quotas for Georgian citizens in Russia. He also launched consultations with the Belarusian government to convince Belarus of making the same decision.
- The Russian State Duma issued a special statement on "Anti-Russian and Anti-Democratic Policy of the Government of Georgia", obligating and authorizing the Russian government to take all the necessary actions against Georgia.
- With no prior notice to Georgia, large-scale naval operations were carried out within immediate proximity to the territorial waters of Georgia (within just 0.7 sea miles off territorial waters).
- The President of Russian Railway, Mr. V. Yakunin, "advised" his own company not to purchase spare parts from Georgia (the purchase of spare parts for 100 million Russian rubles had already been agreed upon).
- Russian commercial and state-owned companies were given instructions from the government to halt wheat export to Georgia.
- The Russian ambassador to Georgia as well as embassy personnel and their family members were evacuated from Tbilisi in an demonstrative and unfriendly manner.
- The representatives of the de-facto governments of Abkhazia and South Ossetia were officially invited to Sochi, Russia, to take part in the 2006 Kubani International Economic Forum (September 29 October 1). They met with President Putin in a demonstrative fashion. Thereafter, at the official meeting with the press, Mr. Bagapshi and Mr. Kokoiti were respectively referred to as the presidents of Abkhazia and South Ossetia.
- Egged on with direct support from Russia, the de facto governments of Abkhazia and South Ossetia declared that they were terminating the process of negotiations with Georgia.

<sup>267</sup> Посол РФ в Грузии: выборы президента России в Абхазии и Южной Осетии законны. Available at http://www.gzt.ru/politics/2008/02/26/181416.html. Last accessed on July 14, 2009.

<sup>268</sup> HATO и МИД Грузии выступили против референдума в Южной Осетии. Available at http://www.newsru.com/world/11nov2006/refer.html. Last accessed on July 14, 2009.

<sup>269</sup> Заявление на совещании с постоянными членами Совета Безопасности, 1 октября 2006 года. See http://www.kremlin.ru/appears/2006/10/01/0000\_type63378type82634\_111833.shtml. Last accessed on July 14, 2009.

<sup>270</sup> See http://www.parliament.ge/print.php?gg=1&sec\_id=98&info\_id=13389&lang\_id=GEO. Last accessed on July 14, 2009.

Parallel to these activities, the wave of persecutions, arrests, and deportations of Georgian citizens spread across the whole territory of Georgia. Thousands of Georgian citizens found themselves in a deplorable and degrading state. Repressions and sanctions affected not only Georgian citizens but also Georgians with Russian citizenship, including such public figures and celebrities as the writer Boris Akunin, Bolshoi Theater soloist Zurab Sotkilava, etc. The hysteria heated up to such a point that even the books of Bulat Okujava were removed from bookstores. As a result of the repressions, thousands of Georgian citizens and ethnic Georgians were arrested, abused, and deported for no reason whatsoever. With no explanations or notice, citizens lost jobs and children were kicked out of schools. Several citizens died as a result of this inhuman treatment. From September 30 to October 7, 2006, the Embassy of Georgia in the Russian Federation registered a number of acts of violence, injustice, and xenophobia:<sup>271</sup>

- On October 5, 2006, the Russian Interior Ministry sent an official request to all Russian secondary schools to provide local police precincts with lists of ethnic Georgian pupils. The police were to use the lists of children to work out special control procedures for ethnic Georgian children and their families.
- In Tbilisi, Georgia, on October 4, the pupils and teachers studying and working at school in Tbilisi run by the Russian Ministry of Defense saw a notice on the school building that stated: Dear parents, Beginning October 4, 2006, Georgian citizens will no longer be taught at our school. 70 pupils who were Georgian citizens and 25 teachers were immediately dismissed from the school. Besides, 30 pupils were dismissed without any explanation from 17 schools in Batumi. These facts provide compelling evidence of ethnic discrimination against Georgian citizens studying at Russians schools.
- In the first few days after the sanctions were introduced, more than 100 Georgian citizens, predominantly women and children, were deported from Russia. The majority of the deportees held a valid visa and had been duly registered. These people were first held under arrest in local police precincts, without being told what awaited them. Later on, the Georgian citizens were deported to Georgia on a cargo airplane with inadequate travel conditions the airplane had no seats, no toilet, and no windows. The safety standards of passenger travel were utterly disregarded.
- In Moscow, Russian Special Police Forces (OMON) broke into the Tbilisi Hotel, part of the complex jointly owned by the Embassy of Georgia, on the pretext of evicting illegal residents. The police officers encircled the hotel rooms, called on all hotel residents to leave their rooms, and subjected residents to a search. The operation was carried out in a degrading

- fashion, in front of TV cameras and printed media. Diplomats and technical personnel from the Embassy of Georgia in Russia were prohibited from entering the building.
- With no particular justification, Russian Special Police Forces (OMON) also broke into the Georgian Cultural Center Mziuri, a facility based in Moscow.
- Two ships sailing under the Georgian flag were stopped in Novorossiysk. Ships sailing under the Georgian flag were banned from entering Taganrog Seaport. Georgian nationals onboard ships sailing under the flags of other countries were prohibited from disembarking in Russian territory.
- Boris Akunin (Giorgi Chkhartishvili), the well-known Russian writer born in Georgia, was searched by the Russian police on the pretext of illegal activity. Mr. Zurab Sotkilava (ethnically Georgian), the renowned tenor of the Bolshoi Theatre, was searched by the Russian police during a concert. Mr. Zurab Tsereteli (ethnically Georgian), the Rector of the Russian Academy of Arts, was searched by the police on the pretext of illegal business. All of these renowned and formerly highly respected persons were searched on the same day.
- The deputy director of the Federal Immigration Service of Russia made the following public statement: "Russia has no need for Georgians either as a workforce or as visitors".
- More than a dozen Georgian citizens were deported from Moscow, most of them were women and children. Deportations were carried out in a degrading manner, in front of TV cameras and media; the women were transferred to a hospital to publicly examine them for sexually transmitted diseases and AIDS/HIV, and the children were held in various hospitals alone, without parental attendance, for a prolonged period of time.
- Russian Interior Ministry officers made frequent inspections in restaurants and other companies owned by Georgians in and around Moscow.
- Five families who are refuges from Abkhazia and have lived in Georgia for the last fifteen years were taken to the police without allegations of any wrongdoing.
- Mr. G. Gvichiani, an arm-wrestling champion in Georgia, was murdered in Russia on ethnic grounds.
- Russian police arrested ethnic Georgians in the streets of Moscow and other major Russian cities for no particular reason. What sufficed for their arrest was that they were "persons of Caucasian nationality", a degrading term used by Russians in relation to Caucasian ethnic non-Russians. And all of this was accompanied by degrading, uncensored expressions about Georgia and Georgians.
- Georgian students at various Russian universities were sought by Russian police during lectures and in auditoriums. Georgian students were ar-

<sup>271</sup> See http://www.parliament.ge/print.php?gg=1&sec\_id=98&info\_id=13389&lang\_id=GEO. Last accessed on July 15, 2009.

- rested, searched, and taken to police precincts without allegations of any particular wrongdoing.
- Various political groups (including pro-presidential political groups) organized protest actions in front of the Embassy of Georgia in Moscow. The participants cast stones and other items at the embassy, smashed windows, and hurled insults and disparaging words about Georgia.
- Obscene and disparaging expressions about the Georgian government and Georgian people were regularly and publicly issued by Russian politicians and members of the Russian State Duma.
- High-ranking officials from Russian law-enforcement agencies made regular public statements against ethnic Georgians now living in Russia. On no specific basis, they charged the entire Georgian diaspora with involvement in criminal and terrorist acts.

A few months before these events, on the pretext of "repairs", Russia closed down the only legitimate visa checkpoint (Kazbegi-Zemo Larsi) with Georgia.

It is important to note that, in a report published in 2007, after all of the above had occurred, the Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs recommended that its government "consistently push ahead with the principle line in relation with Georgia". The "core goal" identified in the report is to neutralize in advance acts "that prejudice the long-term national interests of the Georgian people". Based on these facts, it is clear that the Russian Ministry of Foreign regards the above-mentioned acts of repression and xenophobia as a policy to safeguard "the long-term national interests of the Georgian people". [!]

In April of 2008, three months before the August war, President Putin assigned the government of Russia to lift economic sanctions and visa restrictions on Georgian citizens. This was done after Russia had established direct legal relations with Abkhazia and South Ossetia, the act that provoked a severe international reaction.

In August, 2008, Russia renewed sanctions with Georgia, re-introducing the visa restrictions.

## **4.2.4.** Culture

In 1994, the governments of the Republic of Georgia and the Russian Federation signed an agreement regarding cooperation in the fields of culture, science, and education.<sup>273</sup>

The agreement provides for creative cooperation in the field of culture and art, including:

a) cooperation between creative unions of artists and cultural institutions;

- b) development of business contacts between organizations and cultural figures;
- c) organization of festivals, exhibitions, concerts, and theatrical plays;
- d) organization of lectures, workshops, and conferences;
- e) exchange of publications in the field of culture.

The parties warrant the free and equal development of the culture of Georgian national minorities living within the territory of the Russian Federation and the culture of Russian national minorities living within the territory of Georgia. In particular, they shall provide conditions conducive to the preservation of the national identity, culture, and language of the minorities of the Republic of Georgia and Russia, and to the fulfillment of their spiritual and religious needs.

Cultural relations between Georgia and Russia have a rich, centuries-old tradition. Such well-known Russian poets and writers as Alexander Pushkin, Mikhail Lermontov, and others were closely related to Georgia. A number of Georgian artists worked in Russia during the Soviet and post-Soviet periods, including Zurab Sotkilava, Nino Ananiashvili, Nikoloz Tsiskaridze, Giorgi Danelia, Nani Bregvadze, Tamar Gverdtsiteli, Vakhtang Kikabidze, etc.

For the last few years, the Alexander Griboyedov Russian State Dramatic Theatre of Tbilisi, the Shota Rustaveli Georgian Academic Theatre, and the Sukhishvili and Ramishvili Georgian National Ballet have toured and staged guest performances in the Russian Federation. In April of 2007, artists from the Alexander Griboyedov Russian State Dramatic Theatre of Tbilisi took part in the 9th Annual St. Petersburg Theater Festival.

In 2007, M. Kozakov, a well-known Russian director, staged a play called Chaika (The Seagull) at the Kote Marjanishvili Theatre of Tbilisi.

In May of 2007, New Names, a Moscow-based foundation, held an event (concerts and master classes) in Georgia in support of talented children.

In 2007, Batumi hosted the 1st International Georgian — Russian Poetry Festival. Griboyedov's Days were held in Tbilisi and Tsinandali in 2007.

In 2007, Tbilisi hosted an exhibition dedicated to the friendship between Elene Akhvlediani and Basiliy Shukhayev, well-known artists.

In addition, Georgia rarely hosts concerts and variety shows with Russian performers.

As these dynamics show, Russian — Georgian cultural relations are getting manifestly weaker. At the same time, Georgia does harbor sympathies for the creative intelligentsia standing in opposition to Kremlin policies. Due to the solidarity expressed for Georgians following the deportations of 2006, President Saakashvili granted Georgian citizenship to Stanislav Sadalskiy, a Russian movie actor.

Despite the above-mentioned facts, it should be mentioned that Russian "soft power" has not yet gained strong support in Georgia. The above-mentioned cultural events have not become a subject of any deep interest for the Georgian population. They have not had repercussions similar to those of Novaja Volna, Slavjanskij Bazar, or other similar events held in other countries.

<sup>272</sup> Об одобрении Президентом России В.В.Путиным Обзора внешней политики Российской Федерации, ГУМАНИТАРНОЕ НАПРАВЛЕНИЕ ВНЕШНЕЙ ПОЛИТИКИ. Available at http://www.mid.ru. Accessed on July 15, 2009.

See www.parliament.ge. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

As for visits from representatives of the Russian cultural intelligentsia, it should be mentioned that, back in the period of the Russian Empire and later during the Soviet era, a tradition was begun where the creative elite condemned by the Russian metropolis found refuge in Georgia. Therefore, the current situation in which Tbilisi (and, interestingly, the provinces as well) welcomes the critically minded creative or journalistic elite (V. Shenderovich, M. Ganapolskiy, etc.) is a sort of continuation of this tradition. It is also important to mention that the role of kindred ties in these cultural relations is quite noticeable, for example, Mikhail Kazakov has a child and a grand-child in Tbilisi, Matveiy Ganapolskey is married to Zurab Zhvania's sister-in-law, etc).

In addition, though the level of Russian integration in Georgia is high, the activity of Russian organizations in Georgia is quite low. Thus the Kremlin "soft power" policy has so far failed to gain support in Georgia.

## Religion

Orthodox believers make up the majority of the population in Russia and in Georgia. The ties between the Georgian and Russian churches are centuries old. It should also be mentioned that the majority of the population in Georgia are Orthodox Christians.

As a result of the negotiations between the Georgian Patriarch and the Russian Orthodox Church following the events of August, 2008, the latter did not recognize the independence of the Abkhazian Eparchy. In October, 2008, the Synod ignored the applications of the churches of South Ossetia and Abkhazia for entry into the Russian Orthodox Church, <sup>274</sup> despite the fact that Russia's secular government had recognized the independence of the self-proclaimed republics. It is noteworthy that from 1993 to 2008 the Georgian Orthodox Church repeatedly protested against the "creeping annexation" by the Russian liturgy in these conflict zones. However, after Russia had glaringly violated the territorial integrity of Georgia in 2008, the Russian government failed to receive support from the Russian Orthodox Church in the process.

## 4.2.5. Education

Georgia and Russia have signed the following agreements of cooperation in the field of education and science:

An agreement of February 11, 2004, between the Georgian Ministry of Education and the Russian Ministry of Education, <sup>275</sup> in which the parties agreed to promote:

• development of direct contacts under international programs and projects in the field of education;

- development of cooperation in the field of scientific research;
- initiatives related to the teaching of the Georgian language and literature in the Russian Federation and the Russian language and literature in Georgia, support for the training and capacity building of specialists to this end;
- establishment of branches of educational institutions of the other party in the territory of their country, as well as their registration and licensing;
- assistance for higher education institutions in accepting the citizens of the other country for study under contract.

It should be mentioned that this agreement has never been implemented in practice.

In 1994, the governments of the Republic of Georgia and the Russian Federation signed an agreement regarding cooperation in science and technology as well as an agreement regarding cooperation in the fields of culture, science, and education. The agreement of 1994 recognized that cooperation in science and technology is the necessary component in the entire complex of bilateral relations. The agreement also defined the priority areas in joint scientific research activities. These included the following: physics of high energies; high-temperature superconductivity; environmental-free power engineering; perspective science technologies; human genome; safety of population and national economic facilities against the risks of natural and technological disasters; state-of-the-art methods of bioenergy; multiple utilization of natural resources; global changes in environment and climate; seismology and seismically stable construction; and study of materials.

## **Primary Education**

History is taught in Georgian schools as part of a curriculum and with textbooks approved by the Georgian Ministry of Education. Teaching in Russian and Georgian — Russian schools takes place with this curriculum and textbooks. The situation is radically different in conflict zones. Teaching within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia takes place with the curriculum and textbooks approved by the Ministry of Education of the Russian Federation, which fully complies with official Moscow ideology. Due to the current political situation, no additional information on the curricula and teaching methods at schools within the conflict zones can be obtained.

## **Higher Education**

Based on official Russian sources, up to 600 Georgian students and graduate students learn at government-funded higher education institutions in Rus-

<sup>274</sup> Совместный проект РИА Новости и Новости-Грузия. Available at http://newsgeorgia.ge/world1/20080610/42250761. html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

See http://www.parliament.ge/index.php?lang\_id=GEO&sec\_id=542. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

See http://www.parliament.ge/index.php?lang\_id=GEO&sec\_id=542. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

sia.<sup>277</sup> They are mostly the representatives of the Georgian Diaspora in Russia. As for students officially sent from Georgia, according to estimates by the Georgian Ministry of Education<sup>278</sup> 15 persons traveled to Russia to study in 2005, accounting for just 4.8% of the total number of students (331) traveling abroad from Georgia to study. Not a single student was sent to the Russian Federation for advancement of education in 2006-2008. These figures clearly evidence that Russia's aggressive policy toward Georgia was reflected in the field of education as well. In this respect, it is interesting to look into Order No. 1143 (December 23, 2008) of the Georgian Minister of Education and Science Regarding the Procedure for Georgian Citizens Living in the Russian Federation before August 7, 2008, to Acquire the Right to Continue Studies in Accredited Higher Education Institutions in Georgia.<sup>279</sup> This procedure governs matters related to the enrolment of Georgian citizens living in the Russian Federation before August 7, 2008, in accredited Georgian higher education institutions without taking combined national exams. under the above order, Georgian citizens in Russia before the war of August, 2008, were allowed to continue their studies in Georgian higher education institutions. This is undoubtedly a welcome step, but it should be mentioned that this order could have been issued in 2006 too, after the Georgians had been deported on a mass scale from the territory of the Russian Federation and the Kremlin repressions had affected Georgian students in both higher education institutions and secondary schools.

Under Article 4 of the Education Law of Georgia, teaching in Georgian higher education institutions shall take place in the Georgian language (and in the Georgian and Abkhazian languages in the territory of Abkhazia). The law permits education in other languages, if it is provided by an international agreement or agreed upon with the Georgian Ministry of Education and Science. To date, Russian or Russian-language higher education institutions have not obtained any accreditation by the Georgian Ministry of Education and Science. Thus, instruction in Russian in Georgian higher education state institutions has not taken place for the last few years. In private education institutions, instruction in Russian takes place at the Tbilisi Humanitarian Institute and the Tbilisi Academy of Economics and Law. However, these institutions have a low rating, and fail to enjoy any impressive popularity.

Contacts between the Ivane Javakhishvili State university of Tbilisi and the Moscow State university have been maintained on a formal level only.

The educational center Russkiy Dom operates in Georgia with the assistance of the Russkiy Mir Foundation. The center teaches the Russian language in Tbilisi. The language certificate is issued after students have passed tests organized by specialists from Russia.

## Language

Certain statistical information on the community's attitude toward the Russian language can be gleaned from the Georgian printed media: in Georgia, around 1.5 million people speak Russian and 163,000 people speak English. However, young people account for nearly 80-90% of the English-speaking population. Only about 10-12% of the 1.5-million people who speak Russian are young people. This means that the figures are equal with respect to young people.

According to Georgian sociologist Iago Kachkachishvili, chairman of the Georgian Institute for Social Studies and Analysis, 55% of the Georgian population believes that they speak Russian fluently, and 70% of those surveyed said that they do not need to improve their knowledge of Russian, as they have no need to use Russian at work or in college. 10% of respondents regularly read books in Russian.

According to the results of the survey conducted under the Eurasian Monitoring Project, Russian policy in Georgia, where Russian used to be quite popular, has dramatically changed the attitude toward the language.<sup>281</sup>

It should also be taken into account that, as a result of Russia's aggressive anti-Georgian policy, Russian has been declared the language of public and other institutions within the territory of Abkhazia, and within the territory of South Ossetia it has been accorded the status of an official language. Proceeding from the above, it is manifestly clear that Russia's language policy is a precondition for military conflicts. Thus, on the one hand, the European Convention on National Minorities that Georgia acceded to in 2005<sup>282</sup> serves the cultural development of languages in the state; but on the other hand, Russia conducts political manipulations with the Russian-speaking population aimed at recognizing and gradually annexing the Russian-speaking separatist regions, with the motive of protecting compatriots. The legal status of Russian compatriots abroad is defined in a special law of the Russian Federation.<sup>283</sup> This law on the protection of compatriots and the language policy pursued by Russia are directly related to the implementation of Russian military goals in Georgia.

Regardless of the decrease in the Russian-speaking population or in the teaching of Russian in Georgia, this does not signify complete success on the part of a Western orientation in the field of education.  $^{284}$ 

General education institutions (general education institutions and sectors) where teaching is conducted in a non-Georgian language will fully embark on the 12-year general education program under the national curriculum by no later than

Embassy of Switzerland in Georgia, Russian Federation Interests Section. Available at http://www.georgia.mid.ru/rg/rg\_05.html. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

<sup>278</sup> Ministry of Education and Science of Georgia. Available at http://mes.gov.ge/index.php?module=text&link\_id=68&lang=geo. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

<sup>279</sup> Ibio

<sup>280</sup> Ibid.

For more details about the survey features and distribution of answers see www.eurasianhome.org/xml/t/socials. xml?lang=r. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

See http://www.parliament.ge/index.php?lang\_id=GEO&sec\_id=543. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

<sup>283</sup> Federal Law on National Policy of Russian Federation towards Compatriots Abroad [ФЕДЕРАЛЬНЫЙ ЗАКОН О государственной политике Российской Федерации в отношении соотечественников за рубежом]. Available at http://wbase.duma.gov.ru/ntc/vdoc.asp?kl=6423. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

See Order N841, 28.09.2006 of the Minister of Education and Science of Georgia on Approval of National Curriculum Available at http://www.mes.gov.ge/upload/editor/file/Brdzanebebi/2009/Ivnisi/841.pdf. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

the end of the 2009/2010 education year.

The 12-year teaching standard in 2008/2009 covered Georgian-language schools, not Russian-language schools. Therefore, 90% of pupils moved from Georgian-language institutions to Russian-language schools to acquire the right to pass entrance exams for higher education institutions. This has significantly affected the quality of learning.

## Foreign Language Teaching Standard

A pupil starts learning his or her first foreign language in the 3rd grade and a second foreign language in the 7th grade. The first foreign language may be dropped and a third foreign language may be taken up beginning with the 10th grade (10th-12th grades). This does not preclude schools from teaching a foreign language before the 3rd grade or from teaching two foreign languages before the 7th grade, if the schools resolve that they can afford it and feel the importance of offering such subjects. However, teaching a foreign language in the first two grades is not recommended. In addition, a school may teach more than two foreign languages to its pupils.

Now we will examine Russian policy aimed at preserving the status of an official language.

Former Russian President Vladimir Putin declared 2007 the "Year of the Russian Language". The decision was far from purely formal, as the number of Russian-speaking people has dropped from year to year ever since the collapse of the Soviet Union. Gallup Polls show a growth in a positive attitude toward learning the Russian language in some post-Soviet states, particularly in Georgia, Moldova, and Armenia. The Year of the Russian Language was an outstanding attempt to preserve the current status of the language of Dostoyevsky. Besides, since the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Russian language has significantly lost its status as an official language.<sup>285</sup>

Despite the long-standing friction between Moscow and Tbilisi, 64% of those polled in Georgia stated that it was very important for Georgian children to learn Russian; in 2006, only 43% of respondents expressed the same view. In March, 2007, soon after the Gallup Poll had been conducted, the Russian Embassy in Tbilisi demonstrated its interest in opening a Russian-language school in hopes of rekindling waning interest in the language among the Georgian youth.<sup>286</sup>

In comparison with other foreign languages, the study of Russian is given more time. By the new standard, the time given to the study of any foreign language must be equal. Although the new standard has reduced the conditions for studying Russian to the conditions for studying any other foreign language, in practice, as the curriculum shows, Russian still remains the first foreign language at school.

## 4.2.6. Russian Mass Media in Georgia

Russia lost the Georgian information space (with the exception of Abkhazia and South Ossetia) in the 1990s. Aggressive Russian policy and its sanctions against Georgia (since 2006) have also adversely affected Russian interests. Russian newspapers and periodicals or Russian literature cannot be directly imported to Georgia. Moscow has closed all direct transport links with Georgia. That makes Russian products too expensive to purchase. Consequently, the number of consumers of Russian-language products is decreasing.

Year of 2008 saw many reports on cyber attacks coming from Russia and directed at Georgia. The Russian invasion of Georgia was preceded by intensive cyber attacks designed to disrupt, deface, or knock down critical Georgian governmental and civilian online infrastructure. This information war is the subject of a special separate study. But it totally destroyed the credibility of the Russian media (except for some channels, like Echo Moskvy).

Today, Russian TV channels within the territory of Georgia (other than in the conflict zones) can be broadcast only by private commercial channels. No Russian radio is retranslated. Russian newspapers and periodicals come to Georgia in small, almost insignificant quantities. Therefore, the influence of the Russian media in Georgia can be considered very slight.

The situation in the occupied Georgian regions of South Ossetia and Abkhazia is absolutely and radically different.

### South Ossetia

In October, 2006, President Eduard Kokoiti of the self-proclaimed Republic of South Ossetia issued an order to jam the broadcasting of Georgian channels within the territory of South Ossetia. The decision was made when the government of the separatist Republic of South Ossetia started making preparations for the referendum of November 12, 2006, on the independence of South Ossetia. In addition, presidential elections were also planned on that day in South Ossetia. Parallel to the elections, on the initiative of the Georgian government, temporary administration elections were scheduled to be held in South Ossetia, with Dimitri Sanakoyev nominated as the candidate. In this context, the translation of Georgian channels endangered the intentions of the separatists. Eduard Kokoiti openly declared that Dimitri Sanakoyev was expected to appeal, on Georgian channels, to the population of South Ossetia to participate in the alternative elections.<sup>287</sup>

The results of the poll of The Gallup Organization, an American sociological institute, can be seen on the site: http://www.russkie.org/index.php?module=fullitem&id=13363. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

<sup>286</sup> Sergei Gradirovski and Neli Esipova. Russian Language Enjoying a Boost in Post-Soviet States. Available at http://www.gallup.com/poll/109228/Russian-Language-Enjoying-Boost-PostSoviet-States.aspx. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

<sup>287</sup> В Южной Осетии будут глушить грузинские телеканалы, 26.10.2006. Available at http://nregion.com/news php?i=5786. Last accessed on July 20, 2009.

It should also be taken into account that the majority of the South Ossetian population speaks fluent Georgian. In addition, Georgian television (Public Broadcaster) broadcasts daily news in the Ossetian and Abkhazian languages. Furthermore, Alania, a Russian-language TV company operating in Georgia, highlighted the events unfolding within the territory of South Ossetia. Thus, Georgian television in the territory of South Ossetia competes with the Russian media. This clashed directly with the interests of Kokoiti and the interests of Moscow. To achieve their goals, the separatists needed adequate information backing. This task was filled by the Russian channels as well as by the media controlled by Eduard Kokoiti. Therefore, the decision was made to jam Georgian channels.

At present, the territory of South Ossetia is completely covered by Russian TV channels. Such channels as Rossia, Pervyi Kanal, NTV, Kultura, STS, and others are freely broadcast across the entire territory of South Ossetia.

In addition to the Russian channels, almost all the South Ossetian media are in Russian. State TV-Company IR is broadcast for only three hours a day. The programs are broadcast mainly in Russian and in Ossetian. Regulations require that Georgian broadcasting also be provided, but so far cannot be translated "for technical reasons".

The main media of South Ossetia include Osetia.ru, Ossetia.kvaisa (Osetia. kvaisa.ru), Osinform Information Agency (Osinform.ru), and the information-analytical issue Uzhnaya Osetia (ugo-osetia.ru).

All these media are in Russian, and fully reflect Kremlin rhetoric and ideology. It should also be mentioned that the sites of the so-called President of South Ossetia and other official sites are Russian or Russian-English. There is almost no media operating in the Ossetian language.

## Abkhazia

In one of her articles, journalist Yulia Latinina states: "Rossiya dlya Abhasii — also chto SSSR dlya Kubi. Starshiy brat". Russia is for Abkhazia what the U.S.S.R. was for Cuba: eldest brother). The phrase reflects the true situation in Abkhazia. Russian TV channels have fully covered the media territory of Abkhazia. Such Russian TV channels as Perviy Kanal, NTV, TV-Centr, RENTV, and Kultura are freely broadcast in the territory of Abkhazia. In October, 2008, the Georgian Telecommunications Regulation Commission fined Russian TV companies such as Pervyi Kanal and Vesti FM for broadcasting within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia. Broadcasting within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia grossly violates Georgian law. A special license is required to broadcast within the territory of Georgia, particularly within the occupied territories. The Russian channels hold no such license.

Novaya Gazeta. See http://2004.novayagazeta.ru/nomer/2004/74n/n74n-s06.shtml. Last accessed on July 20, 2009.

According to current estimates, there are a few local TV and radio companies operating in Abkhazia, including AGTRK (Abkhazian State TV Company), Abaza TV and Inter TV, and Abkhazian Radio and Radio Soma. Local TV and radio channels in Abkhazia are broadcasted in Russian and Russian-Abkhazian.

Printed media are represented with The Respublika Abkhazia, The Echo Abkhazii, The Nuzhnaya Gazeta, The Forum, The Bzib, The Chegemskaya Pravda, and The Novy Dzen. Some of these publication have an Abkhazian version as well, but overall the local printed media are published mostly in Russian.

Apsnipres, a state information agency operating in Abkhazia, spreads information mainly in Russian and based on Russian sources.

Television in Abkhazia is brought under the complete and strict control of the government and ruling elite, as it is the most usable and cheapest form of information. Newspapers in Abkhazia are expensive, costing approximately 10-12 roubles, which most of the population can hardly afford.

The more or less independent media in Abkhazia are kept under extremely harsh conditions. They are circulated in small quantities, and the existing advertising market is too small to provide any stable financial basis for the media's survival. In 2008, the Abkhazian separatist government passed a law requiring the media to publish at least half of their information in the Abkhazian language. The problem is that only a small number of the Abkhazian population speaks Abkhazian and, therefore, the Abkhazian information market is very small. Thus, under such circumstances, only the government-supported media can remain in the market.

Media within the territory of Abkhazia fully reflect the course pursued and the ideology espoused by the separatist government of Abkhazia. Considering that the separatist governments in Abkhazia and South Ossetia are supported by Moscow, it is represent views favourable to Russia.

<sup>289</sup> Грузия оштрафовала "Вести-ФМ" и "Первый канал" за вещание в Абхазии и Осетии - RB.ru - деловая сеть, Остоber 2, 2008. Available at http://www.gtmco.com/2008/10/4577/. Last accessed on July 30, 2009.

The Russian rouble is used as a means of payment within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia.

## LATVIA

4.3. The "Humanitarian Dimension" of Russian Foreign Policy in Latvia

## 4.3.1. Russian Human Rights Practice 2006–2008: Latvia Introduction

As Professor Ziemele wrote in the introduction to her authoritative 2005 book, State Continuity and Nationality: the Baltic States and Russia, "[t]he Russian Federation has continuously argued that the rights of the Russian minorities in Latvia and Estonia were violated, based on a broad definition of the Russian minority and of the applicable rights". The purpose of the present chapter is to take stock of the developments that have taken place since these words were written, discussing Russia's practice of human rights from 2006 to 2008 as it relates to Latvia.

The discussion will take place in three steps. First, an overview of the Russian practice of human rights will be given, discussing the instances of human rights arguments regarding Latvia in the United Nations (U.N.), the Organisation for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE), the Council of Europe (C.E.), and in Russia's cooperation with the European Union (EU). Second, some observations about the nature of Russia's practice of human rights will be made. Third, the degree of success in Russia's practice of human rights will be considered.

The broader framework for Russia's practice of human rights may be traced back to the disagreement between Russia and Baltic States about the legal aspects of the *de facto* extinction of the Baltic States in 1940, due to their incorporation in the Soviet Union. Russia takes the view that the incorporation took place in accordance with the international law in force at the time, and that in any event it was recognized by the principle of the inviolability of frontiers in the Helsinki Final Act. As a result, Russia considers that, in 1990—1991, the Baltic States gained independence as new states that were under a legal obligation to grant nationality to residents of the Latvian Soviet Socialist Republic. Russia considers the failure to do so as a principal problem in their bilateral relations, "linked to the imaginary interpretation by the Latvian authorities of the Latvian membership in the USSR as "occupation," and necessary to be addressed "at the bilateral and multilateral levels".

The Latvian position was stated by the Latvian Constitutional Court in the 2007 Russian Border Treaty Case in the following terms:

The USSR in 1940 committed an act of aggression against the Republic of Latvia (and subsequent unlawful occupation of the Republic of Latvia), unlawfully intervened in the internal affairs of the Republic of Latvia, as well as unlawfully annexed the Republic of Latvia, ignoring the rules of international

law and fundamental rules of domestic law of Latvia. ... The international community does not recognize illegal annexation of a State or a part thereof to the territory of other state as accomplished. It means that the unlawfully destroyed state *de jure* continues existing and there consequently also exists a legal possibility to restore the respective state *de facto* in accordance with the rules of international law. If such state is *de facto* restored, it does not form a new State but continues its de facto interrupted statehood. This is the essence of the doctrine of legal continuity... ... Continuity of Latvia has ... been recognized by the international community. Initially this recognition manifested itself as non-recognition of the illegal incorporation of Latvia into the U.S.S.R., but after restoration of independence of Latvia it turned into recognition of continuity of the State of Latvia, namely, the international community recognized the State restored on May 4, 1990, to be the same State, independence of which had been unlawfully terminated in 1940.<sup>294</sup>

Latvia therefore takes the view that it is a continuation of the Latvian state of 1940,<sup>295</sup> and since "[r]ights and duties of a state follow from its legal identity",<sup>296</sup> its rights and obligations should be identified in reference to the 1940 situation. Accordingly, at least in the first instance, the residents of Soviet Latvia would not be entitled to Latvian nation-

<sup>291</sup> I Ziemele, State Continuity and Nationality: the Baltic States and Russia (Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, Leiden / Boston 2005), pp. 3—4. The present chapter does not directly address the pre-2006 practice, which may be found in Ziemele, at Chapter 5 and Part III.

<sup>292</sup> Министерство Иностранных Дел Российской Федерации, "Российско-Латвийские отношения (справочная информация)" [in Russian – Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Rusian Federation, "Russian – Latvian Relations (reference information)"], 23 March 2009. For a similar doctrinal argument with further references see B.Б. Чернолецкий, "О так называемой идентичности нынешних государств Прибалтики" [in Russian – Of the So-Called Identity of the Contemporary Baltic States] (2007) 16 (1) Moscow Journal of International Law 149, pp. 149—168.

<sup>293</sup> Transcript of a Speech Made by Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Igor Ivanov at the Russian State Council's Meeting on the Question "Current Issues in the International Activity of the Russian Federation", Moscow, 22 January 2003.

satv.tiesa.gov.lv/upload/judg\_2007\_10\_0102.htm. Last accessed on June 1, 2009 [29.2], [32.1], [34]; also accessible at M Paparinskis and I Milūna, 'Republic of Latvia Materials on International Law 2007' (2008) 8 Baltic Yearbook of International Law 227, 296-301, 332-334, 337-338. The author should disclose that he was one of the Constitutional Court's experts on international law issues in this case, developing the views expressed in an earlier publication, M Paparinskis, 'Maisot tiesisko 'spageti bļodu': Robežlīgums, Satversme un starptautiskās tiesības' [in Latvian - Mixing the Legal 'Spaghetti Bowl': the Border Treaty, Constitution and International Law] (2007) Jurista Vārds [in Latvian - Lawyer's Word] 30 January 2007, no 5 Available at http://www.juristavards.lv/index.php?menu=DOC&id=152168. Last accessed on June 1, 2009. The majority of state practice and legal writers have accepted the Latvian argument of continuity, e.g., B. Stern, 'La succession d'États' (1996) 262 Recueil des Cours 9, 244-246; J Crawford, The Creation of States in International Law (2nd edn, Oxford university Press, Oxford 2006) 393-395, 689-690; Ziemele (n1), Chapter 5; Ždanoka vs Latvia [GC], no. 58278/00, [12]-[13], Reports of Judgment and Decisions 2006-IV; Dokumenti par Latvijas valsts starptautisko atzīšanu, neatkarības atjaunošanu un diplomātiskajiem sakariem. 1918-1998, Rīga: Nordik, 1999 (a compilation of state practice regarding the collective non-recognition of annexation). Regarding the Helsinki Final Act, the better view appears to be that the principle of inviolability of frontiers only restates the prohibition on the use of force in the settlement of territorial disputes and does not legitimise unlawful annexations, HS Russel, 'The Helsinki Declaration: Brobdingnag or Lilliput?' (1976) 70 American Journal of International Law 242, 249-253; MG Kohen, Possession contestée et souveraineté territoriale (PUF, Paris 1997) 377-379. The argument of the former article was expressly approved and further elaborated by the Latvian Constitutional Court, Border Treaty Case (n4), [72.1]-[72.6]. Border Treaty Case (n4), [32.2].

ality, because there was no lawful legal nexus between the Soviet Union and Latvia.<sup>297</sup>

The framework within which Russian practice operates therefore consists of at least two argumentative strata: the broader argument flows from the dispute about general international law (particularly regarding the Russian argument about arbitrary deprivation of nationality) and the narrower argument flows from more particular human rights considerations (whatever the general situation, particularly regarding the procedures for naturalization and minority rights to language and education). It would seem that it is the failure to clearly distinguish between these types of arguments that makes Russian practice controversial. The content of the Russian argument is often less objectionable than the apparent implication (or express suggestion) that criticisms of human rights support or follow from its broader position regarding the lawfulness of 1940. It should be emphasized at the outset that the present contribution does not even think of going in the direction of substantively critiquing the human rights recommendations and arguments — the internalization of human rights norms and values into the domestic rules and discourses is undoubtedly a positive dynamic that should assist in facing and solving controversial issues. Rather, it only queries whether the form, content, and structure through which Russia formulates its practice is genuinely helpful at either the inter-state or intra-state level.

## **Russian Human Rights Practice**

Over the years, Russia has explored different mechanisms available in the frameworks of international organizations to voice its human rights concerns. The activities peaked at the time of the withdrawal of the Russian army, in the early 1990s, and when the Baltic States joined the EU and NATO in the early 2000s. Speaking in 2006, Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov made the following observation:

As for the ways in which we plan to protect the rights of Russian-speaking people in the former Soviet Union countries, they are well known: international law and the need to comply with the relevant obligations and appropriate norms and standards. In Latvia's and Estonia's case these are

primarily the recommendations approved by the commissioner of the Council of Europe for Human Rights and the OSCE Commissioner for National Minorities. Apart from that, we are pressing for Latvia's and Estonia's compliance with these recommendations within the framework of our partnership with the European Union.<sup>298</sup>

The next sections will address the Russian practice of human rights issues in these forums. It should be noted that only the Russian practice that has been formally put forward on behalf of Russia will be documented. The possible influence that Russian experts may have had in their non-official capacity in the process of the formulation of documents, e.g., in U.N. human right bodies, will not be considered. Similarly, the activities of some Latvian representatives to the Parliamentary Assembly of the C.E. and the European Parliament of the EU regarding human rights will not be dealt with.

## In the United Nations Human Rights Council

On March 16, 2006, Russian Deputy Foreign Minister Yakovenko explained the Russian position regarding the Human Rights Council:

Russian delegations at HRC sessions will...have tasks of their own, dictated by our national interests. In particular, we intend actively to use further the podium of the main U.N. rights body for drawing the attention of the international community to the negative humanitarian situation in Latvia and Estonia, in particular to the policy being pursued by these states' authorities of open discrimination against the nontitular population. I shall stress that neither Russia, nor international experts make any excessive requirements for Latvia and Estonia. It is about the need for these states to observe universally recognized standards in the field of human rights, in particular for the protection of minority rights.<sup>299</sup>

On April 19, 2008, a Russian representative to the Human Rights Council, Sergey Kondratief, made the following statement regarding a report by Special Rapporteur Doudou Diène on contemporary forms of racism, racial discrimination, xenophobia, and related intolerance.

See a more detailed discussion of the citizenship issues in K. Kruma and I. Indans, "Enacting Non-Citizenship in Latvia: Challenges to National and European Frameworks" in ENACT WP 8 <a href="http://www.enacting-citizenship.eu/index.">http://www.enacting-citizenship.eu/index.</a> php/global/download/deliverables/WP8D2b.pdf/> Last accessed 1 June 2009. The Latvian Constitutional Court has explained that non-citizens are neither nationals, nor stateless persons or aliens within the accepted meaning of international law, but occupy a sui generis status of not being nationals of any other state, being entitled to become nationals of Latvia and already having certain legal nexus with it, Latvian Constitutional Court's Judgment of 27 March 2005 in the Case No 2004-15-0106. Available at http://www.satv.tiesa.gov.lv/upload/2004-15-0106E.rtf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009 [15]. The other controversial issue related to the territorial changes that had taken place during annexation, by modification of the internal borders of the Soviet Union between the Soviet Republics. Since parts of Latvian (and Estonian) territory had been reclassified as territory of Soviet Russia and were even after 1990 controlled by Russia, the attempt to conclude the Latvian (and Estonian) – Russian Border Treaties raised the more general question about the implications for and of the title to territory. From the Russian perspective, Latvia as a successor state to the Soviet Union would have to follow the uti possidetis approach and accept the former internal administrative boundaries of the Soviet Union as boundaries between states, leaving the disputed districts on the Russian side. From the Latvian perspective, Latvia as a continuator state to 1940 Latvia was not bound by the Soviet acts and was instead entitled to a full restitutio ad integrum of the 1940 territory. Since both states were willing to conclude the actual treaty, the Constitutional Court split the issue in rather elegant terms, finding that Latvia had full title to the contested territory up to the conclusion of the treaty, when it would cede it to Russia, Border Treaty Case (n4), [36.4].

Transcript of Remarks and Replies to Media Questions by Russian Foreign Affairs Minister Sergey Lavrov at the Press Conference on the Results of the Activities of Russian Diplomacy in 2006, Moscow, December 20, 2006; see also Survey of Russian Federation Foreign Policy, May 10, 2007 ("Still urgently relevant is the implementation by the European Union of the part of its commitments under the Joint Statement on EU Enlargement and Russia — EU Relations, adopted in Luxembourg on April 27, 2004, concerning the due observance of national minority rights in Latvia and Estonia. ... It remains a principled task for Russia to defend the rights of Russian speakers in Latvia and Estonia. ... Outbursts of the "occupation" rhetoric, manifestations of neonazism in these countries and plans of Estonian national radicals to dismantle Soviet soldiers' monuments should further be consistently opposed.")

<sup>299</sup> Russian Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs Alexander Yakovenko's Interview with RIA Novosti Concerning Adoption by un General Assembly of a Resolution Setting up a Human Rights Council, March 16, 2006.

[He] regretted to note that the Special Rapporteur's reports arrived late and did not give delegations the time to read through them thoroughly. This haste also had an impact on their quality. The Government expressed its dissatisfaction at Mr. Diene's reports on his visits to the Baltic States. His reading of history was problematic and it was highly distressing that the Special Rapporteur had such a distorted view of history in the region. According to the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees and other international agencies, there was a serious problem of migration and integration in the Baltic States. Tens of thousands of non-citizens were living in conditions of perpetual discrimination and intolerance. In just a few months, Mr. Diene would arrive at the end of his mandate and Russia hoped that his successor would be more impartial and would be disinclined to make hasty decisions on sensitive historical and political missions.<sup>300</sup>

On March 27, 2008, a Russian representative to the Human Rights Council, Goltayev, introducing the Resolution on Human Rights and Arbitrary Deprivation of Nationality,

said that this draft resolution was the result of a number of rounds of discussions. From the point of view of international law, this was an attempt to set the norms on human rights law and of stateless people in one document. It ensured the right to citizenship. The Russian Federation hoped that this draft would be adopted without a vote. The resolution would be a basis to combat the arbitrary deprivation of citizenship.<sup>301</sup>

This resolution was adopted without a vote.<sup>302</sup> Latvia was not expressly mentioned, but it can be reasonably assumed that from the Russian perspective the resolution supported its general position regarding arbitrary deprivation of nationality. From the Latvian perspective, no issue of arbitrary deprivation would arise since Latvia was not a successor state of the Soviet Union, and therefore had no legal obligation to grant nationality.

## General Assembly

In 2009, 2008, 2007, and 2006 the General Assembly adopted Russian-sponsored resolutions on the "Inadmissibility of certain practices that contribute to fuelling contemporary forms of racism, racial discrimination, xenophobia and related intolerance". While not mentioning Latvia in express terms and not being directed at the protection of human rights stricto sensu, Russia appears to have perceived it as furthering its position against Latvia. As the Russian Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs Yakovenko explained, "[i]t has a direct bearing on the processes in Latvia and Estonia, where they pursue at the state level a policy towards the heroization of Nazism and justification of its ideology". The reason for this position is the yearly exercise of freedom of assembly in the centre of Riga on March 16 by Latvians (forcibly) drafted into Waffen SS, which Russia characterizes as state-sponsored or at least supported display of Nazi behavior.

## In the Organisation for Security and Co-operation in Europe

OSCE has historically been an important element in the relationship between Latvia and Russia, particularly regarding the withdrawal of the Russian army and the role of the High Commissioner on National Minorities, Max van der Stoel. After Latvian accession to the EU, the importance of OSCE appears to have decreased.<sup>305</sup>

#### Ministerial Council

On November 29, 2007, Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov made the following statement at the meeting of the Ministerial Council:

The practice of arbitrary deprivation of citizenship is unacceptable in modern-day Europe. We shall systematically work to guarantee the rights of the Russian-speaking population in Latvia and Estonia in accordance with the decisions and recommendations of the United Nations, the Council of Europe and the OSCE. The current chairman of the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe — Slovakia — has proclaimed the building of a "citizens' Europe" as one of the priorities of its chairmanship. Through joint efforts, including those involving the active participation of the OSCE, let us make 2008 the year in which massive statelessness is eliminated in Europe.<sup>306</sup>

Human Rights Council Hears Addresses by Special Procedures on Durban Declaration, Racism, Minority Issues and People of African Decent' 19 March 2008 Available at http://www.unhchr.ch/huricane/huricane.nsf/0/F79D22CBCB25 C026C1257411004A0645?opendocument. Last accessed on June 1, 2009. The Special Rapporteur's Report on contemporary forms of racism, racial discrimination, xenophobia, and related intolerance in its Third Addendum of March 5, 2008, discussed the Latvian situation and, even though making numerous far-reaching suggestions regarding the improvement of the treatment of minorities, clearly proceeded from the generally accepted premise about the general international law context: "Latvia, like the other Baltic countries, is currently at a turning point in its history. The central challenge it faces is to build a democratic, egalitarian, and interactive society by taking into account both the need to reassert the continuity of its national identity—shaken and eroded by occupation but deeply rooted in memory—and the recognition and respect of the rights of all minorities including those resulting from the occupation. Two principles should guide this process: respect for historical truth in the construction of the new national identity and non-discrimination of minorities." A/HRC/7/19/Add.3 2, also 6.

<sup>601 &#</sup>x27;Council Extends Mandates on Democratic People's Republic of Korea, Human Rights Defenders, Enforced Disappearances and Sale of Children' 27 March 2008. See http://www.unhchr.ch/huricane/huricane.nsf/0/FBACCEB04BC0A595C125741A002E96F9?opendocument. Last accessed on June 1, 2009. Cf. the statement of the Russian representative Goltayev, 'Council Considers Report of Expert Group on Situation of Human Rights in Darfur' 27 June 2007. http://www.unhchr.ch/huricane/huricane.nsf/0/A0933C0E434E5CDCC12572FA002B87 3A?opendocument. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

<sup>302</sup> HRC Resolution 7/10. Available at http://ap.ohchr.org/documents/E/HRC/resolutions/A\_HRC\_RES\_7\_10.pdf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

<sup>303</sup> A/RES/63/162; A/RES/62/142; A/RES/61/147; A/RES/60/143.

<sup>304</sup> Remarks by Russian Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs Alexander Yakovenko at Press Conference at Interfax News Agency, Moscow, 19 September 2008.

<sup>305</sup> Kruma and Indans (n7), 17-18. The OSCE Mission to Latvia was closed already on 31 December 2001. Available at http://www.osce.org/item/15727.html. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

MC.DEL/34/07. Available at http://www.osce.org/documents/mcs/2007/11/28525\_en.pdf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

#### Permanent Council

On July 31, 2009, Russia made observations regarding The Case of Kononov versus Latvia in the European Court of Human Rights, 307 to which Latvia responded. 308

## In the Council of Europe Parliamentary Assembly

In 2006, the Parliamentary Assembly adopted Resolution 1572 (2006) and Recommendation 1772 (2006) on the "Rights of National Minorities in Latvia", calling for improvement of the treatment of national minorities.<sup>309</sup> These documents were based on drafts and an explanatory memorandum by Rapporteur Severin.<sup>310</sup> Severin's work was based on fact-finding visits to Latvia and Russia,<sup>311</sup> and the idea of the report built upon earlier motions that had also been signed by the Russian representatives to the Parliamentary Assembly.<sup>312</sup>

On October 4, 2006, Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov addressed the Parliamentary Assembly, remarking that "[t]he extremely high attention paid to the presidential elections held in Belarus on 19 March is in striking contrast to the lack of any substantial interest for the parliamentary elections to take place on 7 October in Latvia, where tens of thousands of so-called "non-citizens" are deprived of voting rights". 313

## Committee of Ministers

In 2007 and 2008, the Committee of Ministers was preparing a reply to the Parliamentary Assembly's Resolution 1772 (2006) on the "Rights of National Minorities in Latvia", <sup>314</sup> finally adopting it on October 13, 2008. <sup>315</sup> At the discussion of the draft reply, Russia proposed some amendments, generally attempting to strengthen the language of the reply. <sup>316</sup> In particular, Russia proposed an alternative paragraph 9 (not included in the final reply):

Note is duly taken of the encouragement given in item 1.7 to sign and ratify the Council of Europe Convention on the Avoidance of Statelessness in relation to State Succession (CETS No. 200), taking into account that independence was the result of a referendum and parliamentary elections – held within the framework of the modernised Soviet legislation [footnote — The procedure of disaffiliation of Latvia with the USSR was the following: The Supreme Soviet (parliament) of the LSSR, which was elected on the basis of Soviet legislation by all permanent residents of the Republic applied for independence from the leadership of the USSR. Regulations of the State Council of the U.S.S.R. on the recognition of independence of Latvia (as well as Lithuania and Estonia) were adopted on 6 September 1991 on the basis of Regulation N 2391-1 of 5 September 1991 of the Fifth Congress of People's Deputies (parliament) of the USSR.].

On September 22, 2006, Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov (as Chairman of the Committee of Ministers of the C.E.) participated in a meeting of the leaders of the C.E. and OSCE, and

drew their attention to an unprecedented problem for contemporary Europe of the mass noncitizenship in Latvia and Estonia. The Russian side also gave a principled assessment of the unpreparedness of the OSCE Office for Democratic Institutions and Human Rights (ODIHR) to organize a full-format mission to observe the upcoming parliamentary elections in Latvia on October 7, in which hundreds of thousands of members of the Russian-speaking population, that is "noncitizens", will not be eligible to vote. <sup>317</sup>

### European Court of Human Rights

In accordance with Article 36(1) of the European Convention of Human Rights (ECHR), Russia has intervened in a number of cases brought by individual claimants against Latvia before the European Court of Human Rights (ECtHR).<sup>318</sup> In the case Sisojeva vs Latvia, considered by the Grand Chamber, Russia supported the claimant's view that her Article 8 (private and family life) and Article 34 (no hindrance of the right of application) rights had been breached through proceedings regarding possible deportation to Russia due to illegally obtained passports and registration of residence. Russia inter alia submitted that:

<sup>307</sup> PC.DEL/690/08 OSCE+. The statement does not seem to be publicly available.

<sup>308</sup> PC.DEL/688/08. Available at http://www.osce.org/documents/pc/2008/07/32474\_en.pdf. Last accessed 01 June 2009. See III.C for a more detailed discussion of the case.

The materials are available on the website of the Parliamentary Assembly of CE. Vailable at http://www.assembly.coe.int Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

<sup>310</sup> Document 11094, Report of 8 November 2006 on "Rights of national minorities in Latvia".

<sup>311</sup> Ibid. Annexes I and II.

<sup>312</sup> Ibid. [1]-[3], respectively Document 10481, motion for resolution of 31 March 2005 on 'Municipal elections in Latvia on 12 March 2005' ('Macnamara motion') and Document 10482, motion for resolution of 29 March 2005 on 'Education reform and problems with observance of national minorities rights in Latvia' ('Ole motion').

<sup>313</sup> Summary of Address by Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov at PACE 57th Session, Strasbourg, 4 October 2006.

<sup>314</sup> CM/AS(2007)Rec1772 prov 4 September 2007; CM/AS(2007)Rec1772 prov2 22 October 2007; CM/AS(2007)Rec1772 prov3 20 November 2007; CM/AS(2008)Rec1772 prov4 11 December 2007. The materials are available at the website of the CE Committee of Ministers, http://www.coe.int/T/CM/home\_en.asp. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

<sup>315</sup> CM/AS(2008)Rec1772 final 13 October 2008.

<sup>316</sup> CM/AS(2007)Rec1772 prov3 20 November 2007 [4], [8]-[11]; CM/AS(2008)Rec1772 prov4 11 December 2007 [4], [8] [9].

<sup>317</sup> Press Release: Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov Attends CE, OSCE Leaders Meeting, September 22, 2006

The most prominent pre-2006 Russian intervention took place in the Slivenko case before the Grand Chamber, where the Court found (11 votes to six) that the deportation of a family of a Russian officer pursuant to a Latvian — Russian treaty had been in breach of Article 8 of the ECHR because of their private life ties with Latvia, Slivenko vs Latvia [GC], no. 48321/99, October 9, 2003.

the applicants were the victims of political changes beyond their control, and the ordeals they had endured had to be seen in the wider context of an anti-Russian policy on the part of the Latvian authorities since the country's return to independence.<sup>319</sup>

The Grand Chamber reversed the chamber's finding against Latvia and struck the case out of the list because the claimants had lost their status as victims. After the judgment, Russia commented that "[t]he tendency for a revision by ECHR of the rulings made on its behalf and the adoption of decisions based on bias and lop-sided approaches, to the detriment of a comprehensive analysis of the juridical facts and of the principle of impartiality of the Court, cannot but worry us. ... The logic of action chosen by ECHR evokes regret. It not only does not strengthen the authority of the Court as a body of international justice, but also, in essence, makes possible its use for purposes incompatible with the letter and spirit of the European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms, and gives carte blanche for the application of double standards and the pursuit of a discriminatory policy by member countries of the Council of Europe". 320

In the case Kononov vs Latvia, Russia supported the claimant's view that his Article 7 (nullum crimen sine lege) rights were breached by his prosecution by Latvian authorities for war crimes he allegedly committed as a commander of Soviet guerrilla forces during the Second World War. The events took place in 1944 against the background of occupying German forces fighting occupying Soviet forces across the territory of Latvia. Some villagers had allegedly informed the German forces about the whereabouts of another guerrilla group, leading to its destruction. In response, a guerrilla group led by Mr. Kononov (who stayed in the forest during the operation) killed the defenseless villagers, including burning alive a pregnant woman. Latvian courts found the claimant guilty for the war crime of killing civilians. The proceedings were extremely controversial, constituting from the Russian perspective an attempt to prosecute an anti-Axis veteran for his heroic war-time actions. As Russia explained, "[t]he future judgment of the ECHR in Kononov's case is particularly important in view of the policy being pursued by the Latvian authorities of reviewing the results of the Second World War and of prosecuting veterans who fought on the side of the anti-Hitler coalition forces". 321 In the proceedings, Russia inter alia submitted that:

the Latvian courts should not have applied by analogy the Charter of the Nuremberg Tribunal – whose purpose was to punish crimes committed by the Axis powers in the occupied territories – to the applicant, who had fought alongside the anti-Hitler coalition in his own country, the USSR. Such an extension was unacceptable and manifestly contrary to the judg-

ment of the Nuremberg Tribunal on which the entire post-war legal and political system was based.  $^{322}$ 

The chamber found, with three judges out of seven dissenting, that Latvia had breached Article 7 because the villagers had become combatants and therefore were legitimate targets for attack. The judgments of the Latvian courts and the Latvian submissions to the ECtHR are not models of clarity and persuasiveness, but neither is the ECtHR's position. In particular, the court appears to be unaware about (or implicitly rejects) such aspects of international humanitarian law as the applicability of the laws of war to all parties in conflict, and the impermissibility of killing of defenseless people, whether civilians (as per war crimes of murder of civilians) or combatants (as per war crimes of giving no quarter). The case has been now referred to the Grand Chamber.

## Commissioner for Human Rights

On April 25, 2008, Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov met Commissioner Hammarberg and "voiced concern about the continuing discrimination against the Russian-speaking residents of Latvia and Estonia and about the infringements of their political, socioeconomic, linguistic and educational rights".<sup>324</sup>

## In Cooperation with the European Union<sup>325</sup>

Russia has consistently raised human rights issues during discussions with the European Union, particularly in the period leading to Latvian accession to the EU. However, with the relatively diminishing role of the OSCE, the EU is now becoming, both internally and externally, an important actor in human rights issues. On February 15, 2006, Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov made the following statement in a press conference after a session of the Russia — EU Permanent Partnership Council, in the context of EU accusations of human rights violations in Russia:

We examined the situation with the rights of the national minorities in a number of EU countries, primarily Latvia and Estonia. ... [W]e are going to talk about the glaring problems of the more than half a million people, if we

<sup>319</sup> Sisojeva vs Latvia [GC], no. 60654/00, [88], 15 January 2007.

<sup>320</sup> Russian MFA Information and Press Department Commentary Regarding Examination in European Court of Human Rights of the Sysoyeva vs. Latvia Case, 9 June 2006.

<sup>321</sup> Press Release: Russia Joins as Third Party in Kononov vs. Latvia Case at European Court of Human Rights, 15 May 2006.

<sup>22</sup> Kononov v Latvia, no. 36376/04, [104], 24 July 2008.

<sup>23</sup> Cf G Pinzauti, "The European Court of Human Rights' Incidental Application of International Criminal Law and Humanitarian Law: A Critical Discussion of Kononov vs Latvia" (2008) 8 Journal of International Criminal Justice 1043; and a brief case-note by the present author 'Kononovs pret Latviju'. Available at http://www.politika.lv/temas/tiesiska\_valsts\_un\_korupcija/16750/. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

<sup>324</sup> Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov Meets with Council of Europe Commissioner for Human Rights Thomas Hammarberg, April 25, 2008.

For a general background on non-citizens, human rights, and accession to the EU, see K. Kruma, "Stocktaking of EU Pre-Accession Monitoring Process, Citizenship Issues and Non-Citizens in Estonia and Latvia: a Litmus Test for European Union Human Rights Policy" (2004) 4 Baltic Yearbook of International Law 33.

put together the persons living in Latvia and Estonia, who are not citizens, but are considered "aliens" in accordance with the documents that have been issued to them. If there is some state where such practice also takes place, I would be very interested to know what state that is. I today raised this question before my colleagues. They were unable to explain to me how they treat this issue. But we agreed that it would be discussed in consultations... <sup>326</sup>

On March 4, 2006, Russian Foreign Ministry published the following press release regarding the Russia — EU Human Rights Consultations:

The Russian side cited concrete facts attesting to the recently emergent tendencies toward deterioration of the human rights situation in the EU space, and drew the European partners' special attention to the fact that the systematic violations of the rights of the Russian-speaking population of Latvia and Estonia, as revealed during the previous rounds of consultations, still have not been corrected, and that the measures taken in this direction are insufficient.<sup>327</sup>

On September 23, 2006, Lavrov met with foreign ministers of the EU, "and the status of the national minorities in Latvia and Estonia also were examined". On November 4, 2006, Lavrov participated in a meeting of the Permanent Council of the Russia — EU Partnership, explaining after the meeting that:

[W]e believe that attention should not slacken to such issues as the status of the Russian-speaking minorities in Latvia and Estonia. ... [J]ust as the Russia – EU Joint Statement of April 2004 says, we want Latvia and Estonia to respect human rights, minority rights. Specifically, we want both countries to comply with the recommendations formulated in this connection by the OSCE High Commissioner on National Minorities and the Council of Europe Commissioner for Human Rights. These are very concrete and exclusively practical recommendations. There are no ambiguities in this matter. ... I fully agree with you that the process of naturalization should be accelerated and that people should be encouraged to become integrated in those societies. As a matter of fact, no encouragement is needed because the overwhelming majority of non-citizens, who have in their pockets shameful documents labeling them as "aliens" in the countries where they were born and for whose welfare they have been working, have no other ambition except being loyal citizens of Latvia and Estonia, respectively, with equal rights.<sup>329</sup>

On November 8, 2006, Russia — EU Consultations on Human Rights took place, and "the delegation of the Russian Federation raised the question of the observance of national minority rights in the EU space, including those of the Russian-speaking population in Latvia and Estonia". 330 On April 23, 2007, Russia — EU Permanent Partnership Council took place, Lavrov stating that "[w]e expect that the questions still outstanding on the EU part will be settled. In the first place, I mean the situation of the national minorities in Latvia and Estonia". 331 On December 14, 2007, Russian Foreign Ministry stated that "the subject of discussions by Russian experts and EU representatives traditionally is the situation with the realization of fundamental rights and freedoms both in Russia and in the EU member states. ... We express our special concern over the systemic violation of the rights of the Russian-speaking population of Latvia and Estonia, including the groundless refusal by the governments of these countries to grant citizenship to hundreds of thousands of compatriots". 332 On June 28, 2008, Russian President Medvedev talked after the Russia — European Union summit, stating that "[w]e continue to be concerned about the situation with the rights of our compatriots in Latvia and Estonia". 333

#### The Nature of the Russian Practice

Considering the broad and multi-textured nature of Russian human rights practice regarding Latvia, which addresses different matters in different contexts, one should be mindful of the pitfalls of generalizing the anecdotal. Nevertheless, a number of cautious and tentative propositions may be made. First, and probably least importantly, one cannot help but be baffled by the form in which Russia often chooses to express its practice. To consider as examples the Russian reactions to Special Rapporteur Diène's Report and the ECtHR Grand Chamber's judgment in Sisojeva, one is struck by the ad hominem nature of the argument and the immediate readiness to expressly suggest individual or institutional incompetence or bias — something quite different from the way respectful disagreement would usually be expressed in inter-

<sup>326</sup> Transcript of Remarks and Replies to Media Questions by Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov After the Russia — EU Troika Session Held in Vienna, February 15, 2006.

<sup>327</sup> Press Release: Russia—EU Human Rights Consultations, 4 March 2006.

<sup>328</sup> Press Release: Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov Meets with the 25 EU Foreign Ministers, September 23, 2006.

<sup>329</sup> Transcript of Remarks and Answers to Media Questions by Minister of Foreign Affairs of Russia Sergey Lavrov on the Results of the Meeting of the Permanent Council of the Russia — EU Partnership at the Foreign Minister Level, Brussels, November 3, 2006.

Press Release: Russia — European Union Consultations on Human Rights in Brussels, November 9, 2006.

Transcript of Remarks and Replies to Media Questions by Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov Following Plenary Meeting of the Russia – EU Troika Permanent Partnership Council, Luxembourg, April 23, 2007.

Russian MFA Spokesman Mikhail Kamynin commentary regarding the EU Council Conclusions on the implementation of the EU policy on human rights and democratization in third countries, of December 10, 2007, and December 14, 2007.

Following high-level talks between Russia and the EU, Dmitry Medvedev, Javier Solana, Jose Manuel Barroso, and Janiz Jansa held a joint press conference, Khanty-Mansiysk, June 27, 2008.

national practice.<sup>334</sup> The same observation applied, if only a fortiori, to the somewhat intemperate form in which the Russia often voices its critique of the Latvian description of 1940 events as occupation. Even if not a totally unobjectionable point, it is an established position taken by the majority of authorities from Lemkin himself, back in 1944,<sup>335</sup> to Benvenisti<sup>336</sup> and Crawford in more recent times.

The second point is a more substantive one. It seems that Russia attempts to merge (or at the very least fails to make any clear distinction between) the different causes and objects of the human rights critiques it makes. There is a normative mismatch between the Russian premise — that Latvia is a new state which has arbitrarily deprived some of the Soviet Latvia's residents of nationality — and the particular and rather narrow claims taken from the recommendations of the human rights bodies (municipality voting rights and easier naturalization for children and the elderly). Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov has recently stated that "Russia isn't putting any special claims against Latvia and Estonia in this regard, but supports the recommendations of specialized international organizations for broadening the rights of the national minorities and for a European solution to the problem of noncitizenship.<sup>337</sup> However, the logical conclusion of his broader critique should be a restitutio ad integrum in the form of a comprehensive grant of nationality and not merely changes to the process of naturalization. An overview of the practice seems to suggest that the relationship between the broader and narrower critiques is not one of particular recommendations being supported by the general argument, but rather the general argument becoming central, with the particular human rights considerations implicitly or explicitly used to buttress the Russian view about the lawfulness of 1940—1991. The sharp personal critique of Special Rapporteur Diène reflects this kind of thinking. Even though particular recommendations were very similar to those given by the other bodies usually relied on by Russia (easier naturalization of children and elderly people and municipal voting rights), the objectionable part was the Rapporteur's premise about the international wrongfulness of 1940.

One can only speculate about the reasons for this confusion. One (and the most mundane) possibility is simple inertia, with the long-standing position in the dispute with the Baltic States about the lawfulness of 1940—1991 having been internalized in the bureaucratic apparatus, and new arguments addressing broadly similar issues therefore being instinctively conceptualized and applied through the established in-

tellectual framework. To put the same point in slightly more sophisticated terms, there may (and surely should) be an awareness that most states, courts, and legal writers have taken the side of the Baltic States in the dispute about the lawfulness of 1940—1991. A more promising way of presenting the argument would therefore proceed in strictly human rights terms, at the same time keeping both the general and particular arguments loosely linked together, in the hope that a success on the human rights front would help in unraveling (or at least confusing) the view of states on the broader issue. Another possibility is linked to the Russian practice in the context of negotiations with the European Union. The Latvian and Estonian human rights issue seem to be the only genuine tu quoque argument that Russia can present to European criticisms (of human rights, rule of law, Chechnya, Georgia, freedom of the press, the judicial system, etc.). While the argument would not be successful in legal terms — human right obligations operate *erga omnes partes* and a breach by one party does not excuse a breach by another — the mixture of controversial broader argument with narrower human rights recommendations appears to provide an attractive point that is sufficiently complicated for the other side to quickly untangle.

The third, broader aspect of Russian practice is its emphasis on informality. Russia has focused on those dispute settlement procedures where its "real world" powers would play a more efficient role. As shown above, most of Russian practice has been expressed in the settings of negotiations and multilateral diplomacy. Russia has not been an active user of direct inter-state judicial dispute settlement. As the recent Georgian — Russian controversies show, contemporary international law provides a variety of ways of bringing state-to-state international claims regarding actual or ostensible human rights disputes, whether in the ECtHR or the International Court of Justice. 338

One can only speculate whether the aversion of judicial dispute settlement exhibits uncertainty about the merits of the arguments confidently espoused in other settings, or merely the institutional legal culture with a long-established and clear preference for non-judicial settlement of international disputes. It is questionable whether the Russian interventions in the ECtHR will lead to a reappraisal of the value of formalized dispute settlement. The Russian arguments in Sisojeva implying a general system of discrimination were not even considered. The Russian argument in Kononov that the law of the Nuremburg Tribunal can be applied only to the crimes by Axis States ignores the express confirmation by the Tribunal that it was applying 1907 Hague Convention as customary law, a position also accepted by the Kononov court itself. Perhaps most importantly, there are troubling questions regarding the degree of successful implementation by Russia of judgments identifying systemic

The earlier Russian reaction to the ECtHR judgment in the Ždanoka case is similar in form: "The impression is that, in rendering this decision, the European Court of Human Rights did not base itself on a fairly serious, comprehensive analysis of the entire complex of juridical facts. Moreover, some provisions of this decision in fact reproduce elements of the political rhetoric which is now in currency in official Riga. Against this background it has not escaped our attention that the selection of the date on which to announce the Court's decision coincided with the anniversary being marked by Latvian nationalists of the Latvian legion of the Waffen-SS. In this context we are particularly worried by the circumstance that Court in its decision in the case of T. Zhdanok vs. Latvia and, unfortunately, not only in it used as supposedly legal arguments the terms and conclusions that are at variance with historical facts. ... On the whole we cannot but be disturbed by the tendency for an increase of the share of the political component in the activities of the European Court of Human Rights," Mikhail Kamynin, the Spokesman of Russia's Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Answers a Question from ITAR-TASS News Agency Regarding a Revision by European Court of Human Rights of the Decision in the Case of T. Zhdanok vs. Latvia, March 22, 2006.

<sup>335</sup> R Lemkin, Axis Rule in Occupied Europe (Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Washington, DC 1944) p. 117.

E Benvenisti, The International Law of Occupation (Princeton university Press, Princeton 2004) pp. 67—68.

Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov Interview on the Prospects of Russian — U.S. Relations, Rossiiskiye Vesti, April 1, 2009.

Case Concerning Application of the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (Georgia vs Russia) (Decision on Provisional Measures) [2008] ICJ Rep. Available at http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/140/14801.pdf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

It seems that the last proper international case with Russia as a claimant was decided in 1912, Affaire de l'indemnité russe (Russie, Turquie) (1912) XI Reports of International Arbitral Awards 421. More recently, Russia has only initiated the somewhat peculiar prompt release procedures before the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea, The "Volga" Case (Russian Federation vs Australia) (Prompt Release) Judgment of 23 December 2002. Available at http://www.itlos.org/case\_documents/2002/document\_en\_215.pdf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

Judgment of the International Military Tribunal for the Trial of German Major War Criminals. Available at http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/judlawre.asp. Last accessed on June 11, 2009.

violations, in particular regarding the right to life and the right not to be tortured in Chechnya.<sup>341</sup> The refusal to ratify Protocol 14 of the ECHR meant to reform the ECtHR appears to suggest a disapproval of a strong law-based system of dispute settlement rather than a willingness to embrace it.<sup>342</sup>

## The Degree of Success of the Russian Practice

At the end of 2006, Russia viewed its human rights practice as generally successful:

In order to encourage the authorities of these Baltic States to revisit their current discriminatory policy and practices with regard to the Russian-language minority, including veterans of the Great Patriotic War and law enforcement agencies of the former Soviet Union, Russia actively used bilateral and multilateral contacts at different levels with representatives of the Baltic States, and European Union, NATO, Council of Europe, and OSCE member states. The question of continued discrimination of the Russian-language population in Latvia and Estonia were regularly raised both with authoritative international organizations (the U.N., the Council of Europe, the OSCE, the Council of the Baltic Sea States, etc.) and at the bilateral level (for example during expert consultations with the European Union on human rights). ECHR capabilities were actively used on this track.

The growing understanding by the international community of the legitimacy of relevant Russian concerns became an indisputable result of Russia's purposeful efforts. OSCE High Commissioner on National Minorities Rolf Ekeus, the Council of Europe's Commissioner for Human Rights Thomas Hammarberg, U.N. High Commissioner for Refugees Antonio Guterres repeatedly gave recommendations to Latvian and Estonian authorities on such key issues as the simplified and accelerated naturalization of stateless persons, education reform that would take into account the opinion of the Russian-language population, including teachers, and broader possibilities for the use of the native language in places of compact residence of the Russian-language population. 343

It is complicated to assess whether the view of the success of the practice is substantiated or not. For the sake of convenience, it may be preferable to distinguish

B Bowring, The Degradation of the International Legal Order (Routledge Cavendish, London 2008) Chapters 5 and 9; B Bowring, 'Russia and Human Rights: Incompatible Opposites?' (2009) 1 Göttingen Journal of International Law 257.

different strands of practice. At the most specific level, it does not seem that the suggestions regarding simplified naturalization procedures for certain groups and municipal voting rights can be traced back to Russian practice and efforts. A more plausible explanation would see the Russian practice as borrowing on the reports. Absent express acknowledgments, the argument for seeing these recommendations as having emerged solely due to Russian concerns is either unsustainable or at least unverifiable in empirical terms.

At a more general level, the critique of the use of international criminal law to prosecute crimes committed by Soviet forces and authorities seems to misstate elementary propositions of international law (impermissibility of war crimes and crimes against humanity for any party to the conflict, etc.). Still, even though substantively unpersuasive and presented in rather uninspiring terms, the Russian position may have been partly successful in the Kononov case where the ECtHR found for the claimant. Since pleadings by the parties and Russia, the judgment itself, and the separate opinions are equally confusing, it is complicated to trace back particular arguments to their sources. It remains to be seen what position the Grand Chamber will take on the issue.

At the most general level, while the way of pressing the arguments about 1940—1991 and human rights together may have muddled the intellectual waters a little bit, it does not seem that Russia has been successful in deconstructing the consensus of the unlawfulness of the Soviet Union's conduct through the backdoor. As Diène's recent 2008 report shows, the accepted framework of thinking about the issue is that "the central challenge [Latvia] faces is to build a democratic, egalitarian and interactive society by taking into account both the need to reassert the continuity of its national identity — shaken and eroded by occupation but deeply rooted in memory — and the recognition and respect of the rights of all minorities including those resulting from the occupation, composed of the ethnic Russians who immigrated to Latvia during the Soviet occupation, many of whom have yet to acquire Latvian citizenship and are living under the status of non-citizens". The issues of human rights, minority rights, and discrimination may be controversial and will have to be dealt with, but the critique and the debate does not challenge the place Latvia occupies in the international community.

## **4.3.2.** Russian Compatriots Policy in Latvia General description

In the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of 2007, the section "Protection of Compatriots' Interests Abroad" states that tens of millions of <u>our people</u> have remained outside state borders as a result of the collapse of the U.S.S.R. Therefore, according to the document, the protection of compatriots' interests is a natural priority

In light of the Russian position effectively blocking the reform, Protocol 14 is being drafted, which would introduce the most important elements of Protocol 14 in terms of provisional application, Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Documents/WorkingDocs/Doc09/EDOC11864.pdf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

Russia in the international human rights arena: Results of 2006, December 20, 2006

Kononov, [117]-[140], Concurring Opinion of Judge Myer.

<sup>345</sup> Report, 2.

for foreign policy.<sup>346</sup> This shows that the Russian Federation wants to cast its activities in compatriots' policy as a moral obligation towards its people. We must recall that, in accordance with the official Russian definition of "compatriots abroad", <sup>347</sup> about 28% of the Latvian population (including Latvian citizens) could be considered compatriots. In practice we have seen that a large portion of Russians living abroad do not considered themselves as affiliated with Russia. Nevertheless, the broad social sphere that Russia declares to be "our people" points to the specific style and ambitions of Russian foreign policy.

Several Russian experts involved in the issue of compatriots use the term "divided nation", stressing that Russian compatriots living in the "near abroad" (the post-Soviet nations) have remained outside their homeland against their will. They claim that these individuals didn't leave their country but, rather, that their country itself has "disappeared". In these cases, of course, the migration processes strategically implemented by Moscow in the occupied territories during the Soviet period are not mentioned.

Thanks to President Putin's special attention to the issue of compatriots living abroad, Russian policy in regards to compatriots abroad was activated and experienced a yearly growth in financial support during his term as president. The Russian ruling elite's suspicions about the possible transfer of a "color revolution" to Russia from its neighboring states provided the basis for the larger involvement of NGOs in the implementation of Russian foreign and domestic policy from 2005 to 2007. Compatriots policy was no exception. With the support of the ruling powers, NGOs were established in Russia itself and compatriots' NGOs were supported in Russia's neighboring states, including in Latvia.

The "Program for Working with Compatriots Abroad, 2006—2008", approved by the Russian government's mandate Nr. 1370-r of October 2, 2006, guaranteed the provision of information support for compatriots (the creation and maintaining of web sites, press publications, TV and radio programs for compatriots, collaboration with Russian-language mass media abroad), among other things. Similar tasks were formulated in the new program for 2009—2011. Because a different part of this report discusses the activities of the Russian media in Latvia, this section will examine only a few examples of Latvian media published in Russian.

The target audience of Russian compatriots' policy in Latvia are as follows: citizens of the Russian Federation who live in Latvia; the entire Russian minority (including citizens of Latvia); non-citizens of Latvia; and all non-citizens of Latvia who speak Russian. Within the context of Latvia we cannot speak about some consolidated community of compatriots.

It is clear that a socially and politically consolidated state is less susceptible to

external influence. Even though Latvia has not experienced any serious ethnic conflicts since the regaining of independence, it would be premature to speak of a consolidated, integrated society. A demographically and linguistically weak majority is not well placed to live with a large post-imperial minority, which is politically supported by a non-democratic neighboring state. Researcher Nils Muižnieks has concluded that, since 2001, Latvia has not moved any further in achieving the objectives of integration programs, i.e., the consolidation of the values of people and the promotion of a feeling of belonging to Latvia. There are still persistent disagreements about values and attitudes, with ethnic Russians and other minorities on the one side, and ethnic Latvians on the other. The strength of the consolidation of the values of people and the promotion of a feeling of belonging to Latvia.

## Support of Coordination of Pro-Russian Organizations

The role of NGOs in the reaching of foreign policy goals was secured in the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of 2007. NGOs have been assigned a significant role in the structuring of the "Russian World". This applies both to Russian NGOs and to compatriots organizations elsewhere in the world.

Today, approximately 250 NGOs related to ethnic minorities are registered in Latvia, the most organized and visible of which are Russian organizations (approximately 100 organizations). Russian non-governmental organizations can be classified into the following groups, according to interests and type of activities: organizations with cultural aims (for example, the Culture Society of Russians in Latvia, the Association of Russian Language and Literature Teachers in Latvia, and others); organizations that provide legal or informative assistance (Independent Expert Association of Latvia, Citizen and Non-citizen Union); organizations that were established as a result of the education reform (Association for the Support of Russian Language Schools in Latvia); organizations with broad aims to support Russian social life (Community of Russians in Latvia, Russian Society in Latvia); and organizations claiming the cross-sectoral rights of non-citizens (Latvian Human Rights Committee, associations of war veterans and participants of the Leningrad blockade, Headquarters for the Protection of Russian Schools).

Most of the above-mentioned organizations are small and have rather low membership figures. Therefore, in recent years individual Russian organizations have joined together into larger associations in, such as the United Congress of Latvian — Russian Communities, which established the Russian Compatriots Coordination Council under the auspices of the Russian Embassy. A separate Association of Russian Citizens in Latvia exists, as well as a Latvian Union of Russian Compatriots. These associations represent a number of small and divided Russian organizations,

Oбзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431. March 27, 2007. [Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review, 2007]. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.

Федеральный закон О государственной политике Российской Федерации в отношении соотечественников за рубежом Available at http://wbase.duma.gov.ru/ntc/vdoc.asp?kl=6423. Last accessed on May 25, 2009.

Speech at the conference Policy of Integration, organised by the IUMSILS on November 28, 2007, in Riga, Latvia. On

<sup>349</sup> Muižnieks N. (ed.) Latvian – Russian Relations: Domestic and International Dimensions, Rīga: LU Akadēmiskais apgāds 2006, p. 156.

which individually have financial difficulties that reduce their capabilities. Many Russian organizations depend of institutional and financial support from Russia, which has expressed an interest in providing more support if local organizations are united and uniform.

Although Russian NGOs are not formally coordinated in Latvia, there are several scarcely interconnected structures that have generally similar functions and frequently overlap in their implementation. In the coordination of the NGO sector, two primary structures can be distinguished: the Coordination Council at the Russian Embassy and the Center of Culture and Business at the Moscow House. Meanwhile, Russia has opened a Russian Center at Daugavpils University and the Baltic International Academy.

Since 2007, an increasingly larger role has been played by the Russkiy Mir Foundation, whose aims are to support Russian-language mass media abroad, to support the creation of organizations for youth, children, and women abroad, and to support civic organizations. The foundation has also played an increasingly larger role in the coordination of Russian organizations in Latvia. A review of the results of project applications published in 2008 reveals that the foundation supported 35 projects submitted from Latvia — one of the largest numbers that year. In comparison with the number of countries in which the foundation is based, the projects from Latvia amount to approximately 7% of all supported projects. In Latvia, the foundation supports such organizations as the Latvian Russian Culture society, the War and Work Veteran Society of Liepāja, the Latvian Youth Club, the Dzimtene Association of Compatriots, the Association of Latvian Anti-Hitler Coalition Fighters, the Latvian Association for Supporting Russian-Language Schools, the Latvian Human Rights Committee, the Union of Leningrad Blockade Participants, the Union of underage Concentration Camp Captives. These organizations are generally financed through the Russkiy Mir Foundation by supporting the projects they submit.

In 2008, Valērijs Buhvalovs and Jakovs Pliners, both members of parliament from the party For Human Rights in United Latvia (FHRUL, in Latvian: PCTVL) compiled a pedagogical methodical collection in Russian, Russians Schools in Latvia in the Twenty-first Century, with the support of the Russkiy Mir Foundation. European Parliament deputy from Latvia Tatjana Ždanoka also collaborates with the foundation. In recent years she has often participated in events organized and supported by the foundation in various countries. Ždanoka also gave a speech at the ceremony marking the establishment of the foundation, in Moscow in 2007. These and similar activities give politicians the chance to enhance their political capital and popularity.

Russian interests are also looked after by the Moscow House in Riga, founded and run by the government of Moscow and envisaged "for humanitarian and business" partnerships with Russian compatriots residing abroad. Russian officials habitually see organizations of Latvia's Russian speakers as their natural partner for disseminating information, organizing seminars or conferences, recruiting participants for mass rallies and pickets, and collecting signatures for

petitions to international institutions and EU governments claiming discrimination against national minorities. The Moscow House approbates and manages the distribution of finances between Latvian-settled NGOs. In Latvia, the Moscow House realizes the interests of its founders, especially Yury Luzhkov, a minion of Vladimir Putin, and the pro-Kremlin party United Russia. The fund grants money to veterans of World War Two, paying their medical expenses, such as hearing aids, and supplementing their pensions. It also organizes programs for teaching Russian language and culture to Russian youth in Latvia. The priorities of the Moscow House are veterans of World War Two and young people—the two psychologically most sensitive parts of society, who are most easily subjected to politically ideological manipulations.

According to official information,<sup>351</sup> the Embassy of Russia has financially supported a number of Russian NGOs in Latvia, for instance, the Association for the Support of Russian Language Schools in Latvia and the Latvian Human Rights Committee. Support for NGOs sometimes is related to the support for pro-Russian political parties.

## Example:

On March 22, 2009, the Latvian news program Nekā personīga (Nothing personal), broadcast on Latvian channel TV 3, ran a story claiming that two pro-Russian parties, PCTVL (For human Rights in United Latvia) and SC (Harmony Center), received money from Russia. The journalists claimed that those parties were probably getting finances from the pro-Kremlin Russkiy Mir Foundation. Journalists interviewed two politicians who also represent Russian NGOs, Igor Pimenov (SC) and Gennady Kotov (PCTVL and Latvian Human Rights Committee). They said that large problems exist in detaching financing between parties and NGOs.

Pimenov said that resources are managed just for the tasks of projects. Both politicians demonstrated that NGOs could only be like a defilade for getting money from Russia, which in the case of parties is illegal. Another story in the broadcast included material from a conference on March 15 in Riga, entitled "A Future without Nazism", which was probably financed by Russia. Kotov, one of the conference organizers, told journalists that the bill for the conference room was 1,000 euro, though he didn't know where the organization got this money from.

## **Information Support for Russian Compatriots**

The mass media plays an important role in the implementation of compatriot policy in Latvia. Newspapers such as Čas and Vesti Segodnya, which define themselves in terms of common journalism terminology as daily newspa-

<sup>350</sup> Indåns I., Krůma K., Meijere L. Enacting EU citizenship in Latvia: the case of noncitizens. Riga: 2008., Research study submitted for enact Project. p. 22.

<sup>351</sup> Latvijas uzņēmumu reģistrs. [Latvian register of Enterprises].

pers with a political, social, and cultural orientation, are really rather far from this definition as it is understood in the Western world. The Russian-language newspaper Čas, in its publications from March 2006 until the end of 2008, has, on the one hand, been pretentious about the conditions of the Russian-speaking community in Latvia, and, on the other hand, it has praised the compatriot policy implemented by the Kremlin.

Overall, there have been 120 publications of different size over the specified period of time, which deal with a vast array of topics related to compatriot issues in Latvia. Most of these publications have a tendency to reflect the conditions of the Russian community in Latvia as discriminating. These articles mostly discuss the problems of non-citizens and emphasize the restrictions of rights they have in Latvia. Most often the articles discuss the condition of the Russian language and non-citizens' aspirations for achieving voting rights. These articles have adorned the columns of Čas since 2006, when Russia started an active policy of retrieving compatriots. The newspaper developed a real campaign for praising Russian compatriot policy; it also invited Russians to return to Russia, emphasizing what benefit it would be to Russia if they returned there. The feeling of belonging to another country was invoked in Russians — not to the one where they currently live, but to some primordial homeland from which they all arose. Čas works by using well-processed, though obvious propaganda methods characteristic of Soviet newspapers, and praise particular circumstances and personalities. Russian compatriot policy is reflected in a positive light; it is stated that nationals who are ready to re-emigrate have a good opportunity to do so and shall receive various benefits from the Kremlin, like housing, compensations, and renewal of Russian citizenships. The newspaper also casts a positive light on the social situation of Russian citizens in Russia. When discussing the Russian compatriot program, there is a heavy use of continuous juxtapositions of Latvia, Russia, and their situations.

Another Russian-language newspaper Vesti often condemns processes in Latvia and dramatizes the conditions of the Russian community here. For example, in the article "Moscow will seriously deal with Russians in Latvia", 352 the author partially emphasizes the discrimination of the Russian community in Latvia and states that this situation is not present in any other country in the world. The article shows that the problems of Russians in Estonia and Latvia are dealt with at the highest levels, by involving the diplomatic corps of these countries as well as the nationals and Russian parliamentarians. The title of the article states that Russia will deal with solving the problems of Russians in Latvia; however, the content indicates that a task group has been created not only to tackle the "problems" of Latvian Russians, but also the conditions of Estonian and, partly, Lithuanian Russian-speaking residents.

lines the idea that the foundation will support Russians in Latvia with special-purpose programs, and emphasizes that Russians in Latvia have a poor situation concerning culture, language, and education. Thus the view is accentuated that Russia should be taking responsibility for its compatriots and should save its compatriots in Latvia. The author indicates that the foundation will support the teaching of Russian in Latvian high-schools and secondary schools through the use of special-purpose programs.

The article "The Russkiy Mir Foundation will support Russians abroad" out-

## **Activities Regarding Russian Youth**

In 2003 and 2004 protest actions against the new amendments of the Education Law took place throughout Latvia. These amendments prescribed that 60% of the subjects at school should be taught only in the official language. This created a wave of unprecedented protest activities around the country. To "protect" Russian schools a "headquarters for the protection of Russian schools" was established; its leaders were Yuri Petropavlovsky, Jakovs Pliners, Valery Buhvalov, Gennady Kotov, and Alexander Kazakov (deported from Latvia in 2004). The protests were widely reflected by the Russian press, and labeled as both a "victory of ethnocracy" and "genocide towards Russians". One of the organizers of the activities, Gennady Kotov, stated in an interview that the reform of schools was a crime towards the Russian nation in general, because the Latvian establishment consciously wants to make Russians less educated by providing them with low-grade education.<sup>353</sup>

Moscow House, based in Riga, coordinates the education policy in Latvia organized by Russia. Each year, the Moscow House invites Latvian and Russian youth to apply to 60 grants for study at Latvian universities. The grants are available (coverage of study fees and a monthly grant of monthly USD 700) at the Baltic International Academy and the Information Systems Management Institute, where Russian is the language of instruction. Moscow House also invites young people to apply for studies in Russia, fully covering the study fee and awarding a grant, with total expenses amounting to \$1,400 a month.

Russian policy makers support the efforts of a part of Latvia's Russian speaking residents to repeal educational reform, to proclaim the Russian language as the second state language in Latvia, and to support the idea of a two-community state. The Russian-language information environment in Latvia has become largely self-sufficient and, in terms of its size, has long outgrown the corresponding information environment in the Latvian language.<sup>354</sup>

<sup>352 &</sup>quot;Rossija vserez zaimjetsa russkimi Latvi'i", Vesti, September 10, 2008

<sup>353</sup> R.Gulbis' (Research about Russian ethnos situation in Latvia) interview with G. Kotov, February 5, 2009, Riga 354 Indāns I., Krūma K., Meijere L. Enacting EU citizenship in Latvia: the case of noncitizens. – Riga, 2008.

## **Protection of Compatriots' Rights**

Latvia has several organizations for protecting compatriots, including legal protection and medical aids. This kind of aid is practiced by the Human Rights Committee, the Union of Russian Lawyers, and also formally by such political forces as the party For Human Rights in a United Latvia and Harmony Centre. The aforementioned forces, however, only deal with legal consultations. The Human Rights Committee was primarily created to stand against the reform of minority schools in the country, which prescribes that 60% of the learning programs in minority schools be enforced in state language.

Most of the social aid programs implemented in the country are carried out through the Moscow House Business and Culture Center. The director of Moscow House, Yuri Silov, revealed that Russians can get support for medical help and treatments in leading Russian clinics. "We [Moscow House] keep in touch with health security department in Moscow, which ensures this program. In 2008, 10 people received such medical help, besides regardless their nationality — Russian or Latvian. Of course, we help World War Two veterans, because in Russia veterans have very large benefits, 50% paid for public facilities, larger pensions. Since our war veterans are not Russian citizens and cannot get such kind of help, then Moscow allots finances and Yuri Dolgorukov Foundation receives help once a year amounting to 500—700 USD, as well as medical equipment".

Russia has directly participated in Latvian domestic policy matters and legal proceedings, by getting involving in the protection of the interests of the red guerrilla Vassily Kononov. On January 21, 2000, a Latvian court found Kononov guilty of mass murder in a small village in 1944. Three months after this guilty verdict, Russian President Vladimir Putin issued a decree that granted Russian citizenship to Kononov. In 2004, Russia became involved as a third party in the proceeding of the ECHR in the case Kononov against the Latvian State, asking for a payment of 5.18 million euro to Kononov. ECHR issued a verdict in 2008, compensating Kononov with 30,000 euros.

### **Repatriation Program for Compatriots**

The Russian State Program to Help Compatriots Living Abroad Voluntarily Resettle in the Russian Federation was adopted with a decree by Russian President Putin on June 22, 2006.<sup>357</sup> The program also applies to Russian compatriots living in Latvia. However, no special activity has been recorded over these years. Although there is no precise data about the number of people who have moved, there is no significant

data from the migration offices about a rapid shrinking of the Russian community. In early April, 2008, in an interview for Neatkarīgā Rīta Avīze, Russian Ambassador Alexander Veshnyakov declared that, over the first three months of the year, the embassy received 335 applications for repatriation, 358 which indicated a large surge of interest in this opportunity. In 76 cases, these applications were submitted by Russian citizens, in 110 cases, by Latvian citizens, and in 165 cases, by non-citizens. (The wish to move to Russia was also expressed by citizens of Ukraine, Kazakhstan, and Belarus.)

However, the amount of actual repatriates was significantly smaller; in early April the Russian embassy issued 26 moving certificates to 38 people (that is, one certificate per family). 23 certificate holders planned to go to Kaliningrad, two to Lipeck, and one to Kaluga. (At that moment, 21 certificate holders had left, that is, 32 people including family members.)

# **4.3.3.** Consular Issues of Russian Foreign Policy in Latvia General Description

Beginning in 2006, when the first compatriots' conference took place, Russia began active domestic and foreign policy movements to consolidate the Russian community abroad. However, consolidation policy was never based solely on the desire to ensure the preservation of the spiritual and cultural traditions of ethnic Russians.

Russian policy for consolidating compatriots includes several stages. One stage is the legal acknowledgments of compatriots; the second is a resettlement program for compatriots, to enlarge the number of Russian citizens living abroad and to increase parliamentary influence, with the help of compatriots, in countries with high Russian-speaking populations.

Russia has distributed more than 2.9 million Russian passports in post-the Soviet countries. Beginning in 2000, the Russian government has distributed 2.9 million Russian passports to Russian compatriots in Georgia, Moldova, Estonia, and Ukraine, explaining its actions with humanitarian purposes.

Russia has very successfully taken advantage of the obstacle that the Russian community living in Latvia is not homogeneous, and that integration policy in Latvia did not succeed. The increasingly slow movement of naturalization proves that the Russian-speaking public in Latvia does not want to identify itself with Latvia. Of course this obstacle has been contributed to by Russian foreign policy, by allowing Latvia's non-citizens to enter Russia without a visa. Most of the non-citizens of Latvia live in an informative space influenced by Russia, where they receive non-objective information about events in Latvia. Elderly people and the young generation of non-citizens — the parts of society that are

<sup>355</sup> R. Gulbis's interview with Y. Silov, February 5, 2009, Riga.

<sup>356</sup> Ibi

<sup>357</sup> Государственная программа по оказанию содействия добровольному переселению в Российскую Федерацию соотечественников, проживающих за рубежом. Available at <a href="http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/docs/doc-487.pdf">http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/docs/doc-487.pdf</a>. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

<sup>358</sup> B.Lulle, "Krievija sauc!" [Russia is calling!], Neatkarīgā Rīta Avīze, April 5, 2008.

easiest to influence — are more radically disposed towards the state of Latvia, and are loyal to Russia.

During these years Russia has developed an active campaign of propaganda, which creates the impression that Russian compatriots living in Latvia are not faring well, that they are being discriminated against and pursued because of their political views and ethnic affiliation. In its official space of information, Russia is depicted as a rich and wealthy state, which takes care of its citizens and ensures them perfect social protection.

#### Latvian Non-citizens and Russian Citizens in Latvia

Latvia legislation includes several terms that characterize citizenship, for example, "Latvian citizen", "non-citizen of Latvia", and "foreign citizen". The Russians living in Latvia encompass all of these three categories. Under the circumstances, the special status of non-citizen was introduced. Non-citizens are persons who were Soviet nationals but who, after 1991, did not qualify for Latvian nationality and did not acquire Russian nationality or any other nationality. The status is granted on the basis of the 1995 Law on the Status of Former Soviet Citizens Who are not Citizens of Latvia or any Other State (Status Law). The Latvian Constitutional Court has defined the status in the following way (Constitutional Court Case 2004-15-0106, Official Gazette, 9 March 2005, no. 40):

The status of non-citizens is not and cannot be considered as a mode of Latvian nationality. However, the rights given to non-citizens and the international obligations which Latvia has undertaken in relation to these persons, signify that the legal link of non-citizens to Latvia is recognised to a certain extent and based on it mutual obligations and rights have emerged. This is derived from Article 98 of the Constitution which inter alia states that anyone who possesses a Latvian passport has a right to protection by the state and the right to freely return to Latvia (paragraph 17 of the Judgment).

This provision recognizes non-citizens as a special category whose legal status in some areas provides them with more rights and guarantees than, for example, permanent residents. However, non-citizens are not yet nationals of Latvia. Latvia has consistently defended its position that non-citizens cannot be qualified as stateless persons, and this view has been accepted by international human rights monitoring bodies.<sup>359</sup>

Non-citizens are given a special passport. The passport not only grants the special status of belonging to the state, and thus allows the constitutional right of return, but has even been recognized by the EU as valid for visa-free travel ac-

cording to Regulation 1932/2006/EC. In accordance with Article 2 of the Status Law, non-citizens of Latvia cannot be deported, and their status is permanent. When ratifying international conventions, Latvia as a rule submits a declaration requesting the equal treatment of citizens and non-citizens. For instance, upon ratification of the European Convention on Extradition and its Protocols, in 1997, Latvia stated that it shall apply to both citizens and non-citizens. Moreover, in accordance with Article 2 of the Law on the Diplomatic and Consular Service, non-citizens enjoy Latvian diplomatic protection. Non-citizens, however, are not granted political rights and they are barred from practicing certain professions related to civil service jobs and the judiciary. There are also restrictions on possessing land and calculation of pension rates.

The status of non-citizen was meant to be temporary until non-citizens naturalized or acquired the nationality of another state. However, the practice turned out to be different and Latvia still hosts 365,164 non-citizens, about 16% of the total population. This can be explained by the overall acceptance of the status. For instance, 64% of Russians and 64% of other ethnic minorities consider the status as convenient. The reasons are the travel benefits to C.I.S. and the fact that they see no major differences between citizens and non-citizens.<sup>360</sup> According to surveys, 48% of noncitizens do not plan to naturalize. The main reasons mentioned are that they do not see specific privileges by being citizens.<sup>361</sup> On the other hand, 86% of non-citizens want their children to become Latvian citizens. This number has slightly increased since 2000. Moreover, only 23% of non-citizens consider Latvian citizenship as prestigious, compared with 49% of Latvian citizens. 363 According to studies, the main motives for naturalization are the following: the fact that person lives in Latvia; to feel a sense of affiliation with the state; to increase safety; to improve the lives of children; for travel; to avoid professional restrictions; and to buy land. EU accession has also been mentioned as important.

Therefore, we can conclude that, over the years, by getting additional privileges non-citizens have become used to the status and adjusted to their status. They have become accustomed to daily life and being excluded from political processes in Latvia. Self-sufficiency and lack of commitment to Latvian republican values, while being open to citizenship in the case of children, are the main conclusions to be drawn.

It is difficult to define the number of Russian citizens in Latvia, because of the possibility that several citizens of Russia have double-citizenship. The Russian embassy in Latvia refuses to give any concrete data about the official number of Russian citizens living in Latvia.

It is possible to calculate the number of Russian citizens living in Latvia by using data from their participation in elections for the State Duma and for President of

See, for instance, Concluding Observations of the Human Rights Committee: Latvia. 3 October 1995. CCPR/C/79/Add.53; A/50/40, paras. 334–361. Available at http://www.unhchr.ch, Last accessed on September 16, 2009. Concluding observations of the Committee of the Elimination of Racial Discrimination: Latvia. 12 April 2001. CERD/C/304/Add.79. Available at http://www.unhchr.ch. Last accessed on September 16, 2009.

Public opinion survey "Qualitative and Quantitative Study on Current Aspects of Social Integration and Citizenship", (2008), SIA "AC Konsultācijas", p.13. Available at http://www.politika.lv/index.php?id=16923. Last accessed on December 1, 2008

<sup>361</sup> Ibid., pp. 20-21.

<sup>362</sup> Ibid., p. 3.

<sup>363</sup> Ibid., p. 23.

Russia. In August of 2003, 9,261 Russian citizens participated in the elections for the State Duma; however, the Russian embassy didn't give absolute calculations, which would allow us to calculate the number of Russian citizens living in Latvia.<sup>364</sup> In 2004, in the elections for the President of Russia, a total of 10,500 Russian citizens voted at the Russian embassy and consulates. The Russian embassy declared that more than 60% of Russians living in Latvia participated in the elections, asserting that there are more than 15,000 Russian citizens living in Latvia. The national news agency LETA reported that more than 9,000 voters placed ballots for Vladimir Putin. Likewise, in 2007, more than 10,000 Russian citizens participated in the elections for the State Duma. According to information given by LETA, <sup>365</sup> 10,400 Russian citizens participated in the Council elections, of whom 83.35% voted for Putin's pro-Kremlin party, United Russia. According to data given by the embassy to the news agency it is possible to calculate that there are 16,024 Russian citizens living in Latvia. These calculations are made possible because the Russian embassy declared that 64.9% of eligible Russian voters living in Latvia participated in the elections. In the 2008 elections for President of Russia, 14,000 voters placed ballots. The embassy asserted that the number of eligible voters who placed ballots was the same as it was in Russia, therefore it is possible to deduce that this figure constituted 65 - 70% of the eligible Russian voters living in Latvia. Therefore, in year 2008, there were 21,646 Russian citizens living in Latvia.<sup>366</sup>

As we can see from these figures, which were recorded only because of the election processes, the proportion of Russian citizens in Latvia has a dynamic tendency to grow; this displays the growth of Russia's influence in Latvia.

The Latvian Central Statistical Bureau shows in its calculations that the number of Russian citizens in Latvia has a tendency to grow. For example, the number of Russian citizens in 2008 increased more than three times when compared with 2005, from 8.149 to 28.521.

# The Major Trends of Russian Citizenship in Latvia. Is Russia Promoting its Citizenship and Russian Foreign Passports?

Reviewing the last important tendencies, we find a dynamic of growth in the number Russian citizens in Latvia. This is possibly explained by the fact that the Russian legislation doesn't forbid double-citizenship; also, many non-citizens of Latvia supposedly hold both non-citizen Latvian passports and Russian passports.

A Russian passport gives its holder two privileges: the person can travel freely to Russia and has all the rights of a citizen of Russia, and, as resident of Latvia, one has the free rights to travel in the EU and the Schengen zone.

At the moment, the most active movement related to questions about Russian citizenship are related to compatriot certificates, or "compatriot cards". Russia is currently discussing the necessity of such cards, but this task has suffered structural failures, because there is no unequivocal opinion about the definition of "compatriot" in Russia. The Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs, S. Lavrov, had announced that the compatriot card could be based on the criterion of nationality, but the Kremlin-financed Russkiy Mir Foundation believes that compatriots should equal to Russian citizens, because it is understandable that compatriot cards would be equated to Russian passports. The draft of the Law on Compatriots Cards defines that the cards would provide a visa-free regime with Russia, the possibility of employment in Russia without any extra permissions, absolute social protections, education, and advantages in eventually acquiring citizenship.

At the end of 2008, the newspaper Latvijas Avīze reported alarming events in Estonia, where in ten months of that year 3,700 residents of Estonia had received Russian citizenship — twice as many as than those who received Estonian citizenship by naturalization. The same situation occurred in Latvia. The head of the Office of Naturalization in Latvia, Eizenia Aldermane, explains that in Latvia the number of Russian citizens is much bigger, possibility even more than 60,000. Russia has started its wave of producing passports. The fact that passports were the pretext for Russia attacking the sovereign territories of Georgia in August of 2008 has created some anxiety. And the fact that everybody who holds a Russian passport is a citizen of Russia has also raised some doubts. Supposedly, Russia gave foreign Russian passports to persons who had gained Russian citizenship in Estonia as well as in Latvia. Because in order to gain the passport of a Russian citizen and Russian citizenship, it is necessary to fulfill strict legislative demands, one of which is, assuming that citizen passports announce only former citizens of the U.S.S.R., these persons must live one year in Russia, which must be proven by propiska. Whereas the Russian Federation has relieved the order of getting foreign passports, because it does not provide the right to vote and gain the guarantees ensured to citizens of Russia. Foreign passports had been given to South Ossetian residents as well, which led to the escalation of conflict between Georgia and Russia.

Unequivocally, Russia wants to enlarge its influence in neighboring territories. Citizens or persons with approved affiliation to the Russian Federation are available both as diplomatic weapons in the international arena and as practical weapons, by sculpting a diverse structure of residents of the proper states.

## Are There Any Benefits for Russian Citizens?

When gaining the status of Russian citizens, Latvian residents of course pursue all the same rights of Russian citizens in Russia, but only if these persons want to stay in close contact with Russia.

National news agency LETA "Russian Citizens in Latvia Placed the Most Votes for the Homeland party", December 8, 2003.

National news agency LETA "More than 10,000 Eligible Voters Place Ballots in the Russian Presidential Elections", March

<sup>366</sup> National news agency LETA, "70.35% of Eligible Voters Place Ballots in Russian Presidential Elections; Majority of Support Goes to Medvedev", March 3, 2008.

<sup>.367</sup> Ināra Mūrniece "Jauns Krievijas pasu vilnis?" [New wave of Russian passports?] – Latvijas Avīze, December 8, 2008.

First, citizens of Russia who are also residents of Latvia (citizens or non-citizens of Latvia) gain the prerogatives of travel; they can travel to Russia, countries of the visa-free zone, the EU, and countries of the Schengen visa-free zone, and stay there for up to 90 days. Second, citizens of the Russian Federation gain the right to receive education in Russia, child support, participation in educational and health projects in Russia, support for large families, salary premiums or pensions, and free health care. Third, Russian citizen can participate in the elections of the President of the Russian Federation and the State Duma.

All of this makes acquiring Russian citizenship especially attractive, especially in regions of Latvia where most of the residents live in Russian informational space. The media controlled by Kremlin has establishing a solid base of information, generating the impression that Russia is a rich, prosperous, and influential country —one of (if not the only) great powers in the world. The media has also generated the impression that we must be proud of Russia as a country, as well as proud of its politicians — first of all, the presidents of Russia. If Estonia and Latvia fail to perform preventative measures to ensure that 28.5% of their residents do not become citizens of another country, these countries could endanger their sovereign power.

## Political Activities of Russian Citizens in Latvia: Participation Levels in Russian Elections

Since the Russian citizens living in Latvia and non-citizens of Latvia do not have right to vote, these groups of residents cannot directly influence political processes in Latvia. However, both these groups of residents actively take part in NGOs associated with Russia, and support such political forces in Latvia as PCTVL (For Human Rights in United Latvia) and the Centre of Harmony, which are represented in parliament, the municipal governments, and European legislation.

In regards to Russian citizens living in Latvia and their participation in Russian political boards, it must be said that the Russian Federation has always recorded relatively high (usually exceeding 60%) rates of activity of citizens both in elections of the State Duma (GosDuma) and in the elections for President of Russia.

In March of 2008, the Russian embassy in Riga announced that in the elections for President of Russia, 70.35% of eligible Russian citizens in Latvia took part, of whom, of course, 85.33% supported Dmitry Medvedev, who was chosen by Vladimir Putin. Here we must pose the question of whether voter activity really was at such a high level as claimed by the Russian embassy. According to the number of voters, it is possible to calculate that there were exactly 20,000 eligible citizens in Latvia at that time. Doubts are raised not only by the rounded number of citizens, but also by the discrepancy in data given by the Central Statistics Bureau of Latvia, which had calculated that there were 28,521 Russian citizens in Latvia at the time.

The Russian embassy had declared a high level of activity in the 2007 elections for the State Duma, in the 2004 presidential elections, and the 2003 elections for the

State Duma. But the high level of voter activity is doubtful; if we compare the publicly accessible data on voter activity in the last two elections of the State Duma and the presidential elections, the achieved result is radically contrary to information given by the Russian embassy. According to our calculations, we find that in the last elections voter activity never exceeded 50%:

Presidential Elections 2004 – 70% (46.74%); Parliamentary Elections 2003 – 58% (41%); Presidential Elections 2008 – 70.35% (49.3%); Parliamentary Elections 2007 – 64.9% (36.46%).

Alarming, of course, is fact that the Russian embassy presents such corrupted, purposely false information. The distortion of election results is a rude offence to international law. The percentage of voter support for political parties is therefore also questionable.

## Russian Visa Policy

At the moment, Russian visa policy holds that non-citizens can enter Russia without any complications, which in the context of Latvia means 28.5% of the Latvian population. The Russian Federation is adopting a law that relieves the procedure of entering Russia for non-citizens of Latvia and Estonia; the border is practically open and at this moment, and travel is absolute free. For citizens of Latvia, preliminary visa politics have been preserved, which foresee a strict program of registering for a visa, declaring an official invitation from a resident citizen of the Russian Federation, or a tour arranged by a travel agency, or approval from an educational establishment, a medical institution, or a burial place. At the moment, depending on the processing speed, a citizen of Latvia must pay a duty in amount of USD 50 or 100 for a visa.

## Projects, Proposals, Information, Initiatives, Expectations regarding the Implementation of the So-Called Russian Compatriot Identification Card

At the moment, Russia has activated the issue of compatriots. According to the Russian Foreign Ministry, the issue of compatriots has been considered solved, but it is "embedded" because of institutional problems. At the moment, the power structures inside Russia do not have a unified opinion about what must be included in the conception of "compatriots" in general, and there is no unified opinion about which structures will be responsible for distributing compatriot cards.

In the case of Latvia, the individuals who could receive a compatriot card are those Russians who have a termed residence permit. For non-citizens living in Latvia who travel to Russia, nothing changes, because Russia has established a law that re-

lieves the procedure of entering Russia. Travel to the EU and countries of the Schengen zone will not change, either, because at this moment it is controlled by C.E. regulation, and it is possible to stay in these countries for up to 90 days.

The question of compatriot cards will be actualized in 2009. In April of 2008, the Russkiy Mir Foundation presented a draft bill that was based on the 1999 federal law "On Russian Governmental Policy Toward Compatriots Abroad" to the Russian Federal Assembly. According to this bill, the classification "Russian compatriot" includes members from the following groups:

persons who permanently live outside the Russian Federation; persons who do not have Russia citizenship, but are historically relevant to Russia; persons who have ethnic, cultural, linguistic, and spiritual ties with Russia; persons who are trying to maintain their Russian identity; and persons who wants to keep in contact and cooperate with Russia.

This definition of "compatriot" is so broad that it allows a wide range of individuals to become a "compatriot". One group that expresses a radical attitude regarding the definition of compatriots, insists that compatriots should be those persons who are citizens of Russia, but have been living abroad for a long time.

Russian organizations based in Latvia had actively participated in the formulation of the bill. In August of 2008, the newspaper Chas published an interview by Igor Vatolin with the author of the corrected bill, Sergey Tantsorov, where Tantsorov says that the bill had been officially modified by the public group Humanitarian Perspective. The author of the bill says that there was a necessity for new redactions, because the bill was really "blocked" by the thought that, after passing the bill, regulations would continue regarding the order in which the status of compatriot is to be accepted. The author of the bill states that obviously a description of the status, rights, and duties of a compatriot is missing. The author of the modification of the bill states that the bill offers compatriots the right to cross the border without a visa, free education, a work permit, and prerogatives in getting Russian citizenship. 368

Tantsorov offers a mechanism that prescribed how to become a compatriot, which foresees that it is possible to become a compatriot only if the concrete person is a member of some non-governmental Russian organization. This would provide that the person is actively participating in promoting Russian cultural, political, and social life.

In real life such modification of a bill would mean that a person who would like to become a Russian compatriot must become a member of some Russian non-governmental organization. This would create the precedent that Russia would gain control of part of the population of other sovereign countries. Assigning the status of a compatriot would also mean a disintegration of the extant processes of integration and consolidation of society, and would possibly mean that more than 25% of the residents of Latvia would adapt to the Russian informational sphere.

Russia has actively taken part in the returning of compatriots to the country.

368 Igory Vatoljin "Rossija poshla na popravki", "Čas", August 11, 2008.

At the end of 2008, an movement begun with the Kaliningrad regional administration together with the Baltic shipyard Yantar started a project whose purpose was to stimulate Russians living abroad to resettle in Russia. In September of 2008, according to data given by the Kaliningrad regional administration, 2,500 applications for resettlement to Kaliningrad were received. But it is strange that, in September of 2008, only high-qualified specialists were invited to resettle, namely individuals who could fulfill duties in the Kaliningrad shipyard. The program of re-immigration foresees that around 300,000 high-qualified employees — compatriots — would move to Kaliningrad by 2012.

In an interview with the newspaper Komsomolskaya Pravda, the Russian ambassador to Latvia, Alexander Veshnyakov, expressed an opinion that was opposite to that of the Kaliningrad regional administration. Veshnyakov acknowledged that only 530 Latvian residents had applied to the re-immigration program. Veshnyakov also said that persons who applied to the project had immigrated to the Kaliningrad region.

One reason why compatriots do not wish to re-immigrate to their ethnic father-land could be the fact that Russia does not offer re-immigration to the central regions of Russia but, rather, to the regions of the Far East: Amur, Irkutsk, Tyumen, Kaluga, and Khabarovsk. These regions cannot offer the same opportunities for employment as a member state of the EU. Therefore, many compatriots chose to live in Latvia, where they already have social guarantees and a social life already in place.

## 4.3.4. Culture, Education

Presence of Russian culture in Latvia is broad and is sustained trough various cultural artifacts and assets of institutional matter. In general there are two ways how Russian culture is promoted in Latvia. First is institutional frame of the official cultural interactions, cultural centers, sustained values and events that are directed primarily on Russian speaking minority living in Latvia. Second, is market of popular culture that provides vast amount of cultural artifacts and is directed on both – Russian speaking minority living in Latvia and Latvia's society in general. It should be also noted, that contents of culture in its practical expressions, implies several different meanings of "Russia's culture": 1) deep-rooted traditions of Russian "high culture"; 2) historical identification with Soviet Union; 3) modern, developing and in some sense "westernized" culture with particular qualities specific for Russia.

National news agency LETA "Kaliningrad Shipbuilding Factory is Looking for Qualified Working in Latvia", September 22, 2008.
National news agency LETA "530 Latvian Residents Wish to Participate in the Russian Compatriots Resettlement Prog-

National news agency LETA "530 Latvian Residents Wish to Participate in the Russian Compatriots Resettlement Program" December 26, 2008.

## "High" and Traditional Culture

Although there are also commercial visits of Russian artists and performers, a lot of universal or "high culture" events are brought to Latvia in the frame of intergovernmental cooperation. The same can be told about Russian traditional culture that is mostly performed in frame of an official level of cooperation between two countries.

On the official level cooperation in field of culture is regulated by intergovernmental agreements between governmental institutions and also particular municipalities. Latvia — Russia inter-governmental committee for co-operation in the areas of economy, science and technology, humanities, and culture was established in 1996.<sup>371</sup> Agreement on cooperation between ministries of Culture was signed in March 2002 and prescribes also establishment of national cultural associations apart from favoring other kinds of cultural interaction.<sup>372</sup> Several cultural events have been conducted in frame of governmental cooperation – arts exhibitions, conferences, etc. Agreements of cooperation in sphere of culture are also common on level of municipalities. For example, an agreement between Valmiera (Latvia) and Pskov (Russia) where culture is one of the major spheres of cooperation was signed in 2001 and exchanges of photo and arts exhibitions as well as mutual participation in festivals are carried out regularly in both cities.<sup>373</sup> Agreement on cooperation between Jūrmala (Latvia) and St.Petersbourg (Russia) was signed in 2003 — the 4th chapter of the agreement stipulates cooperation in humanitarian and cultural affairs where wide range of activities is supported.<sup>374</sup>

In framework of Russian Cultural days in Latvia performances of professional Russian theatres, opera and ballet troops are organized. Also theatre festivals (for example: annual theatre festivals "Russian classics in Latvia" and "Golden Mask") and days of Russian writers are organized with support of Russian Embassy.<sup>375</sup>

Rich traditions of Russian "high culture" are substancial sources of presence of Russian culture in Latvia. Russian ballet and opera troups and artists, orchestras and are well known and popular in the world and thus also in Latvia.

In case of traditional [folk] culture, it should be noted that there are various cultural societies of Russian culture are also supported by Latvian government or municipalities. These cultural societies include ensembles of Russian folk song and dance groups.<sup>376</sup> At the same time developed nature of Latvian traditional culture

overshades Russian traditional culture and festivals and performances of Russian traditional dance and songs are rare.

## **Popular Culture**

Russian industries of popular culture have grown rapidly during last few years. Amount of Russian movies, TV shows and films and music in markets of nearer and further abroad are becoming more common and popular. As noted by executive director of media holding "Baltic Media aliance" Ivars Belte: "It is impossible to go hundred meters in Moscow and not see another bojevik (blockbuster) is shooted in every sidestreet." Russian movie industry has grown not only in amount of released movies, but also in quality of these movies. Several Russian movies have been released internationally during last years and captured the attention also of foreign audiences. <sup>378</sup>

Market of Russian popular culture in Latvia works through several channels – cable television and analogue TV broadcasts, movie sessions in cinemas, music broadcasts on Radio's and performances of Russian artists.

Presence of Russian popular culture is most widespread in TV broadcasts of Russian TV programs and movies. All of the major providers of cable television offer channels of Russian production. These channels provide programs for various audiences (news, fashion, sports, programs for children etc.) that represent Russian culture starting from nostalgia about "Soviet times" till modern Russian popular culture. It is not only trough Russian channels, how Russian TV programs are offered – also major Latvian commercial channels LNT and TV3 provide Russian TV shows and movies. 380

Presence of Russian TV programs and films in national commercial channels show that these are also popular among Latvian-speaking population. What is also of large importance – these programs are broadcasted at most marketable time of the day.

Contents of Russian TV broadcasts provide two kinds of associations about Russian popular culture – first is historical nostalgia represented by Soviet-time films and TV shows and second is "special" approach of Russian cinematography and show-making, which addresses audiences by simplicity of narration and unostentatious humor. Thus, even if working primarily on Russian-speaking population, also

<sup>371</sup> Latvia approves Latvia—Russia inter-governmental committee (20 Mar 2007)]. Availble at http://www.mfa.gov.lv/en/news/press-releases/2007/march/20-2/. Last accessed 15 September 2009.

<sup>372</sup> Krievijas un Latvijas attiecības. Available at http://www.latvia.mid.ru/ruslat\_lat.html Official site of Russian Embassy in Latvia. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>373</sup> Sadarbības partneri ārvalstīs. Available at http://www.valmiera.lv/index.php?option=com\_content&task=view&id=83&I temid=401 Official site of Valmiera city. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>374</sup> Latvijas Republikas Jūrmalas pilsētas domes lēmums. "Par sadarbības līguma noslēgšanu starp Jūrmalas pilsētas domi un Sanktpēterburgas Admiralitātes administratīvā rajona teritoriālo pārvaldi" Apstiprināts ar Jūrmalas pilsētas domes 2003. gada 19. marta lēmumu Nr. 164. Available at http://www.jpd.gov.lv/docs/d03/l/d030164.htm. Last accessed August 20, 2009

<sup>375</sup> Information at the official site of Russian embassy in Latvia. See http://www.latvia.mid.ru/ruslat\_05.html. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>376</sup> Mazākumtautību radošie kolektīvi Latvijā. Available at www.tm.gov.lv/lv/noderigi/sabiedribas.../mt\_kolektivi.doc. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>377</sup> Latvijā aizvien populārāki kļūst Krievijas televīziju raidījumi. Available at http://www.apollo.lv/portal/news/articles/148085. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

For example, First time a Russian film has been bought by a major Hollywood producer was Twentieth Century Fox Film Corp. Purchasal of global rights on Russian film "Night Watch" In its opening weekend film ranked No. 6 and No. 4 in France and Germany. See: Lights! Camera! Russian Movies! Rising living standards, a patriotic mood, and savvier filmmaking spark a revival. See http://www.businessweek.com/magazine/content/05\_42/b3955098.htm. Last accessed 20 August 2009

Proportions of such channels on the overall offer of cable TV packages differ by provider, for example: "Baltkom" – 1/6, "Izzi" – ¼, "TVT" – ½, "skaTVis" – 1/3, "Livas" – ½, "Viasat" – 1/10, "Ostkom" - ¼ of the overall amount of channels are of Russian production. Proportions calculated from offers presented in official sites of providers: www.baltkom.lv, www. izzi.lv, www.tvt.lv, http://www.skatvis.net, www.livas.lv, www.viasat.lv , www.ostkom.lv .

There are Russian evenings in Thursdays on LNT, when Russian movies and serials are broadcasted from 16.00 – 18.00. and 20.00 – 02.00. Presence of Russian programs is even more common in TV3 where Russian TV films and shows are broadcasted every working day (18.00 – 19.00 and 22.00 – 23.00). Russian TV film "Muhtar returns" is also provided in national channel LTV7. Information from weekly TV programm on www.manstv.lv. Last accessed on June 20, 2009.

large number of Latvian population is addressed and attracted by these broadcasts.<sup>381</sup> Also movies of Russian and Soviet production are popular among Latvian population.<sup>382</sup> Also movies produced in Russia rank 4th in statistics on movies shown in cinemas and cultural houses by country of production.<sup>383</sup>

Russian music market in Latvia is directed primarily on Russian – speaking audiences. There are several commercial radio stations, which are broadcasting Russian music daily, thus sustaining its permanent presence in Latvia. <sup>384</sup> Although ratings of these stations are not very high in Latvia, these are among most listened radio stations in Riga where Russian speaking population is large. <sup>385</sup> Also Russian popular music is represented in Latvia by performances of Russian singers and bands.

### Symbols of Presence of Russian Culture - Infrastructure and Events

Latvian Orthodox church is one of the assets of Russian culture, because of its semi-autonomous position of Eastern Orthodox Church which is under the jurisdiction of the Patriarchate of Moscow. Orthodoxy is 3rd largest faith in Latvia accounting about 370 000<sup>386</sup> members and 120 parishes. <sup>387</sup> It should be noted, that Russian media questions official number of Orthodox community and argues that it is in fact larger – in some cases it is even argued, that Orthodoxy is the largest religious community in Latvia. These claims are usually stressed in context of recognition of Orthodox Christmas as a national holiday, <sup>388</sup> which has been rejected by the parliament for several times.

Exhibitions of Orthodox Icons and relicts and performances by religious choirs are the most common activities of the Orthodox Church in Latvia. One of the most important events of the last years, was exhibition of Tihvin icon of the Saintly God Mother in Riga on June 2004. According to observation of the Latvian Orthodox Church, more than 20 000 people gathered near the Christ Born Orthodox Cathedral in Riga to see the icon, standing in a row for 17-18 hours.

The practice of the last years shows that Russian Orthodox Church has involved intensively in compatriots policy. Previously the present ROC head Kiril represented the Church in contacts with the foreign countries. He actively favoured uniting of the Russian Exile Orthodox Church with the Moscow Patriarchate. The then Russia's President Putin, too, expressed in May 2007 his support for joining of the two split orthodox organizations. This is one of the examples of consolidation activities of the "Russian World".

House of Moscow is a center of Russian culture in Riga, that was initiated by mayor of Moscow Juri Luzhkov and ambassador of Russian Federation in Latvia Alexander Udaltsov in 2002 and established in May 2004. An official aim of creation of House of Moscow was to establish cultural and business centre for further cooperation between Latvia and Russia. At the same time, center also ensured cooperation with organizations of "compatriots"! House of Moscow was built by reconstructing building that was a House of Culture of Railroad workers in Soviet times, thus also evoking Soviet sentiments and image of rebuilding former cultural presence. Taking into account the multifunctional nature of the center – with cinema and concert-hall, conference hall, Restaurant and offices – it is evidential that House of Moscow represents Russian culture on various levels. Movie sessions, presentations, exhibitions and performances of famous Russian artists are carried out as well as celebrations of theatrical shows for adults and children and major Russian national celebrations (Orthodox Christmas, Victory's day, Day of Russia, etc.).

Chekhov Riga <u>Russian Drama Theatre</u> is an oldest professional drama theater (more than 120 years) in Latvia and world's oldest Russian theatre outside of Russia. Although it is co-financed by the Latvian state,<sup>392</sup> Russian drama theatre represents another object of infrastructural frame for promotion of Russian culture.

The repertoire of the theater includes also plays by Shakespeare, Bergman, Gardner and other writers, but plays by Russian writers are the main part of the repertoire (Chekhov, Turgenev, Uglov, etc.). There is an average of 350 performances made yearly and about 75 000 spectators every year for Russian Drama Theater. Theater.

The "New Wave" is a contest of performers of popular music that was founded in 2002 by Russian composer Igor Krutoy and Latvian composer and pianist Raimonds Pauls. Festival is hosted in Jurmala – coastal city of Latvia near the Baltic Sea which is known as a place of resort of Russian tourists since period of Soviet Union. Mostly representatives of the Post-Soviet countries are participating in the contest, and only some of the participants come from other countries (U.S., Indonesia, Italy,

Most watched Russian TV shows also by Latvian audience include: humor shows "Krevije zerkala" ("Distorting mirrors"), "Nasha Russia" ("Our Russia"), and "Comedy club" TV shows "Bitva exstrasensov" ("Battle of the extasenses") and "Okna" ("Windows") as well as various TV serials by seasons.

For example such films as "Operacija "I" I drugije prikljuchenija Shurika" ("Operation Y" and Other Shurik's Adventures"- 1969) or "Ossobennostji nacionalnoi ohoti" ("Particularities of National hunt"- 1995) and its sequels, have been retranslated in national TV channels for several times and are highly popular.

Data according to Central Statistical Bureau of Latvia. See www.csb.lv. Last accessed on June 20, 2009.

<sup>384</sup> For example: "Mix FM", "Хиты Росссии", "Jumor FM", "Europa Plus", "Radio PIK", "Novoe Radio" "SWH+".

Raitings of Radiostations in Latvia according to http://www.eradio.lv/reit.htm. Last accessed on June 20, 2009.

<sup>386</sup> LR Tieslietu ministrija: Reliģisko savienību (baznīcu), diecēžu un reliģisko organizāciju 2008.gadā pārskats. Available at www.tm.gov.lv/lv/documents/.../2008/rel\_org\_parskats\_2008.doc. Last accessed on June 20, 2009.

<sup>387</sup> Central statistical bureau. Data on registered number of parishes in Latvia by the end of the year (1990—2008). Available at http://data.csb.gov.lv/Dialog/Saveshow.asp. Last accessed on June 20, 2009.

Doronenkova, K. Latvian culture in Russian media in Muižnieks, N. (ed.) Manufacturing enemy images? Russian media portrayal of Latvia. Riga: Academic Press of the University of Latvia, 2008. pp. 112–113.

For example, excibition of relicts of Saint apostile Anrey where excibited in Riga on October, 2008. (see http://domalau-kums.lv/zinas/latvija/347-riga-sagaida-sveta-apustula-andreja-relikvijas.html), performance Riga orthodox choir "Blagovestj" was held in church of Āraiši (see: http://domalaukums.lv/pasakumu-afisa/106-pasakumu-afisa/308-araisu-baznica-koncerts-koris-blagovestj.html.) Choir of Russian Patriarchy performed in Riga, Valmiera, Liepaja and Daugavpils on Christmas time in 2005 (see: A. Tabuns, (ed.) Kultūra. Jaunieši. Mediji. Riga: University of Latvia, 2005. p. 50.)

<sup>390</sup> Official site of Latvian Orthodox Church. See http://www.pareizticiba.lv/index.php?id=62. Last accessed on August 20, 2009

<sup>391</sup> Official site of House of Moscow in Riga. See http://www.mkdc.lv. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

Governments dotation for Russian Drama theather in 2009 was more than 500 000 LVL – it was a fifth largest dotation for theatres in Latvia. See Radzobe, Z. "Izvēlēsies trešo lieko" Diena, September 20th, 2009. Available at http://www.diena. lv/lat/laikraksts/diena\_peta/teatru-nakotne. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

See Official site of Russian drama theatre in Riga - www.trd.lv . Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>394</sup> Data by Latvia's Ministry of Culture. Available at http://www.km.gov.lv/lv/doc/nozaru/teatri/TEATRI\_Darba\_raditaji\_2008.pdf. Last accessed 20 August 2009.

France, Finland, China etc.). To highlighten importance of the event internationally, well known guests are invited to perform at the festival<sup>395</sup> and it is broadcasted internationally trough satellite channels "RTR Planeta" and "Rossija".<sup>396</sup> Festival is well attended and gains attention of major media in Latvia as well as in Russia. According to the national commercial TV station LNT, there were about 1.5 million people watching concerts of the contest during 4 days of its broadcast.<sup>397</sup> It is not a surprising that "New Wave" is compared to the "Eurovision" song contest in Russian media and called "Russian Eurovision" some even claim, that "the" New wave will overspread "Eurovision" in future.<sup>399</sup>

Despite patronage of Jurmala municipality and international status of the festival it is regarded as part of Russian culture in Latvia. Attitude towards festival is not unambiguous in Latvia's public opinion – some support and actively follow the contest (both – Latvian and Russian – speaking), but others (mostly Latvian speaking) condemn it as a symbol of Russian presence, "gathering of old and falling Russian [ex-Soviet] stars", or "reflection of a past...[and]...teleportation of "heroes" from program of 1980-s/1990s "Pesnja Goda"". President of Latvia, Valdis Zatlers attended festival as a guest and was also criticized for that. For example, known lawyer in Latvia Andris Grūtups commented that "...the key words named at the festival are "Jūrmala" and "Dzintaru" concert hall...Latvia is not mentioned at all....Latvia seems like a province of Russia for foreign audiences watching festival".

## **Continental Hockey League**

The Continental Hockey League (KHL) is an ice hockey league that was founded in 2008 on the basis of Russian Superleague. KHL includes teams from former USSR, most of which are from Russia, but also one team from each Belarus, Kazakhstan and Latvia are participating in a league. Latvian team "Dinamo Riga" is in a spotlight of sports life in Latvia since its creation in 2008. In fact KHL and "Dinamo Riga" embrace several important backgrounds – Soviet nostalgia of Soviet ice–hockey traditions, popularity of hockey nowadays and elements of cultural interaction. In this

context, elaboration on ideas behind foundation of KHL together with importance of ice-hockey in Latvia are crucial to assess its role for Russia's "humanitarian" presence in Latvia.

First of all, it should be mentioned, that KHL was initiated on a political level – at least according to Prime minister of Russia Vladimir Putin: "I am not just supporting KHL, I was its initiator, I invented it because I thought that hockey has lost a lot after the end of competition between Canadian and Soviet hockey" The fact is also supported by the financial side of the "project", because league by itself and most of the teams are financed by Russian local governments or enterprises that are state-owned/controlled. In this sense, it is important to mention, that creation and sustaining of "Dinamo Riga" was possible only because of financial support provided by Russian gas company "ITERA".

It is an ambition of Russia to create KHL as a pan-European League with teams from Sweden, Chech Republic, Slovakia, Switzerland, etc. As stated by President of the KHL Alexandr Medvedev: "If Europe doesn't want to be left far outside the National Hockey League or serve as slaves in the NHL, then Europe needs to develop a European league and the base for that has been created in the KHL". <sup>407</sup> Thus Russia would be at the center of hockey life in Europe and its influence in field would expand.

It has been also mentioned, that KHL was made as a competitor to NHL. For example KHL Chairman Vyacheslav Fetisov – famous Russian former hockey player, three-time Stanley Cup winner – "Within five years, the Continental Hockey League plans to compete on equal footing with the NHL in terms of quality of play and team organization". <sup>408</sup> This is also obvious when looking at the attempts of KHL to entice ice-hockey players from the NHL or marketing actions for popularization of the league. <sup>409</sup> KHL is a highest level where Latvian ice-hockey club have ever participated, and expansion of KHL towards Europe is mostly perceived as a positive trend.

KHL is also compared to the "ping-Pong diplomacy" by Russian officials and named as a part of Russian cultural policy with "...big positive humanitarian impact". <sup>410</sup> Vladimir Putin also has mentioned, that KHL is a project that "...allows to think seriously about the renewal of common humanitarian space on post-Soviet territories – to unite people from former Soviet countries on basis of common interests". <sup>411</sup>

<sup>395</sup> For example: Toto Cotugno, Lou Bega, Stevie Wonder, Michael Bolton, Joe Cocker, Roxette, Enrique Iglesias and others See official site of the contest; http://newwavestars.com. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>396</sup> The "New Wave" competition in Jurmala Available at http://www.oikotimes.com/v2/index.php?file=articles&id=6158.
Last accessed 20 August 2009.

<sup>397</sup> Konkursu "Jaunais vilnis 2009" Latvijā skatījušies vairāk kā 2 milj. skatītāju. Diena. http://www.diena.lv/lat/izklaide/televizija/tvzinas/konkursu-jaunais-vilnis-2009-skatijusies-vairak-ka-2-milj-skatitaju. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>398</sup> Ани Лорак: "Новая волна" - это русское "Евровидение!" Available at http://www.newsmusic.ru/news\_3\_11959.htm Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>399</sup> Тамара ГОЛОВИНА". Анатолий Кондратьев: «Новая волна» накроет Евровидение...»" Available at http://mk.tula ru/6350.html. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>400</sup> Doronenkova, K. Latvian culture in Russia's media. In Muiznieks, N. (ed.) Manufacturing enemy Images? Russian Media Portrayal of Latvia. Riga: Academic Press of the University of Latvia, 2008, p. 110.

<sup>401</sup> Bens Latkovskis. Jaunais vilnis - pazemojumi vai pagodinājumi? Available at http://www.delfi.lv/news/comment/comment/article.php?id=21495785. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>402</sup> Pagătnes atblāzmas Dzintaru koncertzālē: sākas "Jaunais vilnis". Available at http://news.frut.lv/lv/art/86661. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>403</sup> Grūtups: «Jaunā viļņa» dēļ ārvalstīs Latvija ir Krievijas guberņa. Available at http://www.apollo.lv/portal/news/articles/175870. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

<sup>404</sup> Путин надеется, что КХЛ станет общеевропейским хоккейным чемпионатом. Available at http://sport.rian.ru/sport/20090720/178015244.html. Last accessed on August 20, 2009.

See official site of the League www.khl.ru, and official sites of the teams.

NRA: Gandrīz visu Rīgas "Dinamo" pastāvēšanai vajadzīgo naudu dod Krievijas "Itera". Available at http://zinas.nra.lv/ekonomika/latvija/1766-gandriz-visu-rigas-dinamo-pastavesanai-vajadzigo-naudu-dod-krievijas-itera.htm. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>407</sup> Torrey Clark. Russian Hockey Builds Cash Pile to Lure NHL Stars Amid Crisis. Available at http://www.bloomberg.com/apps/news?pid=newsarchive&sid=aZ7cLyu.Wkvo. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

408 Ibid

On september 23, 2009 an agreement was signed to create an ice-hockey cable TV channel, where games of KHL would be broadcasted. See Телеканал КХЛ. Available at http://www.khl.ru/news/2009/9/23/23171.html. Last accessed on September 25, 2009.

<sup>410</sup> JEFF Z. KLEIN and STU HACKEL. K.H.L. Leader Chides N.H.L. On 2014 Games. The New York Times, February 14, 2009. Available at http://www.nytimes.com/2009/02/15/sports/hockey/15slapshot.html?\_r=1. Last accessed on September 20, 2009

<sup>411</sup> Владимир Путин надеется на расширение КХЛ. «Коммерсантъ» № 183. October 9, 2008. Available at http://www.kommersant.ru/doc.aspx?DocsID=1037967. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

High quality of Russian hockey traditions together with high popularity of hockey in Latvia made an impressive public interest in KHL. In practice, KHL and Latvian team "Dinamo Riga" involves something more than interest in ice-hockey or its quality – it also a question of Soviet nostalgia.

- First to mention in this case are symbols of Soviet past encoded in KHL:
- KHL started as a competition between post–Soviet countries;
- Main trophy of the league "Gagarin Cup" is named after cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin, the first person in space and symbol of scientific primacy of USSR;
- Divisions are named after famous Russian ice-hockey players of Soviet period (Bobrov, Tarasov, Harlamov, Chernisev).

The case of "Dinamo Riga" is even more interesting concerning "Soviet nostalgia". Ice-hockey club "Dinamo Riga" was known in Latvia and Russia also at the Soviet period and ceased to exist in 1995. "Dinamo Riga" was a symbol of ice-hockey in Latvia at that time and had good results in Championship of USSR. 412 At the beginning of negotiations on creation of a KHL and participation of team from Latvia, there were rumors that it was demanded by the officials from Russian side, that club must be called "Dinamo", just like the one played in championship of USSR. 413 Although it was denied by creators of the club, also at the official site of the club it is mentioned, that club was established on 1946 and renewed in 2008. Now, there are most of the players of Latvian national ice-hockey team playing for "Dinamo Riga", that only ads to its popularity and popularity of the KHL.

### Language and History

Language and history are two important pillars of Russian presence and culture in Latvia. The role of Russian language in Latvia is inevitable, because it is the most popular language in Latvia – about 95% of population can communicate on Russian, and about 90% in Latvian language. Advantage of Russian language and substantial number Russian-speaking minority, has led to demands for Russian as an official language in Latvia from both – Russia and part of the Russian-speaking minority in Latvia. Language is a symbol of Russia's presence in Latvia, which allows spreading Russian culture and media information in Latvia. An issue of language is most stressed also on the political level. Russia often uses argument on Russian language not being an official language as a violation of human rights.

Attitude towards history is also a part of culture and in case of Latvia, history is used as a symbolic artefact of Russia's presence. Essence of the story about history in Latvian – Russian relations is based on different interpretations and perceptions of

historical past. For example: Latvia stands on the position that it was occupation by Soviet Union at the eve of the Second world war – Russia denies accusations on Soviet Union and argues that Latvia was incorporated and later liberated from the Nazi Germany; Latvia wants the recognition of the fact on Soviet repressions and compares that with repressions of Nazi Germany – Russia denies any links with whatever repressions where made by Soviet Union; etc. This controversy has let to situation when Latvia is trying to prove its truth on historical events and Russia is trying to keep its truth and accusing Latvia about "an attempts to rewrite history" and even "glorifying and renewing fascism". 416

"Battle over history" continues to be an important topic in Latvia's public – especially in two dates at spring – 16th of March and 9th of May. 9th of May is a Victory day over Fascism for Russians and is regarded as the most important event of the history of last century. The celebration in Latvia takes place in several places, but largest one is near the monument of Victory in Riga and brings together about 10 000 people. The Red army are wearing their uniforms and medals and singing Russian songs of Soviet times and having picnic near monument together with other participants of the event. On the one hand celebration of 9th of May could be regarded as a Soviet-time nostalgia of an older generation of Russians living in Latvia, on the other – it is also a symbol of Russia's presence in Latvia, because not only the Soviet paraphernalia is carried on the event, but also flags and coat of arms of Russian Federation.

Other event in 16th of March is an unofficial day of memorial of Latvian legionaries serving in Nazi Germany's army at World War II. Its major event is laying down flowers near Monument of Freedom. Although it is not an official day of memorial in Latvia, Russia has criticized Latvia for letting event happen at all and accusing Latvia for rebirth of Nazism!<sup>418</sup>

Russia's interpretation of history is also sustained by "informative" materials and history books. 419

### **Education**

There are no governmental agreements between Latvia and Russia in sphere of education. There have been efforts to establish such agreement, but taking into account problems of overall political dialogue between countries and primacy of other issues in

<sup>312 &</sup>quot;Dinamo Rīga" was a silver medalist of USSR ice-hockey championship in season 1987/1988.

<sup>413</sup> Zanda Lūse. "Dinamo" atdzimšana. Available at http://www.vissnotiek.lv/site/modules/news/article.php?storyid=245. Last accessed 20 September 2009

<sup>414</sup> For comparison: 29% know English language and 16% German. See "Krieviski spēj sazināties 94% iedzīvotāju, latviski – 91%". Available at http://www.delfi.lv/news/national/politics/krieviski-spej-sazinaties-94-iedzivotaju.d?id=11927757 . Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>415</sup> В.Путин ответил Латвии и Эстонии: Прежде чем писать книжки - научитесь их читать! Available at http://www.regnum.ru/news/411620.html. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

See Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431-27-03-2007. [Russia's Foreign Policy Review, 2007]. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>417</sup> Uzvaras dienas svinībās visā Latvijā piedalījušies ap 20 tūkstoši cilvēku. http://www.diena.lv/lat/politics/hot/uzvaras-dienas-svinibas-visa-latvija-piedalijusies-ap-20-tukstosi-cilveku. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>418</sup> Krievijai bažas par 16.marta pasākumiem Latvijā. Available at http://easyget.lv/latvija-un-pasaule/read/5589/. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

For example: documentary film "Victory Day – our celebration" was distributed to primary schools for "educating" pupils on history. See film at http://www.diena.lv/lat/politics/politika/filmas-uzvaras-diena-musu-svetki-2-dala; Also books of history, containing Russias interpretation of history have been sent from Russia to Russian schools in Latvia.

agenda – agreement has not been reached yet. Discussions and cooperation in sphere of education have been developed on level of departments of Ministries of Education and through Latvian — Russian inter-governmental committee for co-operation in the areas of economy, science and technology, humanities, and culture. There is no visible progress in discussing issues on education within these frameworks and both parties recognize a need for an agreement that would set the basis for further cooperation. Discussions on agreement are ongoing for several years but despite political tension on issue, it has not been a priority of intergovernmental cooperation – need to settle border issue, economic cooperation and rights of Russian minority where regarded as top priorities.

New proposal of intergovernmental agreement between Latvia and Russia in fields of education and science has been drafted. Draft version of the agreement caught the attention of media and nationalistic political forces in Latvia immediately, despite it was not publically released. Although worries about "Russia's ideological influence on Russian schools" trough submission of education programmes and usage of books produced in Russia were dispelled, document has not been approved and signet by none of the countries.

## **Primary and High Schools**

There are three kinds of schools in Latvia that are financed by government and where Russian language is taught – schools that taught Russian language as a foreign language, and minority ("Russian") schools, where Russian language is primary language of instruction and "two-stream" schools where two separate streams of Latvian and Russian languages of instruction are provided. In case of Russian as a foreign language, it remains second most taught foreign language in general schools in Latvia. <sup>421</sup> Although, number of schools teaching Russian language is decreasing, it still remains strong position among other foreign languages.

There are 135 "Russian" schools in Latvia and 81 school of "two—stream" education in Latvia. In school year 2008/2009 – about 26% of all students at the primary and high school education were taught in Russian as a language of instruction. Russia's interest in education in Latvia is primary related to "Russian" schools as a basis for development and sustaining of Russian language in Latvia. It is also a priority of Russian Embassy in sphere of education in Latvia: "to maintain position of Russian language in Latvia".

In period of Soviet Union an education system in Latvia was highly segregated – ethnic Latvians were taught in schools with Latvian language and other minorities (including Russians) were taught in Russian language instruction. In the early 1990s these "Russian" schools taught virtually no Latvian language and Latvian authorities made steps on changing the situation by gradually introducing Latvian language in these schools. According to education law that was adopted by parliament in 1998 it was planned to increase the percentage of instruction in Latvian language in state-funded secondary education to 60 per cent. Implementation the reform brought dissatisfaction of many students of "Russian" schools and Russian-speaking part of the society. In result "...anti-reform activists, strongly echoed by Moscow, have mobilized in a series of demonstrations and appeals to the international community". Demonstrations started on January, 2004 in under the slogans "Hands off of Russian schools" or "Russian schools – our Stalingrad"! Later there was also a video made using Pink Floyd song "Another Brick in the Wall" to oppose education reforms, and even letter was written to the President of Russian Federation Vladimir Putin.

Protests over reform also brought political tensions on issue of education between Latvia and Russia – Russian Ministry of Foreign affairs addressed Latvian government to "...demonstrate its [Latvia's - author] direction towards democratic values...". <sup>429</sup> It should be also noted, that priority of Russian embassy in sphere of education in Latvia is "to maintain position of Russian language in Latvia". According to sociological surveys in Latvia, reform of minority education has caused ethnic split in a society and negative attitude towards Latvian language among Russian-speaking minority. <sup>430</sup> At the same time, tensions concerning reform and its implementation are mainly sustained by particular political forces and activists, but are not evident in a daily life of the overall society.

### **Higher Education**

There are 34 accredited higher education institutions in Latvia – 20 are state-financed and 14 are private. According to the Law of education, studies in state-

<sup>420</sup> Ministre Tatjana Koķe kliedē TB/LNNK deputātu bažas par Latvijas – Krievijas vienošanās projektu par sadarbību izglītībā un zinātnē. Available at http://izm.izm.gov.lv/aktualitates/informacija-medijiem/2165.html. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>421</sup> According to data on school year 2008/2009. See Central Statistical Bureau of Latvia. www.csb.gov.lv. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>422</sup> Number of schools according to Latvia's Ministry of Education and Science.

<sup>423</sup> It must be noted, that proportion of such students is decreasing with every year – 34% in 1998/1999, 30% in 2001/2002, 28% in 2004/2005, etc. See statistics provided by Ministry of Education and Science of Latvia. See http://izm.izm.gov.lv/upload\_file/Registri\_statistika/apmac\_val\_skoleni\_08\_labots.xls. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>424</sup> O Российско-латвийском сотрудничестве в области культуры и образования. Avialable at http://www.latvia.mid.ru/ruslat\_05.html. Official site of Embassy of Russia in Latvia. Last accessed on September 12, 2009.

Nils Muižnieks (also former Minister for Social Integration in Latvia) Minority Education in Latvia: From Segregation to Integration. Available at http://www.mfa.gov.lv/en/policy/4641/4642/FromSegregationToIntegration/. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid

<sup>27</sup> Baltic Institute of Social Sciences, Integration of Minority Youth in the Society of Latvia in the Context of the Education Reform (Rīga: BISS, 2004). Available athttp://www.bszi.lv/downloads/resources/minoritates/Minority\_Engl.pdf. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

An invitation of Latvian pupils on excursion to Moscow followed the letter – excursion was held on October 2003 and President Putin welcomed children in Kremlin. See Латвия: битва за язык. http://www.study.ru/support/lib/note6.html. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>429</sup> СООБЩЕНИЯ МИНИСТЕРСТВА ИНОСТРАННЫХ ДЕЛ РОССИЙСКОЙ ФЕДЕРАЦИИ. О ситуации в Латвии в отношении ликвидации системы среднего и профессионального образования на русском языке. 15 апреля 2003 г. Available at http://www.mid.ru/ns-reuro.nsf/ZUstrana/432569D80022027E43256D09002B7F31?opendocument. Accessed on September 12, 2009.

Evija Kļave. Mīnoritāšu jaunatne: starp diviem dzirnakmeņiem. Baltijas Sociālo Zinātņu institūts. Available at http://www.biss.soc.lv/downloads/publications/Minor\_jaunatne\_Evija.pdf. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>431</sup> See Centre of Quality assessment of Higher Education. Available at http://www.aiknc.lv/lv/list.php. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

financed higher education institution are in Latvian language, but there are no restrictions on Language for private higher education institutions – they are allowed to teach in foreign language. With amendments in Law of Higher education, proposed by Ministry of Education and Science, also government financed higher education institutions would be allowed to teach on foreign languages. Rationale behind such proposal is related to commercial advantage of teaching in foreign languages by attracting foreign students. About half of the private higher education institutions provide education also in Russian language and it accounts about 10% of the overall number of students. Cooperation between state-financed higher education institutions and universities in Russia is not developed – only some schools have agreements on students or academic personnel exchanges<sup>433</sup> and cooperation in research. 434

There are scholarships available for students from Latvia to study in Russia. "Scholarship of Major of Moscow" is provided since 1997 and as noted by Director of Department of Foreign economic and international relations of Government of Moscow Anatolij Sorokin, its aim is to "...strengthen intellectual potential of Russian diaspora". <sup>435</sup> There is also a scholarship of Government of Russian Federation other options provided by embassy of Russian Federation to study in higher education institutions in Russia for "compatriots". <sup>437</sup>

# 4.3.5. Russian Mass Media in Latvia Effects of the Media on the Public

The characteristics of the public or audience for Russian mass media is dependent on the ethnic demographics of the Latvian population, their territorial location and national affiliation, their knowledge of Russian, their media consumption needs, and their degree of trust in the Russian media.

As of January 1, 2009, 27.79% of the population consisted of ethnic Russians, <sup>438</sup> though the number of ethnic Russian residents has decreased in all Latvian regions (Kurzeme, Zemgale, Vidzeme, Latgale and Riga) since 1989. <sup>439</sup> One of the challenges of

the Latvian population's ethnic makeup, which is mostly a result of Soviet Russification policy, is the low proportion of ethnic Latvians in the largest cities. Ethnic Latvians are in the absolute minority in Riga and in the Latgale cities of Daugavpils and Rezekne, though in the capital city they are once again becoming the relatively largest ethnic group.  $^{440}$ 

Ethnic Russians — just like knowledge of Russian — are more widespread in the southeastern part of the country.<sup>441</sup> Riga has the largest proportion of former Soviet citizens who live permanently in Latvia and have not taken advantage of the right to obtain Latvian citizenship (so-called non-citizens).<sup>442</sup> It is understandable that the level of social integration in Latvia of this part of the public is relatively smaller and, correspondingly, the search for identity in the direction of Russia is relatively larger.

As of January 1, 2009, ethnic Russians were in the absolute majority among the 357,811 non-citizens in Latvia; but at the same time, Latvian citizens are in the absolute majority among ethnic Russian residents. Among ethnic Russians, only 30,328 are Russian citizens — half the number of Russian citizens in Estonia. Estonia.

In the 2000 census, 36% of residents called Russian their native tongue.  $^{445}$  It is still the case that more of the Latvian population speaks Russian than Latvian; there are two per cent more Russian speakers than Latvian speakers, or 81% of the Latvian population.  $^{446}$ 

Speaking about the effects of the Russian media, the homogeneity of its consumption or use is a decisive factor; the more these media are consumed — and, most importantly, without alternative choices — the larger its effects. In this respect, knowing that all Russian television channels are under the control of the official authoritarian regime (for more information, see below), the large proportion of television viewers and particularly viewers of Russian television channels among Russian-speaking residents in Latvia stands out. These residents watch more television and read fewer printed media than ethnic Latvians, particularly daily newspapers (more

There are also some exceptions of teaching in English in Riga Technical university (see http://www.rtuasd.lv/resource/show/3) or Riga Law school (according to an agreement between governments of Latvia and Sweden see http://www.likumi.lv/doc.php?id=124716&mode=DOC)

<sup>433</sup> Information according to materials by Ministry of Education and Science. See http://izm.izm.gov.lv/upload\_file/Regis tri\_statistika/9.Starpt-sadarb-2008.doc. Last accessed on August 25, 2009.

<sup>434</sup> One of such examples is agreement on cooperation between Riga Technical university and Sankt-Peterspurg State university. See Ieva Rubule. Sadarbosies Latvijas un Krievijas universitātes. Available at http://www.latviesi.com/jaunumi/country/Latvija,%20Krievija/theme/Projekti/nr/1528. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>435</sup> Стипендии мэра Москвы для стран Балтии. Available at http://pribalt.info/abc.php?month=5&news=14. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>436 70</sup> schollarships are granted for the school year 2009/2010. see.

<sup>437</sup> See Information on Official site of the Embassy of Russian Federation in Latvia Available at http://www.latvia.mid.ru./ edu.html. Last accessed on September 20, 2009.

<sup>438</sup> Population Register data from the Citizenship and Immigration Administration http://www.pmlp.gov.lv/lv/statistika/dokuments/ISVN\_Latvija\_pec\_TTB\_VPD.pdf. Last accessed on August 25, 2009.

Cf. Bērziņš, Atis (2006) "Iedzīvotāju etniskā sastāva izmaiņu raksturojums". [Description of the Changes in the Ethnic Makeup of Residents.] Stratēģiskās analīzes komisija [Strategic Analysis Commission] (2006) Demogrāfiskā attīstība Latvijā 21.gadsimta sākumā: Zinātniski pētnieciskie raksti [Demographic Development in Latvia at the Beginning of the 21st Century: Research Articles], 3 (9). Rīga: Zinātne, p. 139.

<sup>440</sup> Běrziņš 2006, 134, 139; Population Register data from the Citizenship and Immigration Administration. See http://www.pmlp.lv/lv/statistika/dokuments/ISPN\_Pasvaldibas\_pec\_TTB.pdf. Last accessed on August 25, 2009.

Orcier, Pascal (2005) La Lettonie en Europe: Atlas de la Lettonie. [Latvia in Europe: Atlas of Latvia.] Rīga: Zvaigzne ABC, p. 72. In a survey of Latgale, 29.3% of residents claimed affiliation with the Russian language as their linguistic identity. See Lazdiņa, Sanita (2009) "Valodu dārzs Austrumlatvijā: Pētījumā "Valodu dārzs Austrumlatvijā" par etnisko un valodas piederību aptaujāti 9139 cilvēki". [The Garden of Languages in Eastern Latvia: 9139 People Surveyed about their Ethnic and Linguistic Affiliation in the Study "The Garden of Languages in Eastern Latvia".] Latvijas Avīze (May 25, 2009), p. 15.

<sup>442</sup> Cf. Population Register data from the Citizenship and Immigration Administration. Available at http://www.pmlp.lv/lv/documents/statistika/ISPP\_Pasvaldibas\_pec\_VPD.pdf. Last accessed on August 25, 2009.

Population Register data from the Citizenship and Immigration Administration Available at http://www.pmlp.gov.lv/lv/statistika/dokuments/ISVN\_Latvija\_pec\_TTB\_VPD.pdf. Last accessed on August 25, 2009. It must be taken into account that linguistic identity is the main component of the consciousness of Latvia's Russian minority, and that Russian-language media also satisfied the ethnic sensitivity of many non-Russians who consider the Russian language their native tongue. See Brikše, Inta; Zelče, Vita (2008) "The Latvian Media in the New Millennium: Trends and Development, Content and Usage and the Emergence of a Community of Media Users". Informacijos mokslai, No. 47, p. 92.

Cf. Population Register data from the Citizenship and Immigration Administration. Available at http://www.pmlp.lv/lv/statistika/dokuments/ISVP\_Latvija\_pec\_VPD.pdf. Last accessed on August 25, 2009. Kaun, Anne (2008) Baltic Russians: Public Spheres and Mediated Identities: From Baltic Chain to Baltic Disruption? Paper to be presented at IAMCR International Conference, Stockholm, p. 12.

<sup>445</sup> Bērziņš 2006, p. 144.

<sup>446</sup> Data from the State Language Commission. Available at http://www.vvk.lv/index.php?sadala=129&id=433. Last accessed on August 25, 2009.

<sup>447</sup> Cf. Noelle-Neumann, Elisabeth (1999) "Wirkung der Massenmedien auf die Meinungsbildung". [Effects of Mass Media on Formation of Public Opinion.] Noelle-Neumann, Elisabeth; Schulz, Winfried; Wilke, Jürgen (Hrsg.) (1999) Publizistik. Massenkommunikation. [Journalism. Mass Communication.] 5th ed. Frankfurt a. M.: Fischer Taschenbuch (Fischer Lexikon 12260), p. 545.

read weekly papers), 448 and have comparatively less trust in printed media. 449 Russia's television channels dominate their television viewing, 450 particularly the First Baltic Channel, which constituted 10.7% of television viewing (share) in 2007. 451 (For more information on the structure of this TV channel, see below). Survey data clearly show that ethnic Latvians mostly watch Latvia's TV channels, but Russians in Latvia mostly watch Russia's TV channels, though changes do occur in favour of private Latvian TV channels. Among Latvians, 81% mostly or most often watch Latvian channels; among Russians, 19% mostly or most often watch Latvian channels. In terms of Russia's TV channels, these figures are reversed: 16% of Latvians mostly or most often watch Russian TV channels, as opposed to 76% among Russians. 452 It is important to note that, among Latvian youth, a smaller percentage, 79%, mostly or most often watches Latvian channels, but for the age group 61-75 this figure rises to 90%. Among Russian youth, a higher percentage mostly watches Russia's TV channels: 86% of 15-to-30-year-olds mostly watch Russian television, compared with 61% of 61-to-75-year-olds. 453 Eurobarometer survey regularly commissioned by the European Commission and other surveys reveal a decline in trust in the press in Latvia, though trust in television is permanently larger. For example, in 2004, 56.9% of those surveyed trusted newspapers and 72.4% trusted television, 454 though in 2008 only 48% trusted the press and 66% trusted television. 455

The Market and public opinion study centre SKDS's survey of summer 2007 on most popular television channels in Latvia unambiguously demonstrated the fact that those residents who use Russian language in their family communications prefer Russia's television channels. For the abovementioned audience, first three most popular TV channels included First Baltic Channel, RTR Planeta and NTV Mir. 456 In this SKDS's survey, made within the Centre For East European Policy Studies' research "Outside Influence on the Ethnic Integration Process in Latvia", included also the question "Whom of the television channels do you trust – consider that their information is objective". 36.1% of the respondents using Russian in their families

pointed to First Baltic Channel, 14.6% — to RTR Planeta, 8.9% — to LTV (Latvian public television). This survey's results show that Russia's television channels are not only popular, but the ideas disseminated by their news and analytical broadcasting are trusted by most of Russian speakers in Latvia.

Unlike Estonia, Latvia lacks a more differentiated social sciences study on the media consumption habits of Russian speakers and their trust in the media. However, available data allow us to draw conclusions about the Russian media's considerable effect on the forming of public opinion in this demographic of Latvian society. At the same time, there is a trend of slow growing of readers proportion with other ethnicity among all readers of Latvian-language national dailies, women's magazines and yellow press. 457

#### **Media Structures**

The well-justified assumption that, in the Riga municipal elections on June 6, 2009, similar to the 9th Saeima (national parliament) elections on October 7, 2006, by coordinated and conspicuously employing a so-called "hidden ad" in favour of the party Harmony Centre (Saskaṇas centrs), 458 the winner was the television channel First Baltic Channel, 460 which has worked from Riga since September 4, 2002, as a quasi satellite channel, broadcasting to all three Baltic States, and is based on the programs 461 of the Russian state television channel Pervyi kanal. 462 Russia's Pervyi kanal — the descendant of Soviet central television — is central part in the circle of media controlled by the Kremlin. 463 The First Baltic Channel is included in

One exception is the free of charge newspaper 5 min in Riga. In May of 2008, as part of the study "Latvia's Russian-Language Mass Media Market and Audience" by the Communication Sciences Department at the Turība Business School (Latvian Science Council grant Nr. 07.2087), 2,596 Latvian residents were surveyed, of whom 22.8% spoke only Russian, or Latvian and Russian, with family members at home. 12.3% of these families did not read newspapers, and 26% of these families read newspaper only rarely. In families that spoke only Latvian, these figures were 7.8% and 22.6%, respectively. Also compare Vihalemm, Peeter (ed.) (2002) Baltic Media in Transition. Tartu: Tartu University Press, 283; Simonjan, Renal'd (2005) Rossija i strany Baltii. [Russia and Baltic States.] Moskva: Academia, pp. 371—372; Latvijas reklāmas gadagrāmata 2009/10. [Annual of Latvian Ad Industry 2009/10.] Rīga: Latvijas Reklāmas asociācija, 2009, pp. 19-20.

<sup>49</sup> For example, in 2004, 66.9% of Latvians and only 46.9% of Russians trusted newspapers. Šulmane, Ilze (2006) "The Russian Language Media in Latvia". Muižnieks, Nils (ed.) (2006) Latvian — Russian Relations: Domestic and International Dimensions. Rīga: LU Akadēmiskais apgāds, p. 73.

Cf., for example, data from the media, market, and social research company TNS Latvia http://www.tns.lv/?lang=lv&ful larticle=true&category=showuid&id=2995. Last accessed on August 25, 2009.; http://www.tns.lv/?lang=lv&fullarticle=true&category=showuid&id=2898. Last accessed on August 25, 2009.; Simonjan 2005, pp. 413—414.

<sup>451</sup> Cf. Outside Influence on the Ethnic Integration Process in Latvia (2008) Riga: Centre for East European Policy Studies, p. 65.

<sup>452</sup> Baltijas Sociālo zinātņu institūts [Baltic Institute of Social Sciences] (2006) Integrācijas prakse un perspektīvas. [Integration Practice and Perspectives.] Rīga, p. 86.

<sup>453</sup> Ibid.

<sup>454</sup> Cf. http://ec.europa.eu/latvija/news/public\_opinion/index\_lv.htm. Last accessed on August 25, 2009.; Šulmane 2006, p. 73.

<sup>455</sup> Brikše, Zelče 2008, p. 108.

Ouside Influence on the Ethnic Integration proces in Latvia. Riga: CEEPS, 2008, p. 64.

<sup>57</sup> Latvijas reklāmas gadagrāmata 2009, pp. 18, 20.

The elections of the 9th Saeima convincingly showed that the television channel most watched by Russian-speaking residents, the First Baltic Channel, plays a decisive role in mobilizing the votes of this demographic; this is not the case for Russian-language newspapers. The candidature of Andrejs Kozlovs (Andrej Kozlov), publisher of the daily newspaper Vesti segodnja and weekly newspaper Vesti and chairman of the board at publishing house Fenster (whose capital was mortgaged at Parex Banka, which was politically influential at the time), and the editor in chief of Chas, Ksenija Zagorovska (Ksenija Zagorovskaja), in the candidate list for the party For Human Rights in a United Latvia (Par cilvêktiesībām vienotā Latvijā) did not help that party win. It is no surprise that Kozlovs was elected to the Riga city council from the party Harmony Centre, and, before the elections, the newspaper Čas also reoriented itself to support the winners, Harmony Centre and Latvian Way/ Latvian First Party (Latvijas ceļš/ Latvijas Pirmā partija). Compare, for example: Novicka, Anna (2009) "Aristokrāts un komjaunietis: Aleksejs Šeinins varētu būt lielākais ieguvējs no divu avīžu – Čas un Telegraf – apvienošanas". [Aristocrat and Communist Youth: Aleksejs Šeinins could be the Biggest Winner from the Merger of Newspapers Čas and Telegraf.] Diena (May 28, 2008), 20; Šulmane 2006, 66, 69; Nagla, Ilze; Kehre, Anita (2005) Latvia. Media Ownership and Its Impact on Media Independence and Pluralism. Ljubljana: SEENPM; PEACE Institute, 259.

<sup>459</sup> Mihailovs, Sergejs (2009) "Rīga kā Krievijas "politisko kodolieroču" poligons: Pašvaldībās ievēlētie ar PBK saistītie cilvēki nav nejaušība". [Riga as a Polygon for Russia's "Political Nuclear Weapons": Connection of Winners in Municipal Elections to First Baltic Channel is No Accident.] Latvijas Avīze (September 4, 2009), p. 3.

Cf. http://www.1tv.lv/1tv.nsf/(main1)?openagent. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

<sup>461</sup> See http://www.1bma.lv/?coll=484&mod=3&id=538&mid=539. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.; http://209.85.129.132/search?q=cache:N7p9OO7Wh4wJ;arhivs.db.lv/online/news.php%3Faid%3D10240+pirmais+balti jas+kan%C4%81ls+online&cd=6&hl=lv&ct=clnk&gl=lv. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

<sup>462</sup> Cf. http://www.1tvrus.com/. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

<sup>463</sup> Cf., for example: Simons, Greg (2008) Factors Motivating and Determining Censorship in the Russian Media. Paper to be presented at IAMCR congress Media and Global Divides, Stockholm; Simons, Greg (2007) Perestroika and Russian Mass Media: 17 Years On. Paper to be presented at Aleksanteri Institute Annual Conference, Helsinki; Goble, Paul (2006) Window on Eurasia: TV Promoting Massification, Not Modernization in Russia (April 25, 2006). A 2008 survey by Russian state news agency RIA Novosti revealed that 55% of this agency's readers don't trust the Russian media. "Aptauja: Krievijas medijiem neuzticas 55% lasītāju". [Survey: 55% of Readers Don't Trust the Russian Media.] Nozare.lv (September 1, 2008).

the Latvian-based holding company Baltic Media Alliance, 464 rooted in 1995. At that time, shortly before the interruption of broadcasting of the Russian state television channel ORT (the direct precursor to Pervyj kanal) in Latvia in 1996, the stock company TEM ART GROUP began to place Latvian commercials in advertising blocks on this neighbouring state's television channel over the Latvian airwaves. In 1998, TEM ART GROUP signed a contract for the right to retransmit ORT in Latvia. A year later, limited company TEM TV, as the official representative of ORT in the Baltic States, expanded the cable-cast zone of ORT by signing a licensing contracts with the largest cable television operators in all three Baltic States.

A description of the television-channel format at Baltic Media Alliance: the First Baltic Channel is a broad-based channel for families; REN TV Baltic is an entertainment channel for urban residents; and the First Baltic Music Channel (1BM) is an attractive youth channel. 466

The cable channels most in demand are the channels broadcast in Russian. All cable television systems in Latvia offer major channels from Russia: RTR Planeta, REN TV Baltic, NTV Mir, NTV Sport, and NTV Baltic. In an expanded package of channels, other Russian channels are also popular, including Our Cinema (Nashe kino, which shows Soviet films in Russian), the Russian version of Eurosport, and Muz TV. 467

It must be noted that, before newly elected Riga city council chairman Nils Ušakovs (Nil Ushakov) became chairman of the Harmony Centre party (an association of four political entities), he was head of the Latvian branch of the official Russian news agency, ITAR-TASS, as well as news director at the First Baltic Channel. Vjačeslavs Stepaņenko (Vjacheslav Stepanenko) (Latvian Way / Latvian First Party), a deputy in the 8th Saeima, parliamentary secretary of the ministries, and now head of Riga's Housing and Environment Committee, was a lawyer for TEM TV as well as for the above mentioned limited company Baltic Media Alliance. City Council Deputy Vadims Baranniks (Vadim Barannik) (Harmony Centre) led the legal department at the First Baltic Channel and was a lawyer at Baltic Media Alliance. And Sergejs Kārītis, a member of the board at the National Radio and Television Council, which oversees broadcasting, was formerly a lawyer at the First

Baltic Channel; he was elected to the position by the Harmony Centre, just like the chairman of the council  $\bar{\text{A}}$ brams Kleckins who promoted the cancellation of critical French documentary The Putin System from the program of Latvian public television at December 8, 2007. 471

It is also important to note that, on his first official visit to Moscow, Mayor Ušakovs was accompanied by city council deputy Andrejs Kozlovs (chairman of the board at the publishing house Fenster)<sup>472</sup> and the aforementioned Baraṇṇiks. During the visit, the new head of Riga visited the official Russian news agency, ITAR-TASS. The delegation also included representatives from the publishing houses Petits and Radio Baltkom, as well as from the organizational committee of Novaja volna (New Wave), a Russian media event and young performers competition. They were united by their close collaboration with the Russian media and by their participation not only in the organization of the New Wave competition, but also in the activities of the Baltic Forum think tank, which is also connected with the Harmony Centre.<sup>473</sup>

The planned merger of Riga's Russian daily newspapers  $\check{C}$ as and Telegraf, which did not take place in the end, was assessed as an example of structural coordination and consolidation.  $^{474}$ 

Following the holding company Baltic Media Alliance and the publishing house Fenster, the third most important player in the Russian-language media market in Latvia is the publishing house Petits, 475 Latvia's largest printed media company based on print runs and audience size, though the majority of this consists of ads, notices, and TV program guides that are mostly in Russian. 476 The publishing house considers itself "the centre of cultural, social, and profession life among the Russian-speaking diaspora in Latvia", and also participates in the World Russian Press Association. 477

See http://www.1bma.lv/. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

http://www.1bma.lv/?coll=478&mod=2&id=483. Last accessed on September 9, 2009. The holding company Baltic Media Alliance was founded in 2007, but has worked in Latvia since 1995. Owners: Olegs Solodovs (Oleg Solodov) (50%) and Aleksejs Plasunovs (Aleksey Pljasunov) (50%). Includes eight TV channels in Russian (First Baltic Channel, First Baltic Music Channel, REN-TV Baltic, TVC International, Cinema House, Music, Time, TeleNanny), two weekly newspapers in Russian (MK Latvija, MK Estonija) in collaboration with the publishers of popular Moscow newspaper Moskovskij komsomolec, the advertising sales company Baltijas Mediju reklāma, the film rental and concert organization company First Pictures, the TV channel sales company TEM TV, and the web sites 4more.lv and Torgi.lv. 2008 turnover: 12 million lats (+5%, compared with 2007). See Procevska, Olga (2009) "Notievēšanas kurss: Izdzīvojušajiem uzņēmumiem pēckrīzes posms nāks ar augstu rentabilitāti". [A Course in Losing Weight: For Surviving Companies, the Post-Crisis Stage Will Come with High Rentability.] Lietišķā Diena (February 2, 2009), p. 11.

<sup>466</sup> Brikše, Zelče 2008, pp. 98.

<sup>467</sup> Ibid, pp. 100-101.

<sup>468</sup> Lemešonoks, Dainis (2009) "Bokseris brillītēs". [The Boxer in Glasses.] Latvijas Avīze (June 16, 2009), p. 4.

<sup>69</sup> See http://www.saeima.lv/saeima8/dep\_kart\_8.mand\_nol\_100?pk2=30298822029. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.; http://www.cvk.lv/pv09/sar/pv2009.PASV2009.kandidnr=24263132766. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

<sup>470</sup> See http://www.cvk.lv/pv09/sar/pv2009.PASV2009.kandidnr=75381638160. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

<sup>471</sup> See Beitika, Ieva (2009) Master's Thesis: Nacionālās radio un televīzijas padomes neatkarību ierobežojošo riska faktoru izvērtējums: analīze un ieteikumu izstrāde. [Assessment of the Risk Factors that Inhibit the Independence of the National Radio and Television Council: Analysis and Recommendations.] Rīga: University of Latvia, Faculty of Social Sciences, Political Science Department.

Communication science studies have ascertained that, as a publisher, he strongly influences the editorial line at Latvia's largest Russian-language daily newspaper, Vesti segodnja. Overall in Latvia, this form of powerful influence from a publisher is more characteristic of Russia-language papers than Latvian-language papers. What is more, the existence of a non-transparent media-owner structure, facilitated by Latvian media legislation — which does not require that the true recipients of benefits be revealed up to the level of physical persons — presents more opportunities for using the media as an instrument to reach narrow political goals. This same lack of transparency also applies to funds directed from the Russian state budget to mass media in Latvia. See, for example: Šulmane 2006, pp. 65, 69; Outside Influence on the Ethnic Integration Process in Latvia 2008, p. 41; Dimants, Ainārs (2006) "Mediju īpašumu caurskatāmība: pieredze Latvijā un Eiropā". [Transparency of Media Properties in Latvia and in Europe.] Turība Business School (org.) (2006) Īpašums, tā apgrūtinājumi: problēmas, risinājumi, iespējas: 7. starptautiskā zinātniskā konference (Rīga, 2006. gada 2. jūnijs): Rakstu krājums. [Property and its Challenges: Problems, Solutions, Opportunities: 7th International Research Conference (Rīga, June 2, 2006): Compilation of Papers. Rīga: Biznesa augstskola Turība, pp. 231–234; Nagla, Kehre 2005, pp. 251–265.

Cf. Jemberga, Sanita (2009) Uz.Maskavu posas gan Usakovs, gan Siesers: Mers piedalisies Rigas parka atklasana, pieminekli gan nedävinäs". [Both Ušakovs and Šlesers On Their Way to Moscow: Mayor to Participate in unveiling of Rīga Park, Though He Won't Present a Statue.] Diena (August 28, 2009), 4; Novicka 2009; Paiders, Juris (2009) "Kas visvairāk vieno Latvijas un Krievijas sabiedrību?" [What unites Latvian and Russian Society the Most?] Neatkarīgā Rīta Avize (April 24, 2009), 3.
Lence, Sandra (2008) "Krievvalodīgo mediju vidū – jauni spēlētāji". [New Player in Russian-Language Media.] Nozare.lv

<sup>174</sup> Lence, Sandra (2008) "Krievvalodīgo mediju vidū – jauni spēlētāji". [New Player in Russian-Language Media.] Nozare.lv (June 27, 2008) (June 30, 2008); Novicka 2009.

<sup>475</sup> See http://www.petits.lv/. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

Though also the popular weekly newspaper Subbota, the daily paper Čas, the weekly women's magazine Ljublju, and several internet projects: www.gazeta.lv, www.Reklama.lv, www.Jaunbuves.lv, www.BestRealty.lv, www.Chas-daily. com, www.Lublu.lv, www.Subbota.com, www.Petits.lv, www.lafl.lv. See http://www.petits.lv/index.php?id=12. Last accessed on September 9, 2009; http://www.tns.lv/?lang=lv&fullarticle=true&category=showuid&id=2995. Last accessed on September 9, 2009;

See http://www.petits.lv/index.php?id=4. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

The company got its start as the free advertising paper SM reklama for the Communist youth newspaper Sovetskaja molodezh, which was privatized in 1991 by one of its employees, Aleksejs Šeiņins (Aleksey Shejnin), who, together with Russian citizen Andrej Vasilyev, the editor in chief of Moscow newspaper Kommersant (since December of 2007 until July 2009 member of the board of Petits), is the managing owner of limited company (Publishing House) Petits. Though he originally agreed to participate, he was ultimately the only one who refused to participate in a study on the motives of Latvian Russian-language newspaper publishers and editors in creating and publishing their newspapers; he expressed this refusal by telephone several times. 479

The structure of national-scale Russian-language printed media is displayed by the latest top 10 list of most-read Latvian press publications for the target group "other ethnicity", based on the average audience for one issue (the publishers are indicated in parenthesis, because they are what generate the greatest amount of interest in relation to the topic of discussion):

- 1) weekly TV guide Televizionnaja programma (Fenster);
- 2) weekly TV guide Teleprogramma s djadjej Mišej (Petits);
- 3) popular weekly newspaper Subbota (Petits);
- 4) popular weekly newspaper MK Latvija (Baltic Media Alliance);
- 5) daily newspaper Vesti segodnja (Fenster);
- 6) weekly newspaper Vesti (Fenster);
- 7) popular weekly paper 7 sekretov (Fenster);
- 8) free weekly advertising paper Rīgas Santīms (Petits);
- 9) daily newspaper Čas (Petits);
- 10) weekly women's magazine Ljublju (Petits). 480

It must be stressed that, on the one hand, there is not a single newspaper in these leading positions that represents the so-called "quality" press. This gives a basis for speaking about the marginalization tendency of Latvia's Russian-language press. It is interesting to note that the local free newspaper 5 min, which is published with identical content in Latvian and Russian by the stock company Diena, has the most "other ethnicity" readers among all readers of dailies in Riga. On the other hand, the sales volume of Russia's publications in Latvia is not large, and does not exceed a fourth of the Russian-language press published in Latvia. Therefore, we can say that a new identity of Latvia's Russians is gradually taking shape.

This is most apparent in the second largest Latvian city, Daugavpils, where media consumption attests to the strengthening of local identity and a stable regional identity, not in Riga, where there is a considerably larger portion of non-citizens on

editorial staffs. 77% of surveyed Daugavpils residents were interested in the news in their city; 67% were interested in Latgale as a whole; and 59% were interested in Riga and the rest of Latvia. Information about Russia was less important, and was actively sought out by only 42% of those surveyed. The need to read news about the European Union can be equated with the importance of Russia's news. In Latgale, the audience for local press publications — 84% — is three times larger than the audience for national-scale daily newspapers, 27%. The average Latvian data is 47% and 49%. What is more, in the case of Daugavpils, local Russian-language newspapers are chosen in favour of Russian-language papers from Riga.

It is important to note that Romāns Samarins (Roman Samarin), editor in chief and a co-owner of Daugavpils newspaper Dinaburg vesti, is a Russian citizen;<sup>484</sup> the publisher and sole owner of Naša gazeta, Oļegs Guščins (Oleg Gushchin), is a citizen of Ukraine.<sup>485</sup>

A larger proportion of audiences in Riga listens to the radio in Russian. The Russian-speaking audience in Latvia definitely forms a large proportion of listeners of radio programs produced in Latvia, 486 whereas Russian speakers mostly consume TV shows produced in Russia and programs produced in other abroad and then translated into Russian. One can agree, the point here is that, in Latvia, the radio does a better job than television at satisfying the interests and needs of Russian speakers in the country. The popularity of Russian-language radio stations in Riga shows that radio shapes the information environment of the local community far more than television does, where widely available satellite and cable television programs allow Russian speakers to live in Russia's information environment. 487

However, in relation to the consumption of internet media, we can assert that, for the target group "other ethnicity", the top 10 most-visited internet resources based on total weekly audience (reach) in the summer of 2009 in Latvia did not include a single Russian resource, because TNS Latvia's regular surveys of internet use certainly are not representative when it comes to the Russian-language audience, as it encompasses only sites in Latvia. 488

<sup>478</sup> See, for example: http://www.petits.lv/index.php?id=9. Last accessed on September 9, 2009; Novicka 2009.

<sup>479</sup> Čikule, Evita (2007) Thesis: Krievvalodīgo avīžu stratēģija Latvijas mediju tirgū un publiskajā telpā. [The Strategy of Russian-Language Newspapers in the Latvian Media Market and Public Space.] Turība Business School, Public Relations Faculty, Communication Sciences Department, p. 3.

<sup>480</sup> Based on data form summer, 2009, compiled by the media, market, and social research company TNS Latvia. Available at http://www.tns.lv/?lang=lv&fullarticle=true&category=showuid&id=2995. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

<sup>481</sup> Cf. data from TNS Latvia. Avaiable at http://dienasmediji.lv/userfiles/file/Medija%20Kartes/5min\_Medija%20Karte\_Pavasaris09.pdf. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

<sup>482</sup> Zagorovska, Ksenija; Šudņevs, Pāvels (2006) "Krievu preses fenomens Latvijā". [The Phenomenon of the Russian Press in Latvia.] Brikše, Inta (ed.) (2006) Informācijas vide Latvijā: 21. gadsimta sākums. [The Information Environment in Latvia: Beginning of the 21st Century.] Rīga: Zinātne, p. 172.

<sup>483</sup> Kruks, Sergejs (2007) "Daugavpils masu mediju sistēma". [The Daugavpils Mass Media System.] Reinholde, Iveta (ed.) (2007) Daugavpils kā attīstības ceļvedis. [Daugavpils as a Guidebook to Development.] Rīga: Zinātne, p. 92.

<sup>84</sup> Stelcere, Elîna (2007) Thesis: Krievvalodīgo avīžu stratēģija Latvijas mediju tirgū un publiskajā telpā. [The Strategy of Russian-Language Newspapers in the Latvian Media Market and Public Space.] Turība Business School, Public Relations Faculty, Communication Sciences Department, p. 25; Kruks 2007, p. 88.

Alksne, Aiga (2007) Thesis: Krievvalodīgo avīžu stratēģija Latvijas mediju tirgū un publiskajā telpā. [The Strategy of Russian-Language Newspapers in the Latvian Media Market and Public Space.] Turība Business School, Public Relations Faculty, Communication Sciences Department, p. 20; Kruks 2007, p. 87.

This applies particularly to the public radio organization Latvijas Radio, whose Russian-language station, Latvijas Radio 4, is the most popular Russian-language radio station in Latvia, according to TNS Latvia data. See, for example: http://www.tns.lv/?lang=lv&fullarticle=true&category=showuid&id=2972. Last accessed on September 9, 2009. Yet the internationally broadcast Russian radio station Russkoje radio, which, for example, is rebroadcast in Liepāja by the radio station Radio Liepāja, is also trying to expand into the radio market. Compare Kaprāns, Mārtiņš (2008) "Liepāja solkālie masu mediji". [Liepāja's Local Mass Media.] Reinholde, Iveta (ed.) (2008) Liepāja kā attīstības ceļvedis. [Liepāja as a Guidebook to Development.] Rīga: Zinātne, p. 100.

<sup>187</sup> Brikše, Zelče 2008, p. 102.

<sup>488</sup> See http://www.tns.lv/?lang=lv&fullarticle=true&category=showuid&id=2996. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

### **Media Content**

Before examining the content of Russian media, it is worth mentioning that according to Reporters Without Borders data, in the media freedom index of 2008, Russia was on the 141st place, and Latvia — on the 8th place. Russia's state administration control of the leading television channels allows subordination of the content of television broadcasting to political objectives. Russia has a possibility, within strategic communication<sup>489</sup> in a medium-term (3 – 5 years), to maintain a single interpretation of events, presenting similar opinions on all television channels addressed to both internal and external audience. Centre for East European Policy Studies (CEEPS) research of 2007 "Outside Influence on the Ethnic Integration Process in Latvia" and Advanced Social and Political Research Institute (ASPRI) at the University of Latvia research of 2008 "Manufacturing Enemy Images?: Russian Media Portrayal of Latvia" prove the existence of such strategic communication.

Nils Muižnieks, director of ASPRI, indicates that "The Russian media did systematically manufacture an enemy image of Latvia with regard to some, but not all topics. As expected, the most pronounced negative portrayal concerned Latvia's treatment of Russian-speakers, Latvia's approach to history, and Latvia's accession to NATO". Muižnieks acknowledges however that over the last years Russian media interest in Latvia has been declining.

On the one hand, when using various media channels, both individuals and social groups are conscious of and express their socio-cultural identities, common interests, and needs, thereby creating a more or less virtual reality. On the other hand, teams of researchers — including some from Russia — have concluded that the Russian diaspora in the Baltic States has an irreplaceable role in the implementation of Russian interests in the Baltic States.<sup>491</sup> Obviously, both processes overlap.

However, news reporting in the Russian media about the situation of the Russian minority in the Baltic States — which is largely inadequate — is mostly addressed for internal Russian consumption or, in any event, for uniting its political elite. 492

It is striking that news reporting in Latvia's Russian-language media about Russia and international politics, <sup>493</sup> and in the Russian media about Latvia, mostly reflects the official line of Russian foreign policy, focusing on Russia and its interests and hindering social integration in Latvia. <sup>494</sup> There is often a basis to describe it as "the production of imperial propaganda and Soviet nostalgia". <sup>495</sup> Riga's Russian-language press is consistent in its defence of minority language and culture, thought it does not have a perspective preconception of the form of ethnic relations in the near

190

future. 496 We must also admit that Russian information campaigns are rather effective, at least in relation to the minds of the masses in Russia, 497 which conforms to the official mandate to declare that Russia is experiencing a "rebirth of democracy", and "to form effective information campaigns everywhere that a real challenges appear to Russian interests, supporting a broad public consensus about the course of Russian foreign policy", also, "with the creation of a network of information platforms abroad, the expansion of a circle of mutual collaboration with Russian and compatriot mass media", and "on the basis of privileged partner relations with [Russian] state mass media or mass media that receive the support of the [Russian] state". 498 The new Russian national security strategy emphasizes that a common "humanitarian, information, and telecommunications space" must be developed in the C.I.S. and neighbouring regions.<sup>499</sup> Alexander Kramarenko, director of the Foreign Policy Planning Department at the Russian Foreign Ministry, has said that "Russia has overcome its national disaster after the disintegration of the Soviet Union.<sup>500</sup> ... It is too early to declare an end to Russia's geopolitical mission — as it is equally inappropriate to speak of the 'end of history.'501 ... Moscow simply cannot overlook the issues that Beijing can keep silent on, since Russia's vital interests are at stake". 502

Therefore, we should not be surprised about, for example, the official support for a media productions like the film The Baltics: the History of an "Occupation" and its demonstration on the corresponding television channels, <sup>503</sup> and Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov's official greeting on the anniversary of Riga's newspaper Vesti segodnja: "For all of these ten years, a highly professional group of journalists has, under the leadership of [Vesti segodnja editor in chief] Aleksandrs Blinovs (Alexander Blinov), constantly worked in the name of uniting Russian compatriots, performing the difficult task of defending the rights and interests of Latvia's Russians and Russian-speaking residents". <sup>504</sup> In turn, during the five-day war between Russia and Georgia in August of 2008, the differences between the Latvian daily newspapers printed in Latvian — Diena and Neatkarīgā Rīta Avīze — and the papers published in Russian — Čas and Telegraf — were very apparent: "Čas defends Russian interests

Nye, Joseph. The Means to success in world politics. New York: Public Affairs, 2004.

<sup>490</sup> Muižnieks Nils (ed.) Manufacturing Enemy Images?: Russian Media Portroyal of Latvia. Riga: Academic Press of the University of Latvia, 2008, p. 161.

<sup>491</sup> Simonjan 2005, pp. 350-351, 424.

<sup>492</sup> Ibid., p. 413; Simonjan, Renal'd; Kočegarova, Tatjana (2002) "Dva informacionnyh prostranstva". [Two information spaces.] Furman, D. E.; Zadorožnjuk, E. G. (ed.) (2002) Strany Baltii i Rossija: obshchestva i gosudarstva. [Baltic States and Russia: Societies and States.] Moskva: Referendum, p. 497; Muižnieks 2008, p. 161.

<sup>493</sup> Cf. Brikše, Zelče 2008, p. 92.

<sup>494</sup> Cf., for example, Petrenko, Dmitrijs; Denisa, Solvita (2008) "The Editorial Policy of Russia's Media and Journalists in Latvia". Muižnieks 2008, 38-41, 43; Simonjan, Kočegarova 2002, pp.492-493. For a more detailed analysis of the topic of Russian media, see Outside Influence on the Ethnic Integration Process in Latvia 2008, pp. 57-66.

<sup>495</sup> Antonevičs, Māris (2009) "Instinktu modināšana". [Awakening Instincts.] Latvijas Avīze (21.04.2009), p. 3.

Dribins, Leo (2007) "Starp konfliktu un kompromisu: Rīgas krievu prese par "krievvalodīgās kopienas" etnopolitisko orientāciju Latvijā". [Between Conflict and Compromise: Rigas Russian Press on the Ethnopolitical Orientation of the 'Russian-Speaking Community' in Latvia.] Latvijas Vēstures Institūta Žurnāls, No. 2, p. 133. As proven by the aforementioned studies by the Communications Sciences Department at the Turība Business School, the same can be said about the content of Russian papers in Daugavpils. However, taking into account the larger proportion of Latvian citizens, it is important to note that, overall, they are not characterized by such an aggressive style in the implementation of official Russian positions as the Russian-language papers in Riga, and basically accept Latvian state policy in the corresponding issues.

<sup>497</sup> Simonjan, Kočegarova 2002, p. 502.

See "Informacionnoe obespečenie vnešnej politiki". [Information supply of foreign policy.] Obzor vnešnej politiki Rossijskoj Federacii. [Report on Foreign Policy of Russian Federation.] Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/sps/3647 DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on September 9, 2009. These positions echo the right there mentioned "preservation of the Russian language space abroad, first of all, the raising of the status of the Russian language".

<sup>499</sup> Kasparāns, Ģirts (2009) "Krievija gatavojas cīṇai par resursiem". [Russia Prepares for a Battle Over Resources.] Diena (May 14, 2009), p. 11.

<sup>500</sup> Kramarenko, Alexander (2009) "The End of the Cold War and the Acquisition of Meaning: A Glimpse at the International System Transformation". Russia in Global Affairs, Vol. 7, No. 1, p. 74.

<sup>502</sup> Ibid., p.82.

<sup>503</sup> See Paiders 2009.

<sup>504</sup> Diena (July 28, 2009), p. 2.

<sup>191</sup> 

with patriotic pathos; Telegraf adheres to the official position of Moscow; Diena urges a harsh condemnation of Russia's actions; but Neatkarīgā Rīta Avīze is much more reserved in its criticism of Latvia's Eastern neighbours". <sup>505</sup>

It is also important to note that the Russian-language media are particularly critical about the activities of diaspora Latvians from the West in Latvian politics. <sup>506</sup> What is more, it must also be taken into account that, unlike the standard practice in Western journalism, Russian-language media still do not differentiate news from the opinions of journalists or the editorial staffs, <sup>507</sup> and this presents more opportunities to manipulate the public. <sup>508</sup>

Russia's television channels' news reports often include stories on activities of Russian Orthodox Church, paying homage to the WW II veterans. Events in the U.S. are usually presented in a negative interpretation. Russian major television channels' talk shows relatively often include presentations of various experts calling to unite Russian community under the slogan of anti-Americanism. The aforementioned indicate that attempts are made to seek the society unifying ideological conceptions: Orthodoxy as a cornerstone of the specific Russian civilization; the victory in WW II as the symbol of national heroism and anti-Americanism as a one more unifying idea seeking of external enemy. News reports present Russian political leaders as strict, sometimes even merciless leaders thereby stimulating support for authoritarian tendencies.

Such situation does not favour ethnic integration of Latvia's society, because Russia's television channels cultivate specific values unacceptable for the Western democracy-oriented Latvian community. Wherewith, Russia's television channels are one of the factors hampering the Latvia's society integration process.

## **LITHUANIA**

4.4. The "Humanitarian Dimension" of Russian Foreign Policy in Lithuania

<sup>505</sup> Gorbušina, Zoja (2008) "Interpretāciju karš". [War of Interpretations.] Politika.lv (September 9, 2008). Avialable at http://www.politika.lv/temas/mediju\_kritika/16725/. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.

<sup>506</sup> Cf., for example, Mūrniece, Ināra (2004) "No neiecietības līdz naidam". [From Prejudice to Hate.] Latvijas Avīze (June 8, 2004), p. 9.

<sup>507</sup> Cf., for example: Dimants, Ainārs (2005) "The Different Mass Media Traditions in Latvia and their Future in the EU". International Council for Central and East European Studies (ICCEES); German Association for East European Studies (DGO); Weltkongress e. V. (org.) (2005) ICCEES VII World Congress Europe – Our Common Home?: Abstracts (July 25 - 30, 2005, Berlin, Germany), 97; Zagorovska, Šudņevs 2006, p. 172.

In the representation of relations between Latvians and Russians (Russian-speakers), the opinions of journalists and editors distinctly dominate — 45%. See Sulmane, Ilze; Kruks, Sergejs (2006) Neiecietibas izpausmes un iecietibas veicināšana Latvijā: Laikrakstu publikāciju analīze (Diena, Neatkarīgā Rīta volize, Latvijas Avīze, Vakara Ziṇas, Telegraf, Chas, Vesti segodnja). [Manifestations of Prejudice and the Fostering of Prejudice in Latvia: Analysis of Newspaper Publications (Diena, Neatkarīgā Rīta Avīze, Latvijas Avīze, Vakara Ziṇas, Telegraf, Čas, Vesti segodnja).] Rīga: Īpašu uzdevumu ministra sabiedrības integrācijas lietās sekretariāts [Public Integration Secretariat of the Minister for Special Assignments], p. 46.

## 4.4.1. Russian Human Rights Practice 2006-2008: Lithuania

The protection of human rights of the Russian diaspora or compatriots living abroad is presented as a top priority in almost all official Russian foreign policy documents. Officials responsible for the compatriots' policy at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs make a difference between the Russian diaspora in the "far abroad" and the "near abroad": they stress that there is an urgent need to protect the rights of Russian-language speakers in the latter region. The Kremlin constantly questions the ability of the states formed after the collapse of the Soviet Union to protect the rights of Russian ethnic minorities in their respective societies. In this way the legitimacy of post-Soviet national governments is put under the question. Moreover, public opinion polls in Russia show that the majority of population thinks that the rights of Russian-language speakers are being violated in former Soviet republics: several years ago 79 percent of the respondents said so. 510

Russia targets Latvia and Estonia in particular on the human rights issue. It does so through a network of international forums: the United Nations, the Organisation for Security and Co-operation in Europe, the Council of Europe and in the forums of the European Union. Therefore it is possible to analyse Russian human rights practise vis-à-vis Latvia and Estonia by researching how Russia presents this issue to those organizations and international community at large. This is not the case with Lithuania, because in Russian official statements to those international organizations one would not find any Russian complains about the rights of Russian speakers in Lithuania.

On the other hand, when analysing the same policy in Lithuania, an interesting paradox unfolds: most politicians and experts (in Lithuania and in Russia) admit that the issue of Russian-language speakers is not on the agenda of Lithuanian — Russian relations. <sup>511</sup> But Russian society has a totally different opinion on this matter. In the above mentioned poll, experts from the Levada Centre asked "In which former Soviet republics the rights of the Russian minority are violated the most?" and Lithuania ended up second (after Latvia and before Estonia) on the list. <sup>512</sup>

If Russia's allegations about human rights violations of the Russian-speaking minorities in the Baltic States have such a huge impact on the perception of Lithuania in the Russian public mind, it would be misleading to think that such Russian policies are the concern of Latvia and Estonia only, not of Lithuania or other countries that are included on such lists in Russia.

The way Russian speakers living in Lithuania see their rights and their status in this country stands out in total contrast to the above mentioned Kremlin's rhetoric. At the end of 2008, the European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights conducted

a minorities and discrimination survey called EU-MIDIS<sup>513</sup> which revealed that Russians living in Lithuania felt the least vulnerable to discrimination compared to other ethnic minorities or immigrants in other countries of the European Union: out of all 45 ethnic minorities, Russians living in Lithuania ranked best on the table, with only 12 percent indicating the existence of ethnic discrimination in the country. This figure could be compared to 25 percent of Russians who felt being discriminated in Finland. Discrimination was mentioned by one fourth of Latvia's Russian ethnic minority and more than half of Russians in Estonia. However, only 17 percent of Estonia's Russians could indicate a specific discrimination case over the past year.<sup>514</sup> Therefore, such a belief could be the result of constant propaganda pressure by the Kremlin on Russian speakers in Estonia and Latvia. According to the poll, Russian minorities in the EU were not listed among the ethnic groups feeling the most vulnerable to ethnic discrimination.<sup>515</sup>

The results of the survey are in stunning contradiction to the above motioned popular understanding of this problem in Russian society, and those stereotypes are constantly supported by the accusations made by Russian politicians. The latest incrimination to all the Baltic States has been voiced just recently by Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov:

"Unfortunately, many of our partners pretend not to be hearing us. For almost twenty years we have been speaking about discrimination against the Russian-speaking population in the Baltic States. The situation there not only has not undergone any radical change, but it is precisely from there that a new wave of xenophobia is beginning to spread across Europe, that of rejecting "aliens"." <sup>516</sup>

## 4.4.2. Russian Support of Compatriots Living in Lithuania

The first impression, when analysing the modern history of Baltic — Russian relations, is that Lithuania stands out as a more "lucky" neighbour of Russia than Latvia and Estonia. In 1989, before re-establishing independence, Lithuania adopted a citizenship law that set forth an inclusive policy of granting citizenship – the so-called zero option – simply because it had significantly fewer Russians living in Lithuania as compared to the situation in Latvia or Estonia at the time. The Moreover, a very liberal law on ethnic minorities was adopted in 1989, which guaranteed the right to education in national language. It gave a good start for Lithuania to negotiate troop withdrawal and border agreements with Russia. The troops left Lithuania in August

<sup>507</sup> Интервью директора Департамента по работе с соотечественниками МИД России А.В. Чепурина. "Внешнеэкономические связи"/1, March 2006.

<sup>510</sup> Л.Седов, Страна и мир. May 6, 2006. Available at www.levada.ru/press/2006050600.html Last accessed on July 10, 2009

Gediminas Vitkus, Lithuanian – Russian Relations in 1990–1995. Untersuchungen des FKKS 12/1996, p. 36.

<sup>512</sup> Л. Седов, Страна и мир. May 6, 2006. Available at www.levada.ru/press/2006050600.html. Last accessed on July 10, 2009.

<sup>513</sup> EU-MIDIS: European Union Minorities and Discrimination Survey 2009. Available at http://fra.europa.eu/fraWebsite/eu-midis/eumidis\_output\_en.htm. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.

<sup>514</sup> Lithuania's Russians feel least discrimination in EU. BNS, 24-04-2009. Available at http://www.euro.lt/en/news/lithuanias-membership-in-the-eu/news/5508. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>515</sup> EU-MIDIS: European Union Minorities and Discrimination Survey 2009.

<sup>516</sup> Interview of Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov with the BBC Russian Service, April 23, 2009. See http://www.ln.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/7D1722AC9A48DBE9C32575A400255B26.

According to the census of 1989, there were around 345 thousand ethnic Russians living in Lithuania, accounting for 9.4 percent of its total population at the time. See Department of Statistics to the Government of the Republic of Lithuania: www.stat.gov.lt/en. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

of 1993, while they stayed for one more year in Latvia and Estonia. The treaty concerning the state border between Lithuania and Russia was signed in 1997. It became effective only in 2003, but for Latvia and Estonia this process was even more irritating and time consuming.

Lithuanian politicians had high hopes for normalising relations with Russia, especially when Lithuania seemed to be "a good Balt" vis-à-vis Russia's foreign policy towards the Baltic States. This sketchy impression proved to be wrong. Already at the beginning of the last decade, the Russian political elite revived the doctrine of Russia's spheres of legitimate influence, which viewed all the post-Soviet area as a zone of exclusive Russian interest. It was, and still is, very difficult for the Kremlin to treat the three Baltic States as equal partners and sovereign neighbours. And because of this, Russia's foreign policy – including its humanitarian dimension – is perceived in Lithuania with a high degree of distrust.

This distrust was sparked in the autumn of 1992, when the Russian Foreign Ministry's official magazine "Diplomaticheskii Vestnik" published an article by Russian political expert Sergey Karaganov (later his ideas became known as the "Karaganov doctrine"), <sup>519</sup> suggesting that the entire post-Soviet area holds special interest for Russia and that Russian ethnic minorities should be used as a tool to implement Russia's long-term interests in the region. Boris Yeltsin echoed this idea in 1994, when visiting the United States, by saying that Russia has the right to protect the interests of "millions of Russians in the newly independent states who looked on these places as home and who now live there as guests – and not always welcome guests." 520 In 1995 the Russian foreign minister, Andrey Kozyrev, went even further by stating that "there may be cases where direct military force will be needed to defend our compatriots abroad."521 Russian compatriots' policy in Lithuania is not very effective. Its shortcomings could be explained by several factors. First, this is due to the relatively small size of the Russian diaspora in Lithuania. Russian minority in Lithuania is considerably shrinking in size. During the last decade, it went down from first to second (after Polish) largest ethnic minority in the country. The Russian ethnic minority decreased twofold from 344 thousand in 1989 to 168 thousand in 2008. 522

On the other hand, there are Russian diaspora islands in three Lithuanian cities: Vilnius (15%), Klaipėda (22%) and Visaginas (58%). 523

The Russian compatriots' policy first of all targets Russian speakers and their organizations in these three Lithuanian cities where, according to Census 2001, 89 percent of all ethnic Russians live.<sup>524</sup>

Another important factor in explaining the shortcomings of the Russian compatriots' policy is lack of political and civic consolidation among Lithuania's Russian speaking community: for example in the 2008 parliamentary elections, the Union of Russians in Lithuania Party received only 11,357 votes, i.e. 0.92 percent of all votes, and lost by a landslide. This chronic problem of civic mobilization among the Russians in Lithuania is admitted not only by Lithuanian scholars, but by the representatives of the Russian minority as well. 525 The inability of the Russian minority to mobilize itself stands out in sharp contrast to that of the Polish minority, which has its own strong political party – the Electoral Action of Poles in Lithuania; 526 which even had its own candidate in the 2009 presidential elections: Voldemar Tomaševski. 527

The analysis of the organization of Russian compatriots' institutions in Lithuania results in some confusion because it is still not clear which umbrella organization is responsible for coordinating the Russian compatriots' policy in Lithuania. The 2009 official manual for Russian compatriots abroad states that there is a public consultative council working at the Embassy of the Russian Federation in Lithuania, chaired by Andrei Fomin, who is also member of the Worldwide Coordination Council of Russian Compatriots Living Abroad. However, there are several other organizations which, considering their title and activities, are also claiming this role. These are:

Russian Public Organizations Co-ordination Council of Lithuania headed by Tatiana Michniova;  $^{530}$ 

Russian Compatriots' Public Organizations Co-ordination Council of Lithuania headed by Olga Gorshkova;<sup>531</sup>

Association of Teachers of Russian Schools in Lithuania headed by Ela Kanaitė.  $^{532}$ 

This chaotic situation among the organizations of Russian compatriots in Lithuania reflects a wider problem: an ongoing competition for finances allocated under the Program of Work with Compatriots Abroad for 2009—2011 for activities of country-specific Coordination Councils of Compatriots' Organizations.<sup>533</sup>

Until now the traditional public forum for the above mentioned and other organizations representing ethnic minorities of Lithuania to meet and discuss their problems was the Department of National Minorities and Lithuanians Living Abroad under the Government of the Republic of Lithuania. However, at the moment several

<sup>518</sup> See Gediminas Vitkus, Diplomatinė aporija: tarptautinė Lietuvos ir Rusijos santykių normalizacijos perspektyva. VUL, 2006 p. 28

David J. Smith, Artis Pabriks, Aldis Purs, Thomas Lane, The Baltic States: Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania (Postcommunist States and Nations). Routledge, 2002, p. 161.

John M. Goshko, Yeltsin Claims Russian Sphere of Influence. The Washington Post, 1994 Sept. 26.

Kozyrev warns of military action in near abroad, Keesing's Record of World Events, April 1995. Available at http://www2. nupi.no/cgi-win//Russland/krono.exe?3355. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>522</sup> Department of Statistics to the Government of the Republic of Lithuania.. Avialable at http://www.stat.gov.lt/en/. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>523</sup> Ibid

<sup>524 2001</sup> census. Available at http://www.stat.gov.lt/en/pages/view/?id=1503. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

See Елена Еремеева, Русские в Литве: за бумажным занавесом благополучия. Available at http://www.russedina.ru/frontend/heading?id=13139. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

In the 2008 parliamentary elections, the Electoral Action of Poles in Lithuania received 4.79 percent of all votes and 3 members of the party won seats in parliament in single-member constituencies. See http://www.vrk.lt. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

He received 4.7 percent of votes in the election. See http://www.vrk.lt. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>28</sup> Впомощьроссийскому соотечественнику за рубежом: Справочник. Позаказу Министерства иностранных дел Российской Федерации, 2009. Available at http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/htm/contents.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>529</sup> В помощь российскому соотечественнику за рубежом: Справочник. 530 See http://www.rusorg.lt/ksdr/. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

See http://www.msrs.ru/news/3263.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

See http://www.rusorg.lt/aurs/. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>33</sup> Программа работы с соотечественниками за рубежом на 2009—2011 годы. Available at http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/docs/doc-100.pdf. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

worrying tendencies are emerging. First of all, the present government of Lithuania has voiced its ambition to reorganize the Department which is responsible for implementing integration policies of Lithuanian ethnic minorities.<sup>534</sup> At the same time, Russia has stepped-up its compatriots' projects in Lithuania: the Russkiy Mir centre started functioning at Vilnius Pedagogical University in May of 2009;<sup>535</sup> the House of Moscow, still under construction, is due to be fully functional in Vilnius in the near future.<sup>536</sup>

If this public forum for compatriots' discussions shifts from the Department of National Minorities to Russian (non)governmentally controlled forums, the tone and topics of discussions held there can change significantly. At the present moment, when the Lithuania-based organizations of Russian compatriots meet with Russian officials and their counterparts in Latvia and Estonia, they pursue (usually instigated by Russian embassies) not only cultural, but also political goals. For example, during one of the recent conferences of compatriots from Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia, <sup>537</sup> the Resolution concerning the events in South Ossetia was adopted, which stated:

"[...] Russia was forced to take measures to protect the peaceful population and compel the aggressor to consent to peace. In this way it saved the people of South Ossetia from total extermination.

The stand taken by the leaders of Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia arouses condemnation. On the basis non-objective information and completely disregarding the views and attitudes of a major part of people in their countries, they assumed a one-sided and preconceived position and denounced the victim – not the aggressor. This demonstrates not only a deficit of morality, but also the absence of respect to the neighbouring country, Russia, and a desire to please the United States even against the interests of their own people. [...]"<sup>538</sup>

The Russian compatriots' policy is build not only on an organizational and networking basis, but on informational support as well. The Russian Foreign Policy Review of 2007 and the Program of Work with Compatriots Abroad for 2009—2011 specifically state that it is highly important to preserve and develop a media environment for Russian compatriots. The analysis of the Russian-language media in Lithuania will be presented later on in this report, but particular attention should be devoted to media outlets and internet projects specifically aimed at Russian compatriots in Lithuania.

In Russia, there is the World Russian Press Association which individually networks professional Russian language journalists from around the world. Each year the Association organizes world Russian press congresses: the 10th Congress took place in Moscow in 2008. The media support for compatriots' policy in Lithuania

focuses on several specific projects: first of all, there are paper editions of the pan-Baltic bimonthly magazine "Baltic World" (regional editor for Lithuania is Andrei Fomin) and the Lithuanian monthly newspaper "Compatriot's Manual"; secondly, there is a new internet portal www.rusorg.lt devoted to spreading information about the organizations of Russian speakers in Lithuania. The managers of this portal have organized one of the biggest conferences of Russian compatriots of Lithuania in 2009 entitled "Continuity of Generations: Preserving Traditions and Solutions to Modern Challenges." It is important to underline that the above mentioned paper editions on compatriots' news outlets in Lithuania face a serious problem of distribution: you cannot buy them at newspaper stands and stores. They are available only at the Embassy and the Consulate of the Russian Federation and can be subscribed to only by compatriots' organizations, not individually. Therefore, most probably, the publishers of both the magazine and the newspaper seek to distribute them freely via the internet. 541

The official Russia does not even try to conceal that one of the principal goals which should be achieved through the use of the above mentioned compatriots' organizations and their media outlets is to implant Russia's version and understanding of history in the countries of the so-called "near abroad". This goal is accentuated in the Foreign Policy Concept of the Russian Federation as follows: "to firmly counter [...] attempts to rewrite the history [...] and revise the outcome of World War Two."542 Ukrainian scholar Tatjana Žurzhenko labelled such Russian policy as the "geopolitics of memory."543 This "geopolitical" objective is pursued by different organizational, legal, administrative, and propaganda strategies. One of the best examples of such activities is the History Foundation established in 2008 and headed by the notorious Russian historian Alexander Diukov. 544 At the same time, the Kremlin tries to build a legal framework to counter alternative interpretations of history: the so-called project "on preventing the rebirth of Nazism" 545 which would allow to prosecute those who deny the official version of history.<sup>546</sup> The President of Russia, Dmitry Medvedey, took administrative steps in this sphere as well: a commission to counter the attempts to falsify history to the detriment of Russia's interests was created on May 21, 2009<sup>547</sup>. However, the most intensive work is going on in the media and this is reflected by the analysis of the propaganda material intended for the Baltic States (see Table No. 4).

Tomas Čyvas, Tautinės bendrijos – vieno etato įkaitės. Balsas.lt, March 27, 2009. Avaialble at http://www.balsas.lt/naujiena/245121/tautines-bendrijos-vieno-etato-ikaites/rubrika:naujienos-lietuva-politika. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>535</sup> В.Никонов: русский язык помогает стать президентом. Delfi.ru, May 21, 2009. Available at http://ru.delfi.lt/news/live/article.php?id=22275979. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

B Вильнюсе состоялась торжественная закладка Дома Москвы. Lenta.ru, June 6, 2008. Available at http://realtylenta.ru/news/2008/06/06/haus. Last accessed on July 17, 2009.

<sup>537</sup> Региональная конференция организаций российских соотечественников Латвии, Литвы и Эстонии "Русский мир Балтии как фактор сотрудничества и развития общества". August 22-23, 2008, Hotel "Riga".

<sup>3</sup>аявление Региональной конференции организаций российских соотечественников Латвии, Литвы и Эстонии "О событиях в Южной Осетии". Riga. August 23, 2008. Available at http://www.latvia.mid.ru/news/ru/08\_035.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>539</sup> Обзор внешней политики; Программа работы с соотечественниками за рубежом на 2009—2011 годы.

<sup>540</sup> Конференция "Преемственность поколений: сохранение традиций и ответы на вызовы современности". Available at http://www.rusorg.lt/konferenciia/agenda. Last accessed on Iuly 17, 2009.

See http://www.ruvek.ru/?page=journallist&grpID=4> and < http://www.rusorg.lt/vestnik. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

The Foreign Policy Concept of the Russian Federation 2008.

Tatjana Zhurzhenko, The Geopolitics of Memory. Eurozine, May 10, 2007. Available at http://www.eurozine.com/articles/2007-05-10-zhurzhenko-en.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>544</sup> See Фонд «Историческая память» http://www.historyfoundation.ru. Last accessed 17 July 2009.

<sup>545 &</sup>quot;О противодействии реабилитации в новых независимых государствах на территории бывшего Союза ССР нацизма, нацистских преступников и их пособников".

<sup>546</sup> For more, see СТЕНОГРАММА "круглого стола" на тему: "О проекте федерального закона "О противодействии реабилитации в новых независимых государствах на территории бывшего Союза ССР нацизма, нацистских преступников и их пособников" внутрифракционной группы А.Н.Чилингарова фракции "ЕДИНАЯ РОССИЯ" Здание Государственной Думы. Зал 350. 21 апреля 2009 года. 15 часов. Available at http://materik.ru/rubric/detail.php?ID=5300&print=Y. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Andrew Osborn, Medvedev Creates History Commission. The Wall Street Journal, 2009-05-21. Available at http://on-line.wsj.com/article/SB124277297306236553.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

*Table No. 4, Russian propaganda material designed to spread official version of history\** Source: Analysis conducted by Nerijus Maliukevičius.

Year	Media	Title	Author(s)	Co-authors, sponsors or producers	Propaganda techniques used**
2003 onwards (constantly updated)	Internet	"Fascist Tendencies in Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania" <sup>2</sup>	IA "Regnum" journalists	IA "Regnum"	Bandwagon
2004	Book	"Baltic States Between Stalin and Hitler"	Michail Krisin³	"Veche"	Glittering Generalities
2005	Documentary	"Nazism Baltic-style"	Boris Chertkov, Aleksandr Tkachenko⁴.	"Tretii Rim", "TV Centr", Society for the Study of History of National Security Organizations <sup>5</sup> , Oleg Matveev <sup>6</sup> , Viktor Bilinin, Alexandr Zadobin, Vladimir Makarov, Vladimir Yampolski, Michail Krisin <sup>7</sup>	Name Calling; Transfer; Card Stacking
2005	Internet contest of caricatures	"Death to Fascist Occupants!"8	Various caricaturists	IA "Regnum", Caricatura.ru	Name Calling; Transfer
2006	Collection of documents	"Crimes of Nazis and their Collaborators in the Baltic (Estonia) 1941–1944"		Public Society Against Neo-fascism and intra-national hatred (Estonia) <sup>9</sup>	Card Stacking
2006	Book	"Latvian SS Legion: Yesterday and Today "	Michail Krisin <sup>10</sup>	Veche	Bandwagon

2006	Documentary	"Estonia at the Crossroads of History" <sup>11</sup>		"Monument", "WILL"12	Name Calling; Transfer
2006	Collection of	"Latvia Under the Nazi Yoke" in		Publishing house "Europe",	Card Stacking
	documents	Russian <sup>13</sup>		Fund "Free Europe"	
2006	Collection of	"Estonia. The Bloody Face of		Publishing house "Europe",	Card Stacking
2006	documents Collection of	Nacizm: 1941–1944" in Russian <sup>14</sup> "The Trategy of Lithuania:		Fund "Free Europe" Publishing house "Europe",	Card Stacking
2000	documents	1941–1944" in Russian <sup>15</sup>		Fund "Free Europe"	Card Stacking
2007	Collection of	"Latvia Under the Nazi Yoke" in		Publishing house "Europe",	Card Stacking
	documents (in	English		Fund "Free Europe"	
	English)				
2007	Collection of	"Estonia. The Bloody Face of		Publishing house "Europe",	Card Stacking
	documents (in English)	Nacizm: 1941–1944" in English		Fund "Free Europe"	
2007	Collection of	"The Trategy of Lithuania:		Publishing house "Europe",	Card Stacking
2007	documents (in	1941–1944" in English		Fund "Free Europe"	- Sur a State Stat
	English)	L		[	
2007	Collection of	"Crimes of Nazis and their	Viktor Gushin	Public Society Against	Card Stacking
	documents	Collaborators in the Baltic (Latvia)		Neo-fascism and	
		1941-1945		(Estonia) <sup>16</sup> ; Baltic Centre for	
				Historic and Sociopolitical	
				Research (Latvia)17	
2007	Book	"Baltic Fascism"	Michal Krisin <sup>18</sup>	Veche	Bandwagon
2007	Documentary	"The Baltic: Unlearned Lessons"	Vadim Gasanov	"Lex Film"; TV channel	Glittering Generalities;
				"Russia", Viktor Bilinin, Alexandr Zdanovich <sup>19</sup> , Yanis	Testimonial
				Dzintars	
2009	Documentary	"The Baltic: History of One	Boris Chertkov, Alexandr	"Tretii Rim", "TV Centr", Fund	Glittering Generalities;
	,	Occupation"	Tkachenko <sup>20</sup> .	"Historic memory"	Testimonial;
					Card Stacking

The analysis of all media production was conducted by Nerijus Maliukevičius.

Tor propaganda techniques, see Recognizing Propaganda Techniques and Errors of Faulty Logic. Available at http://academic.cuesta.edu/acasupp/as/404.htm. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

The analysis of all media production was conducted by Nerijus Maliukevičius.

See La Regnum' column. Available at www.regnum.ru/dossier/723.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

The author was the official consultant of the 2006 documentary. The Baltic: History of One Occupation'.

See "Society for the Study of History of National Security Organizations', an organization established by the Federal Security Service of RE. Available at http://www.lubyanka.org/veteranskie\_organizacii/obwestvo\_trucheniya\_istorii\_otechestvennyh\_specis

He is a representative of the Archive Department of Federal Security Service of RE. See Congrons, Augueli Engoran, Hugueli Engoran, Hugueli

<sup>11</sup> See Poccaitione noconiscrino is 2-cronium spurius airrispaniant repailment coro durassa samisasare ripegasarryo nosimino. Available at www.regnum.ru/news/75581.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.
12 See Hurrap Eispenseasy, Epesanenciae generir inponissant in scronickyo nonurinisy. Available at veneportaal.ee/politika/02/07020701.htm. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.
13 See http://milliteralib.ru/docs/da/lastyin/index.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.
14 See http://milliteralib.ru/docs/da/lastyin/index.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.
15 See http://milliteralib.ru/docs/da/lativar/Last accessed on July 12, 2009.
16 The Estonian security service KaPo named this organization a threat to national security in its 2005 Review. See Estonian Security Police Annual Review 2005, 11 Available at www.kapo.ee/yearbook\_2005\_ENG.pdf. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.
18 The author was the official consultant of the 2005 documentary\_Nazism Baltic-style\*.
19 Aleksandr Zdanovich is Lieutenant General of the Russian Federal Security Service and president of the Society for the Study of History of National Security Organizations. See http://www.lubyanka.org/veteranskie\_organizacii/obwestvo\_inuchenin\_July 23, 2009.
20 Both authors directed the 2005 documentary\_Nazism Baltic-style\*.

Despite the propaganda noise, there are some promising bilateral projects between Lithuania and Russia. First of all, since 2006 the Commission of Lithuanian and Russian Historians is working intensively, although not as publicly as the Russian propaganda machine. The Commission meets every year (three bilateral meetings happened already), 548 it has organized several conferences, 549 and its member experts have published an important historical book called "The Soviet Union and Lithuania during the Years of the Second World War,"550 with a second volume to be published in the future. Secondly, the Embassy of the Russian Federation and Russian experts from the Ministry of Defence organize the caretaking of the cemeteries of Soviet soldiers in Lithuania. According to the Russian magazine "Komersant Vlast", during World War Two around 80 thousand Soviet solders died on the territory of Lithuania and around 3 thousand are still buried here in military memorials.<sup>551</sup> The magazine writes that around 154 thousand lost their life on the territory of Latvia and around 23 thousand are still buried in Latvia; 280 thousand died on Estonian soil and 12 thousand are buried there. 552 At the same time, every year young people from Lithuania organize voluntary expeditions "Mission Siberia" and travel to Russia to look after the cemeteries of the victims of Soviet repressions.<sup>553</sup> The Minister of Foreign Affairs of Lithuania, Vygaudas Ušackas, together with his son took part in "Mission Siberia 2007."554 However, this very important social project – to give proper respect for the dead buried in Lithuania and in Russia - is not consolidated by any official bilateral agreements between the two countries and therefore totally depends on the good will of Russian and Lithuanian politicians and officials.

## 4.4.3. Consular Issues of the Russian Foreign Policy in Lithuania

The Russian Foreign Policy Review singles out consular work as a priority in Russia's humanitarian strategy. 555 Effective consular activities usually energize migration flows (tourism, cultural or educational exchanges, and migration of workers) between the countries. Therefore, it constitutes an important part of public diplomacy work. 556 However, the Review focuses only on the protection of Russian citizens travelling or living abroad, not on consular activities to enhance migration flows between Russia and the neighbouring countries. This official wording makes Russia's neighbours very suspicious of such consular activities because of the experience in the 2008 war with Georgia when the Kremlin declared that it was using military force to defend Russian citizens in South Ossetia.

In 2007, Russian consular posts released information that about 1.5 million Russian citizens were temporarily or permanently living in foreign countries.<sup>557</sup> Moreover, each year about 7 million Russian citizens travel abroad for tourism or short business trips and this number is constantly growing. According to official Russian sources, around 16 thousand Russian citizens live in Lithuania (114 thousand in Estonia and 40 thousand in Latvia).<sup>558</sup> The latest available data indicate that in Lithuania there are around 12 thousand Russian citizens who have permanent or temporal residence permits. 559

Russian citizens in Lithuania are represented by the Association of Russian Citizens, chaired by Valentin Mescheriakov. 560 with branches in Vilnius and other cities. It actively participates in the activities of Russian compatriots in Lithuania, <sup>561</sup> but its chairman complains that Russian citizens do not get the same attention as other Russian speakers in the Baltic States do when Russia implements its humanitarian projects in the region.<sup>562</sup>

Interesting data unfold in the analysis of tourist flows in and out of Lithuania. In 2007, more than 2.3 million foreign visitors came to Lithuania. The highest number of tourist trips was from Russia - 224,300 (15.1% of total trips), Germany - 179,100 (12.1%), and Belarus - 174,400 (11.7%). <sup>564</sup> Tourist trips from those three countries accounted for 39 percent of the total inbound tourist trips. <sup>565</sup> The State Department of Tourism reported that in 2007 the largest number of organized tourist trips was from Germany - 23,600, less by 7.6% than in 2006, from Russia - 13,200, less by 11.9% than in 2006, and from Poland – 9,500, more by 18.4% than in 2006.<sup>566</sup>

The highest number of same-day trips in 2007 was from Latvia (40%), Poland (30%), Russia (14.5%), and Belarus (8%). <sup>567</sup> In 2007, residents of Lithuania made 3,63 million trips abroad (less by 16.8% than in 2006); same-day visitors mostly travelled to Latvia (40%), Poland (23%), Russia (21%), and Belarus (16%). 568 However, the main

Ministerijos sekretorius pasveikino dvišalės Lietuvos ir Rusijos istorikų komisijos dalyvius. September 16, 2008. Available at https://www.urm.lt/index.php?-110578401. Last accessed 17 July 2009.

For example, conference "Empire and Nations in the 19th Century" took place in Vilnius on 17-18 September 2008.

See СССР и Литва в годы Второй мировой войны: сборник документов / Институт истории Литвы, Институт всеобщей истории Российской академии наук; составители А. Каспаравичюс, Ч. Лауринавичюс, Н. С. Лебедева; редакционная коллегия: А. Каспаравичюс, Ч. Лауринавичюс, Н. С. Лебедева, А. Никжентайтис, А. О. Чубарьян,

Шамиль Идиатуллин, Полная могилизация. Журнал "Власть" 18 (722), May 14, 2007. Available at http://www.kommersant.ru/doc.aspx?DocsID=764743. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

In 2009, an expedition will go to Kazakhstan, see http://www.misijasibiras.lt/2009/. Last accessed 19 July 2009.

See http://www.misijasibiras.lt/2007/?/dalyviai/. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Russia's Foreign Policy Review, 431-27-03-2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC3257 2AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

For more on migration as part of public diplomacy, see Howard H. Frederick, Global Communication and International relations, The American University, 1993, p. 129.

Russia's Foreign Policy Review, 431. March 27, 2007. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp 4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC 32572AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Российская диаспора в странах СНГ и Балтии: состояние и перспективы, ред. В.М. Скринника, Т.В. Полосковой Москва, 2004, с. 244.

Migracijos metraštis. Migracijos departamentas prie LR VRM. Available at http://www.migracija.lt/. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

See http://www.rusorg.lt/psd. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Региональная конференция организаций российских соотечественников Латвии, Литвы и Эстонии "Русский мир Балтии как фактор сотрудничества и развития общества". August 21-23, 2008. Available at http://www.russkijmir.lv/programma2soot.htm. Last accessed 23 July 2009.

В. Мещеряков, Перспектива самоорганизации Русского мира. Available at http://www.russkijmir.lv/wordovskije/ mesjarikov.doc. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Department of Statistics to the Government of the Republic of Lithuania.

Lithuanian Tourism Statistics 2007. Lithuanian State Department of Tourism, Vilnius, 2008. Available at http://www. tourism.lt/upload/VTD%20statistika%202007\_2.pdf. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>566</sup> Ibid.

<sup>567</sup> Ibid.

<sup>568</sup> Ibid.

purpose of journeys to Russia and Poland is usually shopping in the neighbouring regions.

The drop in tourism from Russia compared to the 2006 data could be explained by Lithuania's accession to the Schengen Area in 2007, when visa requirements for Russians travelling to Lithuania were tightened and visas became more expensive to obtain. However, migration flows between the two countries are still very intensive. Russians account for the vast majority of those coming to Lithuania for tourism, health care and short-term business trips. According to the consular information of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Lithuania, in the first half of 2008 most of the visas for Russian citizens were issued in Moscow (a total of 20,108 in six months), Kaliningrad (18,568), Sovietsk (9,892), and St. Petersburg (6,514).<sup>569</sup>

## 4.4.4. Culture, Education Culture

The Russkiy Mir foundation realised that Russian language teaching was the greatest challenge faced by the Russian humanitarian policy in Lithuania. Therefore, the foundation chose to open its centre at a university which prepares teachers for Lithuanian schools: the centre was opened at the Lithuanian Pedagogical University in May of 2009. This foundation is tasked not only with spreading the Russian language, but Russian culture as well. The concept of culture by itself is very vague: there could be classical Russian culture, mass culture or political culture.

Lithuania does not have such grand events of Russian popular culture as "New wave" in Jurmala, Latvia. However there is a new tendency, when Lithuanian singers and artists take part in such festivals abroad. One notable event, which is organized each year in Belarusian town Vitebsk, is song festival "Slavianski bazar". Each year this festival attracts more and more Lithuanian artists. This can be explained by the amount of publicity they get in the Lithuanian media afterwards: for example, in 2009 "Slavianski bazar" was broadcasted on one of the biggest Lithuanian TV networks TV3.

On the other hand, Russian classical culture has old traditions in Lithuania. Russian theatre was established in 1864 in Vilnius.<sup>570</sup> At that time it was the only theatre in Lithuania. After the Second World War this theatre renewed its activities, but in the beginning party leaders appointed artists from other Soviet republics, not Lithuania, to be directors of the theatre. After Lithuania regained its independence Russian theatre plays an important role in the cultural life of the country. The Embassy of Russian Federation regularly supports this theatre and organizes tours of Russian theatres here.

Each year the Embassy of Russian Federation organizes cultural events during the Day of Russia (12th of June). Those events draw in all organizations of Rus-

sian compatriots in Lithuania.<sup>571</sup> Moreover, Russkiy Mir foundation already started actively supporting Russian high culture events in Lithunia. In 2009 Vilnius is the European capital of culture and in this context Russkiy Mir foundation sponsors festival of folklore "Pokrovskije kolokola". This event is also supported by companies that have common business with Russia: for example one of the sponsors is construction company "Masyvas", which is building the House of Moscow in Vilnius.

### Language

Russia has a competitive advantage for its humanitarian policies in the post-Soviet sphere due to objective reasons: Russian compatriots living in this region, the popularity of Russian mass culture, and the spread of Russian Orthodox Christianity. However, one of the biggest advantages Russia has in transmitting its humanitarian influence throughout the region is the widespread use of the Russian language. The census of 2001 showed that the knowledge of Russian, if it is not the native language, is very high in Lithuania: there are about 65% of Lithuanians and about 75% of Poles speaking Russian. Compared to the situation in the European Union, where the Russian language ranks seventh (7% of the EU population speak Russian), <sup>572</sup> it is an enormous advantage for Russia's humanitarian policy in Lithuania.

The most recent results show that the English language is gaining in popularity among the youth (57.4 %), pupils and students (66.7 %) (see Table No. 5). This latter group communicates in English and Russian almost equally well. The Poles speak English language the worst, only 5.9 % (in 2001 the same indicator was 6.9 %), but what is mostly worrisome is that this ethnic group speaks Lithuanian (70.6 %) worse than Russian (96.5%). The comparison of the results of this survey with the Census 2001 results shows that the ability of Lithuanians to speak the Russian language increased from 64.1% to 85.9% and the ability of Russians and Poles to speak the Lithuanian language also improved: in 2001 65.8 % of Russians and 61.6% of Poles were able to communicate in Lithuanian and at the end of 2006 73.5% of Russians and 70.6% of Poles said that they are able to speak Lithuanian.

<sup>569</sup> Lithuanian Ministry of Foreign Affairs data.

For more see http://www.rusudrama.lt/ru. Last accessed June 29, 2009

<sup>571</sup> Людмила Давыдова, День России - праздник русской души. Available at http://runet.lt/reklama/10934-den-rossii prazdnik-russkojj-dushi.html. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

Eurobarometer. 2006, No 243. Available at http://ec.europa.eu/public\_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs\_243\_en.pdf. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

The deputy director of the research company "Baltijos tyrimai", Romualdas Mačiūnas, told a conference organized by Russkiy Mir that around 50% of Lithuanians speak Russian. This survey took into account the ability to write in Russian, which decreased the overall portion of those who can speak Russian. See Русский язык в новых независимых государствах: реалии, возможности, перспективы. February 8, 2008. Available at www.fundeh.org/xml/t/library.xml?s=18dang=ru&nic=library. Last accessed on July 25, 2009.

Table No. 5. Ability to communicate in different languages among various groups of Lithuanian society (in percent).

	Lithuanian	Russian	Polish	English	Belarusian	Other Western country language
All	95.3	87.8	20.8	17.5	5.7	10.3
Men	95.0	93.7	22.1	18.7	7.0	11.1
Women	95.5	83.2	19.8	16.6	4.6	9.6
Up to 29 Years	98.8	81.1	13.6	57.4	3.0	20.1
From 50 to 59 years	95.7	96.3	22.7	9.2	9.2	11.0
Pupils and students	97.9	68.8	14.6	66.7	2.1	29.2
Lithuanians	99.9	85.9	12.5	18.6	2.2	10.4
Russians	73.5	98.5	20.6	17.6	13.2	7.4
Poles	70.6	96.5	97.6	5.9	30.6	7.1

Source: Ainė Ramonaitė, Nerijus Maliukevičius, Mindaugas Degutis, Tarp Rytų ir Vakarų: Lietuvos visuomenės geokultūrinės nuostatos. Vilnius, Versus Aureus, 2007, p. 97.

However, for the Russian humanitarian policies to reach the Lithuanian audience, the ability to understand Russian language is sufficient (see Table No. 6).

Table No. 6. Ability to understand different languages among various groups of Lithuanian society (in percent).

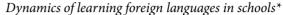
	Lithuanian	Russian	Polish	English	Belarusian	Other Western country language
All	98.3	92.8	32.2	23.2	12.2	15.7
Men	99.1	96.6	33.6	23.9	14.0	16.4
Women	97.7	89.8	31.2	22.6	10.9	15.2
Up to 29 Years	100.0	91.8	24.1	71.2	8.8	27.6
From 50 to 59 years	98.8	96.3	40.5	12.9	18.4 6.3	17.2
Pupils and students	100.0	85.4	27.1	72.9	7.2 25.0	33.3
Lithuanians	100.0	91.5	24.2	24.7	45.9	15.3
Russians	92,6	100.0	39.7	20.6		14.7
Poles	88.2	98.8	97.6	9.4		15.3

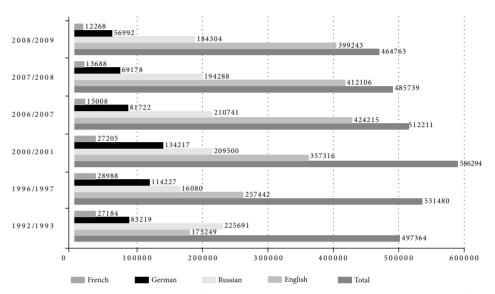
Source: Tarp Rytų ir Vakarų: Lietuvos visuomenės geokultūrinės nuostatos, p. 96.

This latter indicator represents the language environment of Lithuania the best: according to the results, all social groups understand Russian equally well. However, when analysing the knowledge of foreign languages among different age groups, it

lish among the young generation in Lithuania. Among young age group  $(15-24~\rm yrs)$  in Lithuania, the Russian language is giving way to English. Respondents, most of whom belong to the high-school segment, know English better than Russian, which is a natural result of foreign language education in schools (see the chart).

emerges that the Russian language is beginning to lose in competitiveness to Eng-





<sup>\*</sup> The longest column represents the total number of pupils studying in the respective school year. Pupils can learn several foreign languages at the same time: for example, English as the first foreign language and Russian as the second. Therefore, foreign language columns represent the sum total of pupils who are learning a foreign language, irrespective of whether it is the first, second or third foreign language.

Source: The Ministry of Education and Science of the Republic of Lithuania.

In the Lithuanian system of secondary education, foreign languages are taught as the first, second or third foreign language. From fourth grade children start learning the first foreign language and they can choose from three options: English, German or French. From sixth grade they start learning second foreign language and they can choose from English, German, French, Russian, Polish, Italian, Spanish or other foreign language, if there are enough children willing to learn this language and the school can find a relevant teacher. There is also a possibility to learn third foreign language.

The data issued by the Lithuanian Ministry of Education and Science reveals an interesting pattern in the few recent years: the Russian language is not just the most popular second foreign language; in the 2008/2009 school year, it became the

From the 2009/2010 school year, the first foreign language will be taught from second grade.

most popular third foreign language. However, the marked increase of those who are learning the English language among the young generation and the widening gap between the English and Russian language learners induced the analysts from Russkiy Mir, in 2008, to attribute Lithuania to those post-Soviet countries where the Russian language is in the worst position, i.e. where young people not only have a poor knowledge of Russian, but also show little initiative to learn it.<sup>575</sup>

#### Education

It might be expected that Russian schools in Lithuania are the strongholds of the Russian language and Russian culture. The analysis, however, reveals a continued decline of the Russian-language secondary education in Lithuania. In the 2008/2009 school year, there were 1,228 Lithuanian, 68 Polish and 34 Russian schools; meanwhile, in the 1990/1991 school year, there were only 44 Polish and as many as 85 Russian schools. This significant decrease of Russian schools is even more impressive, when looking at the changes in the number of their students – in the 1995/1996 school year there were about 55 000 students (10.8% of total number of students) in Russian schools and that number is decreasing constantly and has reached 19 673 students (4.3.% of total number of students) in school year 2008/2009. The number of students in Russian schools in Lithuania decreased four times since 1990. This number stands in sharp contrast to that of Polish school students: in 1990 there were 11 thousand students studying in Polish schools and in 2009 this number was 15 thousand.<sup>576</sup>

Russian-speaking families tend to enrol their children in Lithuanian schools: they want their children to integrate more easily into Lithuanian society and the European labour market. Secondary schools based on the ethnic principle and ethnic minority language are viewed by Russian speakers as socially closed systems of education. Lithuanian experts admit that the graduates of such schools face multiple challenges in the labour market, the principle challenge being poor knowledge of the Lithuanian language. Therefore, the Lithuanian Government wishes to implement reforms in the education sector. There are plans to introduce Lithuanian-language courses in schools of ethnic minorities: at least two Lithuanian-language courses in basic schools and three courses in secondary schools. In this way, ethnic minority schools would become bilingual.

Higher education in Lithuania is based on the state language. However, there are bachelor or master programs in English as well. The European Humanities Uni-

versity in Vilnius is an exception to this rule: it has study programmes in Belarusian, Russian and English. <sup>579</sup> In the broader market of higher education, Russia is loosing to Western competitors: the young generation of Lithuanians prefer to receive their diploma in a well-known European, not Russian university. Several years ago, unofficial Russian universities in Lithuania enjoyed an increased demand for higher education among some local civil servants, because the law at the time gave a possibility for those who still had no university diploma to get it at short notice. <sup>580</sup> Therefore, many civil servants were attracted by the possibility to get a diploma quickly and effortlessly, but not by the quality of education in those unofficial Russian institutions of higher education. These institutions were closed when the Lithuanian authorities intervened and publicly stated that they were not certified to grant university diplomas in Lithuania. But there is still demand for quick and effortless higher education and some Russian distant learning institutions are trying to fill in the slot.

## 4.4.5. Russian Mass Media in Lithuania

The results of electronic media monitoring, which has been constantly conducted by the author since 2005, reveal a steady increase of the Russian media presence in the Lithuanian information environment. Significant segments of Lithuanian society receive popular information as well as news about the world and the post-Soviet region through the Russian media. Television is the dominant medium for the general public in Lithuania and the majority of viewers (up to 70%) watch popular national TV channels. The public opinion survey conducted by the research company Vilmorus in the end of 2006 examined the specific characteristics of watching national TV networks (LTV, LNK, TV3, BTV) compared with the most popular Russian-language TV network Pervij Baltiskij Kanal (PBK). The results show that nearly three fourths of the respondents watch LNK and TV3 every day; the number of LTV viewers is just slightly lower. Half of those questioned watch BTV every day and 17 percent are daily PBK viewers. The results of the survey show that many viewers in Lithuania turn on the PBK channel when searching for news about Lithuania: about 30 percent of the respondents said that they watch this channel several times per week or even more.

The four-year (2004–2007) tendency<sup>582</sup> reveals that the audience of the main TV channels declined in terms of watching time, while the PBK audience increased by almost 1.5 times from 3.6 to 5.8 percent. Moreover, an interesting tendency unfolds when analysing channel preferences by nationality. These results show that the

<sup>575</sup> See "Русский язык в новых независимых государствах". Available at www.fundeh.org/xml/t/library.xml?s=-1&lang=ru&nic=library. Last accessed on July 24, 2009.

<sup>576</sup> Ibid

<sup>577</sup> Laima Okunevičiūtė Neverauskienė, Boguslavas Gruževskis, Julija Moskvina, Tautinių mažumų nedarbas bei jo mažinimo prielaidos Lietuvoje. FILOSOFIJA. SOCIOLOGIJA. 18/4, 2007, pp. 23–36. Available at http://images.katalogas.lt/maleidykla/Fil74/fil\_20074\_23-36.pdf. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

<sup>578</sup> Article 29 of the Law on Education of the Republic of Lithuania.

The European Humanities University (EHU) is a Belarusian university in exile based in Vilnius, Lithuania. The EHU was founded in Minsk in 1992 and closed by authorities in 2004. It re-launched activities in Vilnius in 2005 and was granted the status of a Lithuanian university in 2006. Available at http://en.ehu.lt/. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

Remigijus Jurgelaitis, Jėgos struktūroms diegiama "putiniška" ideologija. Kauno diena, March 16, 2005. Available at http://kauno.diena.lt/dienrastis/kita/jegos-strukturoms-diegiama-rdquo-putiniska-ideologija-26532. Last accessed on August 11, 2009.

Nerijus Maliukevičius, Rusijos informacijos geopolitikos potencialas ir sklaida Lietuvoje. VUL, 2008, p. 102.

TNS Gallup media monitoring review: 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008. See www.tns-gallup.lt. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

Russian minority in Lithuania consider the PBK channel to be the best media for receiving news about Lithuania: almost 56 percent of Russians in Lithuania watch the PBK channel every day. They watch Lithuanian national TV channels considerably less. PBK is also popular among the Polish minority: 47.6 percent of Poles in Lithuania watch it every day. An additional survey by TNS Gallup reveals that PBK programmes are the most popular among ethnic minorities in Lithuania. Based on such data, we can state conclusively that the dominant news source for Russians and Poles in Lithuania is the Russian-language PBK channel produced daily news programme Litovskoye Vremia. One must bare in mind that Russian minority consider Russian media to be credible, when compared to Lithuanian media: according to the above mentioned Vilmorus poll, 53 percent of Russians stated that they consider Russian media to be a reliable source of information (only 14 percent of Lithuanians thought the same about Russian media).

Even when searching for the same news (about events in Lithuania), viewers of different nationalities use different television sources. Russians and Poles in Lithuania find themselves in a different television information space than Lithuanians. On the other hand, more than half of Russian and Polish minorities watch Lithuanian channels every day. Only 10—20 percent of the respondents belonging to ethnic minorities never watch Lithuanian TV channels LTV, LNK or TV3. The situation therefore is not the same as in Latvia or Estonia where two different media environments exist: in Lithuania, the Russian and Lithuanian media have there own audiences, but those different audiences show some interest in the opposite media environment as well.

Within this context, it is interesting to compare how Russian programmes, serials, movies, and talk shows are broadcasted in major Lithuanian TV networks (LTV, TV3, LNK, BTV, and 5 Kanalas (currently this network is called "Lietuvos Ryto TV")). During the three periods – April 30 – May 6, 2005, February 25 – March 3, 2006, January 20 – 26, 2007, the Lithuanian Television broadcasted two programmes in Russian: "The Russian Street" and "News in Russian", which amounted to more than 1 hour of the LTV broadcasting time in the respective periods. In this aspect, LTV should be described as the most consistent television network that produces and broadcasts original programmes for ethnic minorities. We could even question whether the Russian-language programmes produced by the public broadcaster are adequate in terms of quantity because Russian is also used by the Polish ethnic minority. Having too few Russian-language programmes is likely to make the Russian-speaking audience search for other information and entertainment sources in languages of their preference.

This analysis reveals several important tendencies in the Lithuanian TV environment:

first, some television networks broadcast a significant amount of Russian production (e.g. in 2006, during the reference week, 5 Kanalas broadcasted 46 hours of

See TNS Gallup www.tns-gallup.lt/lt/disp.php/lt\_news/lt\_news\_grp6\_25. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

such programmes, which accounted for nearly 42 percent of the total weekly broadcasting time (112 hours); other TV networks broadcasted less of Russian production (e.g. TV3 did not broadcast any Russian programmes during the same period);

second, we one can presume that the ongoing changes are mostly predetermined by economic factors and business decisions: e.g. in 2007, 5 Kanalas significantly reduced broadcasting NTV (Russian network) production; meanwhile in 2007, after its general director was appointed to head the DTV network (Viasat Group) in Russia, TV3 started broadcasting Russian-made humour programmes, reality shows and serials;

Russian-made TV production continues to fiercely work its way to Lithuania's two most popular national networks: TV3 and LNK. Taking into consideration that the Law on Provision of Information to the Public (Article 34) states that foreign-language programmes must be either voiced over or subtitled in Lithuanian and given that a major portion of people in Lithuania understand Russian, commercial TV networks prefer to use subtitles in Russian TV serials and talk shows, while the English-language production is usually voiced over. The reasons behind the prevailing tendency to voice over Western-made video products and subtitle Russian-made production can be determined by analysing two basic arguments:

- 1) Costs. Subtitles are less expensive than a voice over, therefore most Russian television products are subtitled because a large portion of the Lithuanian audience understands Russian;
- 2) Demand. Elderly people do not understand English or any other Western European language; therefore TV networks tend to use a voice over since they do not wish to lose their elderly audience which finds it more difficult to read subtitles.

The survey conducted by "Vilmorus" asked respondents what language newspapers they read. The results show that most read in Lithuanian; some read newspapers in Russian, very few in English and Polish. Newspapers in other languages are practically never read. Russian and Polish minorities do not read much in Lithuanian: 25 and 26 percent, respectively, read Lithuanian-language newspapers every day. Only 3 percent of Lithuanians read Russian-language newspapers on a daily basis. The percentage of Russians in Lithuania who read Russian-language newspapers every day stands at 45.6 percent. English-language newspapers are mostly read by young people, school and university students. Only slightly more than 9 percent of Poles in Lithuania read Polish-language newspapers every day. 585

An analysis was made to find out whether Russians and Poles read Lithuanian weekly magazines in the Russian language to find news about Lithuania (there is only one daily Russian-language newspaper: the Russian version of the Lithuanian daily "Respublika" and it is impossible to compare it with any other Russian daily). The most popular weekly at the present moment among both Russians and Poles is "Express Nedelia". It is read at least once per week by almost 6 percent of all of the respondents. Slightly more than 17 percent of the Russian respondents read "Obzor"

Nerijus Maliukevičius, Rusijos informacijos geopolitikos potencialas ir sklaida Lietuvoje. VUL, 2008, p. 106.

Nerijus Maliukevičius, Rusijos informacijos geopolitikos potencialas ir sklaida Lietuvoje. VUL, 2008. p. 114.

at least once a week in search for news about Lithuania; less than 11 percent read "Litovskij Kurjer". 586

To analyze Russia's informational penetration into Lithuania's Russian-language media, TNS-Gallup conducted a monitoring of information published by "Litovskij Kurjer" and "Obzor". The survey covered those periods in 2005 when a stir was created in the Lithuanian media about the 60th anniversary celebrations of the end of World War II in Moscow and the Russian SU-27 crash in Lithuania. The results of the monitoring show that "Litovskij Kurjer" and "Obzor" published reports about the above events and also about political, economic and cultural issues in Lithuania mostly based on sources from Russian news agencies (e.g. REGNUM) or the internet media (e.g. Lenta.ru). These weekly magazines are news digests where Russian media reports about news and events in Lithuania and the world take dominant position. The situation in the written media is similar to the prevailing tendency in the television environment where Lithuania's ethnic minorities (Russians in particular) also get to know about political, cultural and economic events in Lithuania from the Russian media.

We can assume that Russians and Poles prefer to read those weekly magazines that may be described as Russian-made news digests. Despite the dwindling need to read newspapers in the Russian language, Russian newspapers and analytical journals are streaming into the Lithuanian press market: beginning with last year, the most popular Russian daily "Komsomolskaja Pravda", tailored as a weekly for the Nordic countries, <sup>588</sup> is sold in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia.

Russian language radio stations are the most popular in Vilnius and Klaipėda, where a significant share of the Russian minority lives: Russkoje Radijo Baltija is the leading radio station in Vilnius and Radio Raduga is second in Klaipėda.

Internet is steadily gaining in popularity as a news source. In Lithuania there are two internet news portals in the Russian language. Both of them have been launched just recently. The most popular internet portal Delfi.ru was opened at the end of 2007.<sup>589</sup> UAB "Savaitės Ekspresas" – publishers of the most popular Russian weekly "Express Nedelia" – are also entering the internet news marked with a new project Runet.lt started in 2008.

## **MOLDOVA**

4.5. The "Humanitarian Dimension" of Russian Foreign Policy in Moldova

<sup>586</sup> Nerijus Maliukevičius, Rusijos informacijos geopolitikos potencialas ir sklaida Lietuvoje. VUL, 2008. p. 116.

The monitoring was commissioned by the author [N.M.] and implemented by TNS-Gallup in 2006.

Tomas Kavaliauskas, Sugrįžta "Komjaunimo tiesa"? Lrt.lt April 2, 2007. Available at www.delfi.lt/archive/article. php?id=12731538 and "Комсомольская правда" для Северной Европы и Прибалтики будет печататься в Таллине, November 28, 2006. www.mediaatlas.ru/items/?id=3230&cat=analitics. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

See http://ru.delfi.lt. Last accessed on July 23, 2009

## 4.5.1. Russian Human Rights Practice 2006-2008: Moldova

Moldova has tried to form positive relations with Russia. Its foreign policy has been flexible regarding the EU and NATO. The case of Moldova differs from the cases of the Baltic States and Ukraine because the volume of Russian criticism is much lower in bilateral and multilateral relations. However, in describing the Russian human rights practice in Moldova, the case of Ilascu and others vs Moldova and Russia (Application no. 48787/99), with a judgment on July 8, 2004<sup>590</sup> (European Court of Human Rights), is an illustrative example of political interests within human rights framework.

The case originated in an application by four Moldovan nationals, Mr. Ilie Ilaşcu,<sup>591</sup> Mr. Alexandru Leşco, Mr. Andrei Ivanţoc, and Mr. Tudor Petrov-Popa, on April 5, 1999. The application mainly concerns acts committed by the authorities of the Moldavian Republic of Transdniestria (the M.R.T.), a region of Moldova which proclaimed its independence in 1991 but is not recognised by the international community.

The applicants submitted that they had been convicted by a Transdniestrian court which was not competent for the purposes of Article 6 of the Convention; that they had not had a fair trial, contrary to the same provision; and that following their trial they had been deprived of their possessions in breach of Article 1 of Protocol No. 1. They further contended that their detention in Transdniestria was not lawful, in breach of Article 5, and that their conditions of detention contravened Articles 3 and 8 of the Convention. In addition, Mr Ilaşcu alleged a violation of Article 2 of the Convention on account of the fact that he had been sentenced to death. The applicants argued that the Moldovan authorities were responsible under the Convention for the alleged infringements of the rights secured to them thereunder, since they had not taken any appropriate steps to put an end to them. They further asserted that the Russian Federation shared responsibility, because the territory of Transdniestria was and is under de facto Russian control on account of the Russian troops and military equipment stationed there and the support allegedly given to the separatist regime by the Russian Federation.

Lastly, the applicants alleged that Moldova and the Russian Federation had obstructed the exercise of their right of individual application to the Court, thus breaching Article 34.

In order to clarify certain disputed points and, in particular, the question whether Moldova and/or the Russian Federation were responsible for the alleged violations, the Court carried out an on-the-spot investigation. However, 7 out of 43 witnesses did not appear, including Commandant Bergman.

The Court discussed in great detail the facts of the dissolution of the U.S.S.R. and the Moldovan — Transdniestrian conflict over the breakaway of Transdniestria, starting with an historical account from 1940.

The European Court of Human Rights concluded the following in its Judgment: "The Moldovan Government asserted that they had never claimed that the army of the Russian Federation had been legally stationed in Moldovan territory, or that the 14th Army had not intervened in the Transdniestrian conflict.

"On the contrary, they asserted, as appeared from the witness evidence taken by the Court's delegates, that the 14th Army had intervened actively, both directly and indirectly, in the Transdniestrian conflict, against the armed forces of Moldova. The Transdniestrian separatists had been able to arm themselves with weapons belonging to the 14th Army and with the 14th Army's complicity. The Moldovan Government considered that no faith could be placed in assertions that women had forcibly seized weapons and ammunition from the 14th Army's stores. Moreover, not a single Russian soldier had subsequently been disciplined for negligence or complicity in the seizure of equipment from the 14th Army's stores.

"The Russian Government argued that the 14th Army had been in Moldova when the Transdniestrian conflict broke out. The Russian military forces as such had taken no part whatsoever in the fighting and had not been involved in the acts complained of. However, where illegal armed operations had been carried out against soldiers of the 14th Army, appropriate measures had been taken in accordance with international law. In general, the Russian Government were prepared to accept as a hypothesis that individuals claiming allegiance to the 14th Army might have taken part in the acts in issue, but emphasised that if that had been the case such conduct would have constituted a gross breach of Russian legislation, for which the individuals responsible would have been punished.

"The Russian Government went on to say that the Russian Federation had remained neutral in the conflict. In particular, it had not supported the combatants in any way, whether militarily or financially.

"The Court notes that all the Moldovan witnesses questioned categorically confirmed the active involvement, whether direct or indirect, of the 14th Army, and later of the ROG, in the transfer of weapons to the Transdniestrian separatists. They also confirmed the participation of Russian troops in the conflict, particularly the involvement of tanks bearing the flag of the Russian Federation, shots fired towards the Moldovan positions from units of the 14th Army and the transfer of a large number of 14th Army troops to the reserves so that they could fight alongside the Transdniestrians or train them (see Annex: Mr Costaş, § 406; and Mr Creangă, § 457).

"These assertions are corroborated by the information contained in OSCE report no. 7 of 29 July 1993, added to the file by the Romanian Government, and by other sources (see Annex: Mr Moşanu, § 244). In that connection, the Court notes both the abundance and the detailed nature of the information in its possession on this subject.

"It sees no reason to doubt the credibility of the Moldovan witnesses heard, and notes that their assertions are corroborated by the Moldovan Government, who

<sup>590</sup> The case of Ilascu and others v. Moldova and Russia (Application no. 48787/99). Available at http://www.unhcr.org/refworld/category,LEGAL,,,MDA,414d9df64,0.html. Last accessed on July 29, 2009.

<sup>91</sup> Although detained, Mr. Ilaşcu was twice elected to the Moldovan parliament, from 1994 to 2000. As a member of parliament, he was appointed to form part of the Moldovan delegation to the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe. On October 4, 2000, Mr. Ilaşcu acquired Romanian nationality. In December of 2000 he was elected to the Senate of the Romanian parliament and appointed as a member of the Romanian delegation to the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe.

confirmed these facts in all of the observations they submitted throughout the proceedings.

"As to the Russian Government's allegation that the witnesses belonged to political circles opposed to the Russian Federation, the Court notes that this has not been substantiated".

Analyzing the following European Court of Human Rights Judgment, one can observe certain similarities with the situation in Georgia:

"On 22 June 1992 the Moldovan parliament appealed to the international community, opposing the "new aggression perpetrated in Transdniestria on 21 June 1992 by the forces of the 14th Army" and complaining that its actions of destruction and pillage had driven large numbers of civilians to flee their homes. The international community was urged to send experts to Transdniestria to halt the "genocide" of the local population.

"In the first half of July 1992, intense discussions took place within the C.I.S. about the possibility of deploying a C.I.S. peacekeeping force in Moldova. Mention was made in that connection of an agreement signed in Minsk in March 1992 concerning groups of military observers and strategic C.I.S. peacekeeping forces.

"At a C.I.S. meeting held in Moscow on 6 July 1992, it was decided to deploy in Moldova, as a preliminary step, a C.I.S. peacekeeping force made up of Russian, Ukrainian, Belarusian, Romanian and Bulgarian troops, on condition that Moldova requested this. Although the Moldovan parliament made such a request the next day, the force was never deployed since some countries had had second thoughts about their agreement to join a C.I.S. force.

"On 21 October 1994 Moldova and the Russian Federation signed an agreement concerning the legal status of the military formations of the Russian Federation temporarily present in the territory of the Republic of Moldova and the arrangements and time-limits for their withdrawal. This agreement was not ratified by the authorities of the Russian Federation and so never came into force. The Moldovan delegation asked their government to consider the possibility of replacing the Russian peace-keeping forces in Transdniestria by a multinational force under the auspices of the united Nations or the OSCE.

"In observations submitted in 1999 on a draft report on Moldova by the Parliamentary Assembly's Committee on the Honouring of Obligations and Commitments by Member States of the Council of Europe, the Moldovan Government indicated that the separatist authorities were illegally removing weapons from the ROG's stores "with the tacit agreement of the authorities of the Russian Federation, whose peacekeeping forces are deployed in the security zone of the Transdniestrian region of Moldova".

"The Court observes, however, that the evidence in question is contradicted by the JCC's official documents, which show, with an abundance of details, that in various areas of Transdniestria under the control of the Russian peacekeeping forces, such as the area of Tighina (Bender), Transdniestrian separatist forces were breaching the ceasefire agreement.

"In their declaration at the Istanbul summit of 19 November 1999, the heads of State and government of the OSCE States indicated that they were expecting "an early, orderly and complete withdrawal of Russian troops from Moldova" and welcomed the commitment by the Russian Federation to complete withdrawal of its forces from Moldovan territory by the end of 2002. Lastly, they pointed out that an international assessment mission was ready to be dispatched without delay to explore removal and destruction of Russian ammunition and armaments.

"According to a document submitted to the Court in November 2002 by the Moldovan Government, the volume of high-tech weaponry, ammunition and military equipment belonging to the ROG which had been withdrawn by November 2002 from the territory of the Republic of Moldova by virtue of the agreement of 21 October 1994 represented only 15% of the total volume declared in 1994 as being stationed in Moldovan territory.

"The Court discussed in great detail economic, political and other relations between the Russian Federation and Transdniestria.

## "Facts of the specific case

"Applicants were arrested at their homes in Tiraspol between 2 and 4 June 1992, in the early hours of the morning. They were arrested by a number of persons, some of whom wore uniforms bearing the insignia of the 14th Army of the U.S.S.R., while others wore camouflage gear without distinguishing marks.

"In a 140-page indictment, among others, the applicants were accused of anti-Soviet activities and of fighting by illegal means against the legitimate State of Transdniestria, under the direction of the Popular Front of Moldova and Romania. They were also accused of committing a number of offences punishable, according to the indictment, in some cases by the Criminal Code of the Republic of Moldova and in others by that of the Moldovan Soviet Socialist Republic. The offences of which the applicants were accused included the murder of two Transdniestrians, Mr Gusar and Mr Ostapenko.

"Applicants were tortured during the arrest and subject to ill-treatment. There case was dealt by 'Supreme Court of the Moldavian Republic of Transdniestria'. The court declared applicants guilty and ordered different sentences.

"In a report of 20 February 1994 written at the request of the OSCE's Office for Democratic Institutions and Human Rights by Mr Andrzej Rzeplinski, Professor of Criminal Law and Human Rights at the university of Warsaw, and Mr Frederick Quinn, of the OSCE, following a fact-finding visit to Transdniestria, the applicants' trial before the "Supreme Court of the MRT" was analysed from the point of view of respect for fundamental rights. The authors noted serious infringements of the defendants' rights, which included the lack of any contact with a lawyer during the first two months after their arrest, very limited access thereafter, infringement of the right to be tried by an impartial tribunal, in that the court had refused to examine the applicants' allegations that their confessions had been wrung from them by inhuman treatment, and infringement of the right enshrined in Article 14.5 of the Interna-

tional Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, in that the applicants' trial had been conducted according to an exceptional procedure which denied them any right to an appeal. Lastly, the authors described the trial as "a political event from beginning to end". They concluded that some of the terrorism charges preferred against the applicants on the basis of the Criminal Code of the Soviet era would be considered merely free speech issues in modern democracies.

# "Arguments by Russia

"The Russian Government merely observed that the Moldovan Government was the only legitimate government of Moldova. As Transdniestrian territory was an integral part of the Republic of Moldova, only the latter could be held responsible for acts committed in that territory.

"The Russian Federation had not exercised and did not exercise jurisdiction over the region of Transdniestria, which was a territory belonging to the Republic of Moldova. In particular, the Russian Federation had never occupied part of the Republic of Moldova and the armed forces stationed there were there with Moldova's agreement.

"It had not been possible to honour the undertaking given by the Russian Federation in 1994 to withdraw its military forces from the territory of the Republic of Moldova within three years from signature of the agreement, since this withdrawal did not depend on the Russian Federation alone. Firstly, the authorities of the "MRT" were opposed to it; secondly, technical considerations relating to the removal of military stores had to be taken into account. At the OSCE summit in Istanbul, the deadline had been put back to 31 December 2002, and the Russian Federation intended to honour the agreements reached at the summit.

# "Court position

"Even in the absence of effective control over the Transdniestrian region, Moldova still has a positive obligation under Article 1 of the Convention to take the diplomatic, economic, judicial or other measures that it is in its power to take and are in accordance with international law to secure to the applicants the rights guaranteed by the Convention.

"Throughout the clashes between the Moldovan authorities and the Transdniestrian separatists, the leaders of the Russian Federation supported the separatist authorities by their political declarations. The Russian Federation drafted the broad lines of the ceasefire agreement of 21 July 1992, and moreover signed it as a party.

"In the light of all these circumstances, the Court considers that the Russian Federation's responsibility is engaged in respect of the unlawful acts committed by the Transdniestrian separatists, regard being had to the military and political support it gave them to help them set up the separatist regime and the participation of its military personnel in the fighting. In acting thus, the authorities of the Russian Federation contributed both militarily and politically to the creation of a separatist regime in the region of Transdniestria, which is part of the territory of the Republic

of Moldova. The Court also notes that even after the ceasefire agreement of 21 July 1992 the Russian Federation continued to provide military, political and economic support to the separatist regime.

"The Russian army is still stationed in Moldovan territory in breach of the undertakings to withdraw it completely given by the Russian Federation at the OSCE summits in Istanbul (1999) and Porto (2001). The Court attaches particular importance to the financial support enjoyed by the 'MRT' by virtue of the agreements it has concluded with the Russian Federation.

"All of the above proves that the "MRT", set up in 1991—92 with the support of the Russian Federation, vested with organs of power and its own administration, remains under the effective authority, or at the very least under the decisive influence, of the Russian Federation, and in any event that it survives by virtue of the military, economic, financial and political support given to it by the Russian Federation.

# "Ruling

"By eleven votes to six that the applicants come within the jurisdiction of the Republic of Moldova within the meaning of Article 1 of the Convention as regards its positive obligations. Several judges attached their dissenting opinion, considering that Moldova has no control over disputed territory.

"By sixteen votes to one that the applicants come within the jurisdiction of the Russian Federation within the meaning of Article 1 of the Convention. Russian judge dissented on this.

"By eleven votes to six that there has been no violation of Article 3 of the Convention by Moldova.

"By sixteen votes to one that there has been a violation of Article 3 of the Convention by the Russian Federation on account of the ill-treatment inflicted on Mr Ilaşcu and the conditions in which he was detained while under the threat of execution, and that these must be termed torture within the meaning of that provision.

"By eleven votes to six that there has been a violation of Article 3 of the Convention by Moldova since May 2001 on account of the ill-treatment inflicted on Mr Leşco and Mr Petrov-Popa and the conditions in which they have been detained, and that these must be termed inhuman and degrading treatment within the meaning of that provision.

"By sixteen votes to one that there has been a violation of Article 3 of the Convention by the Russian Federation on account of the ill-treatment inflicted on Mr Leşco and Mr Petrov-Popa and the conditions in which they have been detained, and that these must be termed inhuman and degrading treatment within the meaning of that provision.

"By sixteen votes to one that there was a violation of Article 5 of the Convention by the Russian Federation as regards Mr Ilaşcu until May 2001, and that there has been and continues to be a violation of that provision as regards Mr Ivanţoc, Mr Leşco and Mr Petrov-Popa". <sup>592</sup>

<sup>592</sup> The case of Ilascu and others vs Moldova and Russia (Application no. 48787/99). Available at http://www.unhcr.org/refworld/category,LEGAL,,,MDA,414d9df64,0.html. Last accessed on July 29, 2009.

# 4.5.2. Russian Compatriots Policy in Moldova

Protection of citizens living outside the borders of their state of origin is one of the excuses often used by large powers in their attempt to expand their influence over other states. This is exactly what the Soviet Union did when it attacked Poland in 1939, and this is specifically what happened in the recent war in Georgia when the Russian Federation intervened with its military forces to defend "the dignity and honor of the Russian citizens from South Ossetia". <sup>593</sup>

A similar practice is also used by the Russian Federation in regard to other ex-Soviet states, including Moldova. Every time relations with Russia become colder, there are discussions in the Russian press about the situation of the Russian community from Moldova, which is presented as rather precarious. However, the situation of Russian minorities from Moldova is different from that in the Baltic countries, with whom the Republic of Moldova is often compared in this regard. In the opinion of a number of experts specializing in the issues of national minorities, Moldovan legislation is one of the best in the entire region. It should be mentioned that when the Law on National Minorities was adopted, it was highly commended even by Valeriu Klimenko, leader of the Congress of Russian Communities from Moldova, who stated, "finally the ruling powers started to manifest some interest in the plight of minorities". 594

Starting with its first article, the Law stipulates that "...persons belonging to the group of national minorities are those persons who reside on the territory of the Republic of Moldova, are its citizens, have ethnical, cultural, linguistic and religious particularities, which distinguish them from the majority of the population – the Moldovans, and are considered of another ethnical origin..". This article allows them to create communities of their own, as compared with other countries where these communities are clearly specified, as in the case of Slovenia, for instance.

Apart from that, there are a number of other legal provisions, including stipulations about financial allocations earmarked by the state for the organization of cultural events dedicated to national holidays. There is also a Bureau of Interethnic Relations in Moldova, which is responsible for coordinating all activities in this area, though the leadership of the country constantly emphasizes that "Moldova is a multiethnic state". See Nevertheless, it shall be mentioned that minorities from Moldova do face some problems, but these are mainly caused by the economic situation they live in rather than their ethnic belonging.

Of all the national minorities in Moldova, Russians appear to be more active than others. First, this is due to the status of the Russian language as one used for

"interethnic circulation" and the influence it has over the entire population. Both in official and unofficial settings, the Russian language is used at a level similar with that of the state language, <sup>597</sup> whereas in some sectors it is practically the dominant language of communication. According to Moldovan legislation, all official documents are issued in both languages, and all civil servants are obliged to respond to requests submitted by citizens in the language used in the respective request. Besides, as oddly as it may seem, there are civil servants in the government and the parliament of the Republic of Moldova, even ministers and MPs, who speak only Russian.

Therefore, during many of high-level meetings, such as meetings in the government or office of the President, discussions are held in the Russian language, whereas plenary sessions of parliament are simultaneously translated for those members of parliament who do not speak the state language.

Such a broad use of the Russian language in many spheres of the social, cultural, and political life of Moldova has led to a situation whereby many foreign diplomats accredited in Chisinau find it more practical to study Russian than to learn the official language.

In addition to the Russian media, which is very popular in Moldova, there is also a series of TV channels, newspapers, and local radio stations that write in the Russian language. It is suffice to mention that practically the entire local mass media has at least several programs for the Russian population.

The business community, and in particular service providers, is mainly composed of Russians; this can be explained by the fact that major businessmen from this sphere are Russian speakers. Also, as a rule, the basic language spoken in cinemas, clubs, entertainment venues, and commercial outlets from Chisinau is not the state language.

As we can see, the Russian-speaking population is in a good position; it has the possibility to communicate in its mother tongue. What is more, there are many persons who even do not speak the official language. Nevertheless, many of the challenges faced by Moldova today are associated with the name of the official language and the situation with Russian.

For instance, the pretext for the outbreak of the Transdnistrian conflict was the so-called desire of the Chisinau Government to be united with Romania, as a result of which the population from the left bank would be forced to learn the Romanian language and renounce Russian. Though almost two decades have passed since the outset of the conflict, the Romanian factor still remains one of the main propaganda tools used by the Tiraspol administration.

Several stereotypes associated with the name of the language spoken in the territory of the Republic of Moldova exist on the right bank as well. As paradoxical as it may seem, even if part of the Russian population does not speak a word of the state language, they are nevertheless very categorical in calling the Moldovan lan-

<sup>593</sup> Statement on the Situation in South Ossetia. 08. 2008. Available at www.kremlin.ru/eng/sdocs/speeches.shtml?month=0 8&day=08&year=2008&Submit.x=4&Submit.y=4&prefix=&value\_from=&value\_to=&date=&stype=&dayRequired=no &day\_enable=true#. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

<sup>594</sup> Закон о Правах Национальных Меншинств. Available at www.logos.press.md/Weekly/Main.asp?IssueNum=432&IssueDate=07.09.2001&YearNum=32&Theme=8&Topic=5380. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

<sup>595</sup> See www.lex.justice.md/viewdoc.php?action=view&view=doc&id=312817&lang=1. Last accessed 23 July 2009.

<sup>596</sup> Statement by Vladimir Voronin on Republic Day, August 27, 2008. Available at www.president.md/press. php?p=1&s=6396&lang=rom. Last accessed on 23 July 2009.

<sup>597</sup> The Constitution of Moldova stipulates that the Moldovan language is the official language of the state. However, the Moldovan language is identical to Romanian. But after 2001, when the Party of Communists (PCRM) came to power in Moldova and our relations with Romania degenerated, the ruling party replaced the term "Romanian" with that of "the state language".

guage by its true name: Romanian. Another stereotype is unification with Romania, although this possibility is almost nonexistent. In spite of that fact, some Russian-speaking youth have declared that there is a chance that the events of 1989 — when the National Liberation Movement began in the Moldavian Soviet Socialist Republic (M.S.S.R.) and Romanian Language Day was proclaimed, which in the long run led to its independence, on August 27, 1991 — might happen again, in particular in 2009.

This situation amplified in 2001 with the coming to power of the Party of Communists and the worsening of Moldova's relations with Romania. In an attempt to build a new ideology for the Moldovan state, the ruling party managed to affirm that Moldovans are not Romanians, although this could only be noticed at the level of rhetoric. On several occasions, the head of state and other high-ranking officials made such statements publicly, which has thus antagonized and polarized Moldovan society even more, as it is still seeking for its national identity.

## Russian Community in the Republic of Moldova (Right Bank)

According to the last census, in 2004, the total number of Russians in Moldova is 201,212 inhabitants, representing approximately 5.9% of the country's total population; the majority of them, that is, over two-thirds, live in urban areas. Furthermore, one fact appears to be rather interesting, namely, that a portion of other nationalities consider Russian their mother tongue, thus making the Russian-speaking population the largest of all. As mentioned above, the majority of them live in cities, and almost half of the total number is concentrated in Chisinau. Besides, a big share resides in the second largest city, Baltsy, and in particular in the northern regions of Moldova.

From an organizational point of view, there are several non-governmental organizations divided on the basis of various criteria. Two of them, the Russian Community and the Congress of the Russian Community, are the largest organizations. Each considers itself to be the only one representing Russians in Moldova.

The Russian Community is a national organization led by Tatiana Lascionova which has branch offices in all the regions of Moldova. It collaborates with the Bureau of Interethnic Relations and the Russian Embassy in Chisinau, with the help of which it organizes a number of cultural events, such as Russian Culture Days, Maslenitsa, and the anniversaries of classic Russian figures like Pushkin, Dostoyevsky, Gogol, etc. In addition, this organization helps certain schools teach Russian with didactical materials and organizes study visits to Russia for pupils and students from Moldova. A characteristic feature of the Russian Community (CRM) is its close collaboration with the authorities of the Republic of Moldova. Thus, different high-ranking officials from Chisinau attend the majority of the events organized by CRM. In addition, it organizes various cultural and scientific events, with which CRM wants to show

that the present territory of Moldova is under Slavic influence, thus promoting the idea of everlasting friendship between the people of Moldova and Russia.

For instance, in 2008, when Moldova celebrated the year of Dmitrii Cantemir (a Moldovan ruler (1710–1711) who in his battle against the Turks asked for the help of Tsar Peter the First, whereas after the defeat in Salinesti (in July 1711) he left for Russia, where he joined the court of the Tsar; his son Antioh is considered one of the Russian classics), the Russian Community actively participated in organizing a scientific conference where the issue of close friendship and everlasting help granted to Moldova by Russia was actively discussed.

Another organization pretending to be the only one that represents and protects all Russians from the Republic of Moldova is the Congress of the Russian Community in Moldova (CRCM), led by Valerii Klimenko. Unlike the CRM, this organization is more diversified, consisting of several organizations created on the basis of professional criteria. The scope of its activity is a bit different from that of the Russian community, because it also organizes political events, among other activities. Thus, the CRCM, in particular through its youth organization, called the League of Russian Students, organizes protests to support the actions of the Russian Federation and to condemn the "enemies" of this country. For instance, displays of solidarity with war victims from Georgia were organized, where the participants condemned the "aggressive actions of the Georgians" and saluted Russian military intervention there. However, in 2003, after the U.S. and its allies attacked Iraq, the situation reversed into an organization of protests calling for withdrawal of these troops from this country. On several occasions, the Congress has organized alternative meetings in response to protests organized in front of the Russian Embassy by other political formations condemning the actions of the Russian Federation; on other occasions these protests have degenerated into street fighting, as was the case in November of 2008.

The leader of the CRCM, Valerii Klimenko, is a politician as well as a leader of a political formation called Ravnopravie, which participates in local and parliamentary elections (except for the 2009 parliamentary elections, when he participated as part of another formation, the Centrist union of Moldova). Ravnopravie has not managed to win a seat in the parliament of Moldova, though at the local level it has several representatives in regional and municipal councils. Valerii Klimenko, on the other hand, has been a councilor in the Chisinau Municipal Council for several years now.

At the same time, in the political sphere, Klimenko is one of the supporters of the Tiraspol regime. He is one of the public figures who has made open declarations stating that the military conflict of 1992 was initiated by the Chisinau government with the support of Romania, with the aim of liquidating the Russian population from Moldova. He has also said that due solely to Transdnistria, Moldova is forced to respect the rights of Russian minorities, thus repeating Transdnistrian and Russian propaganda in this matter.

The Congress of Russian Community in Moldova does not have close relations with the authorities of Moldova; the Congress is often in conflict with them and blames them for their unwillingness to collaborate with Russia. The Congress is one

<sup>598 2004</sup> Population Census results. Available at www.statistica.md/pageview.php?l=en&idc=295#idc=205&. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

of the adversaries of the European integration course adopted in 2005, which it considers a betrayal of the aspirations of Moldovans. In May of 2008, at the inaugural ceremony of a "European corner" in the central park of Chisinau organized by the E.C. Delegation and the City Hall of Chisinau, Klimenko in its speech attacked the persons present and accused them of selling themselves to the West, thus generating a scandal and altercations between Russian and Romanian-speaking persons.<sup>599</sup>

Although the CRCM does not get financial support from the Government, its financial situation seems to be better than that of other non-governmental organizations. This is because one of the organization's major partners is Jury Luzhkov, the Mayor of Moscow, who is known for giving large financial and political support to Russian citizens living abroad, particularly in ex-Soviet countries. There is another non-governmental organization in the Congress called the Guild of Russian Businessmen, which financially supports the CRCM.

In the cultural sector, the events put together by this organization as a rule bear a military/patriotic character, such as the 9th of May (Victory Day), the 23rd of February (Soviet Army Day), and the anniversary of the Iasi-Chisinau World War Two operation. Apart from this, the CRCM supports a number of schools and lyceums from Moldova with didactical materials, gives scholarships to pupils to study in Russia, and organizes study tours and excursions. Representatives of this organization participate in the World Congress of Co-nationals and other events organized by the Russkiy Mir Foundation.

As mentioned above, the Congress of Russian Communities in Moldova also includes a number of professional organizations, such as the Association of Russian Painters, the Association of Russian Language Teachers, and the League of Russian Students. A newspaper entitled Russkoye Slovo (Russian Word) is also published in Chisinau, and is a sort of Congress newspaper.

In addition to these two organizations, there are a number of other organizations, but they are smaller and lesser known in Moldova. However, we would like to point out a recently created organization called Friends of Russia, which is not a classical type of organization consisting, as a rule, solely of ethnic Russians. This organization includes a series of well-known Moldovan public figures, including exprime minister Vasile Tarlev, Mihail Formuzal, governor of the autonomous region of Gagauzia, and former deputy prime minister Nicolae Andronic, and one of its goals is the development of closer and deeper relations with Russia. Although it looks like a newly founded organization, Friends of Russia served as the basis for the reformation of the Centrist union of Moldova, which participated in the Parliamentary elections of 2009 and appears to be capable of uniting all pro-Russian forces in Moldova. Klimenko's participation in the lists of this party during the last parliamentary election is a good example of this assumption.

It should also be mentioned that, although little is being said about Russian — Moldovan collaboration in the humanitarian sector, a number of agreements (more than a

dozen) exist between the two countries at the governmental and ministerial levels, which shows that the Russian government is quite active in this sphere as well. Through its governmental agencies, Russia provides support to its co-citizens living in Moldova and this, in turn, contributes to the strengthening and enhancement of the Russian influence there.

Recently, in February of 2009, Sergey Lavrov, the minister of foreign affairs of the Russian Federation, paid a visit to Chisinau, where he signed a Program of Collaboration in the Humanitarian Sector between the government of Moldova and the Russian Federation for the next five years and participated in the opening of the Russian Cultural Center in Moldova. The Russian embassy in Chisinau periodically supports the organization of various activities to promote the Russian language and culture in Moldova.

## Russian Community in Transnistria

According to data presented by the administration of the self-proclaimed Dniester Republic (Transdnistria),<sup>601</sup> of the 750,000 persons living in this region, about 29% are Russians, compared with a total of 33% Moldovans and 29% Ukrainians. More than that, pursuant to the legislation from that region, three official languages are functioning on the territory of Transnistria: Russian, Ukrainian and Moldovan language in the Cyrillic script, whereas any citizen can request documents in any of the aforementioned languages.

However, reality sharply differs from what is written in Transnistrian documents. The Russian population from this side benefits from the majority of rights, and the Russian language is the de facto language of communication in the entire region, particularly in urban areas. The majority of Tiraspol leaders are not natives; they come from Russia and hence know only Russian, so the meetings of the Supreme Soviet in Tiraspol are carried out only in the Russian language. Another interesting detail is that although ethnic Moldovans exceed ethnic Russians in this region, 82% of pupils study in the Russian language. Out of a total of 182 schools, only 33 schools teach in the Moldovan language and only 2 schools teach in the Ukrainian language.

There are three big organizations in Transnistria that deal with the protection of the rights of Moldovans, Russians, and Ukrainians in the region. They are the union of Moldovans in Transnistria, the Union of the Russian Community, and the union of Ukrainians in Transnistria, but in the majority of cases they are inefficient and their positions often correspond with those of Tiraspol administration.

As we can see, the situation of Russians in the Transdnistrian region is good; but in spite of that, Russia, under the pretext of protecting the rights of Russians in this

<sup>599</sup> See www.politicom.moldova.org/news/chisinau-incident-la-arborarea-drapelului-ue-117719-rom.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>600</sup> Tatyana Borisova «ИСКРЕННЕ РАД.". Русское слово. Available at www.russlovo.md/article.php?id=664. Last accessed

See official data presented by the State Press Agency Olvia Press. Available at - www.olvia.idknet.com/overviewru.htm. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>602</sup> Ibi

territory, provides a large amount of financial support to the Tiraspol administration, in form of humanitarian aid, bonuses, additions to pensions, etc. In the cultural sphere, all education institutions study according to the Russian system of education; a Russian Cultural Center was opened at Tiraspol university; and teachers and professors attend continued training courses in Moscow. This situation contributes even more to an increase in Russia's influence in a region that is pro-Russian anyway, and to the blockage of the process of normalizing the situation on the Dniester River.

# 4.5.3. Consular Issues of Russian Foreign Policy in Moldova

Within the spectrum of bilateral ties between the Republic of Moldova and the Russian Federation, consular relations belong to the category of relations that cannot be characterized as "univocal". On the one hand, no visa regime exist between the two countries, and annual consultations with a view to improve cooperation in this area are carried out between the related ministries of these countries. On the other hand, the Russian Federation has ignored the proposals of Moldova several times, when the former considered that "it acts to protect its own citizens".

In this chapter, we will analyze three important aspects in the consular relations between the two countries, namely:

- granting Russian citizenship to Russians residing in the territory of Moldova, including people living in Transnistria, which de facto represents an impediment to unblocking the political process;
- 2) pensions, in particular the allocation of an extra sum of USD 15 for retired people from Transnistria, which represents an additional tool to increase Russian influence in this region, especially taking into account that this target group is an important electorate core here; and
- 3) challenges or difficulties faced by Moldovan citizens who are currently working in the territory of the Russian Federation.

## Citizenship

At the present time, no visa regime exists between the two countries, which makes traveling and movement between these countries easy and lax, as it is conducted solely on the basis of their foreign passports. There is a series of agreements between these two countries regulating all legal aspects of citizens traveling abroad, repatriation, and readmission of persons who had stayed illegally in the territory of one of the given countries.

Moldovan legislation is also quite balanced in this regard. Thus, the Republic of Moldova adopted the Law on Citizenship, which allows Moldovan citizens to hold the

citizenship of another country, provided<sup>603</sup> that the country in question provides for such a right. Given this situation, there are numerous people in Moldova today who additionally hold either Romanian, Bulgarian, Russian, or Ukrainian citizenship. Since the granting of citizenship is mostly done at the consular office of the respective countries, there is no exact data about the total number of Moldovan nationals with dual citizenship, though it is clear that their number is quite significant. Most of the times, people want to have dual citizenship because it facilitates the possibility of going abroad and finding a job there.

Of all citizenships, Romanian is the most widespread. According to the Law on Regaining Citizenship, adopted by the Romanian government, all citizens who have second-grade relatives, i.e., grandparents, have the possibility to obtain or regain Romanian citizenship for those who lived between 1918 and 1940 within the borders of the present-day territory of Moldova, when the latter was part of Romania.

Although the procedure of obtaining Romanian citizenship is rather complicated, many people still apply to get it, and their number has already amounted to over 200,000 people. This increase in the number of people wishing to regain their citizenship in the context of rather tense relations between Moldova and Romania made the Parliament in Chisinau adopt a law prohibiting people with dual citizenship to hold public office. This law provoked the dissatisfaction of many people who had already obtained their second citizenship, according to the law on dual citizenship, but now have to face a dilemma about whether to refuse their second citizenship or become ineligible for a public function. Also, it should be pointed out that Bulgarian citizenship, for instance, is in rather high demand in Moldova, especially in the Taraclia region, which is inhabited by a large number of ethnic Bulgarians.

Most of the time, Russian and Ukrainian citizenship is claimed by people living in the Transnistrian region. It should be mentioned that, although so-called Transnistria citizens are entitled to obtain Russian citizenship in the same way as those living in the separatist republics of Abkhazia and South Ossetia, the process of obtaining Russian citizenship is rather complicated, and people often have to pay large sums to middlemen.

Based on the statements made by a number of Tiraspol residents interviewed for this study, who for understandable reasons asked to remain anonymous, we can infer that payment for these services ranges between USD 700 and 1,000, which represents a very significant amount of money in comparison with the average monthly salary in Transnistria, about USD 200. At the same time, it should be mentioned that the process of obtaining Russian citizenship by people living on the right bank of the Dniester River is even more cumbersome and difficult. Therefore, there are cases when Moldovan inhabitants living on the right bank of Moldovan-controlled territory resort to a more sophisticated pattern. As a first step, they try to obtain Transnistrian citizenship, which is not officially recognized and costs money, but nevertheless opens the possibility to apply for Russian citizenship as a Transnistrian citizen.

<sup>603</sup> See www.lex.justice.md/index.php?action=view&view=doc&lang=1&id=311522. Last accessed on July 12, 2009

However, it should be mentioned that there is no evidence proving that this scheme is actually put into practice. But in studying these cases we managed to meet people who hold a Transnistrian passport, although they have never lived in the territory controlled by the Tiraspol administration, and later received Russian citizenship as well.

Nevertheless, it seems that the difficulties in obtaining Russian citizenship result from changes in the attitude and relations of Chisinau towards Moscow. The same holds true for other areas of cooperation between the Russian Federation and Moldova; as long as Moldovan authorities keep promoting a loyal policy towards Russia, then the latter does not intensify its support of Tiraspol leaders. For instance, although Transnistria belongs to the same group as South Ossetia and Abkhazia, its independence has not yet been recognized. As we have mentioned above, the same holds true for the issue of granting Russian citizenship to Transnistrians, who often complain that they have an exclusive pro-Russian orientation similar to that of the separatist regions in Georgia, though the attitude towards them is nevertheless different.

In this context, we can compare the current situation with the 2004—2007 period, when the relations between Chisinau and Moscow were rather tense. Based on the opinions of Transnistrian residents, the process of obtaining Russian citizenship was quicker then. Moreover, during that period, a diplomatic incident also occurred between these two countries: The Russian Federation requested the opening of a consular office in Tiraspol, explaining that there were many Russian citizens in the territory of Transnistria who required consular assistance and who found it rather difficult to go to Chisinau every time they needed to solve an issue.

However, Moldovan authorities refused to open this consular office, claiming that the territory was not under the de facto control of the constitutional authorities and that they could not ensure the good functioning of the office. Therefore, despite the refusal of Moldovan authorities, Russian authorities opened a center that did not have the status of a consular office, but was nevertheless visited twice a week by consular officers from the Russian embassy in Chisinau, and was focused on providing the necessary assistance.

Until today, similar difficulties continue to appear in the relations between the Russian Federation and the Republic of Moldova. In most of the cases, they derive from the arrogant attitude that Moscow has towards all ex-Soviet states, including towards its traditional allies, Belarus and Armenia. For instance, during every parliamentary or presidential election in Russia, despite the fact that Moldovan authorities offer certain premises for the opening of voting sections in the territory of the Republic of Moldova, voting constituencies are opened in the territory of Transnistria region as well.

There is no doubt that these actions do not contribute to improving the friendly relations between the two countries, and practically compel the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and European Integration in Chisinau to protest, at least formally. Regardless of all these protests, Russian citizens from Transnistria — including Igor Smirnov,

the leader of Tiraspol, who is also a Russian citizen — do not fail to participate in the elections in Russia every time they are held there. It is interesting to note that the results of Russian elections in the Transnistrian region match the general elections in Russia. Thus, when Vladimir Putin came to power in Russia, he and his party, United Russia, managed to win the elections in Transnistria as well; the situation was similar in the case of Medvedev's victory, in March of 2008.

In this regard, it is also important to draw the comparison that, during Ukrainian elections, the Ukrainian authorities do their best to comply with the requirements set forth by the Moldovan authorities and open voting sections only in close cooperation with, and with the consent of, Moldovan authorities. This is done in spite of the fact that the number of Ukrainian citizens is almost equal to the number of Russian citizens.

#### **Pensions**

The granting of pensions to Russian citizens residing on the territory of Transnistria represents another challenge in the relations between Moldova and Russia. Thus, after the referendum of September 17, 2006, which showed that the absolute majority of Transnistrian residents voted for consolidation of ties with Moscow, <sup>604</sup> and in order to maintain the influence of Russia in this region, a decision was passed to add an extra amount of USD 10 to the existing pension received by each pensioner from Transnistria. Initially, this money was channeled through the budget of the Tiraspol administration. Later, having identified certain large-scale financial irregularities and cases of misappropriation of funds by Transnistrian civil servants, the Russian Duma decided that money shall be sent directly to the legislative body of Tiraspol, i.e., the Supreme Soviet. Starting with last year, the amount of this extra amount to pension went up to USD 15.

In our opinion, these actions on the part of Russian authorities are rather unfriendly by nature, because adding USD 15 to the amount that pensioners already receive, ranging from USD 40 to USD 50, constitutes a very significant sum for them, and, as a rule, they vote for anything that is pro-Russian. At the same time, it is important to mention that this money is not distributed to other Russian citizens residing in the territory of the Republic of Moldova, and thus supports the administration of Tiraspol and implicitly endorses Transnistrian statehood. This situation runs counter to the official position of Russia, reiterating its total support of the sovereignty and territorial independence of Moldova.

<sup>604</sup> In reality, the form and modality of organizing this referendum, combined with massive propaganda, leads us to believe that the results are false.

### Legal Difficulties of Moldovan Citizens Working in Russia

Another important aspect in tackling the issue of consular relations between the two countries is related to guest workers from Moldova (the so-called Gastarbaiters). For Moldovan citizens, unskilled labor in the Russian Federation, in particular in Moscow, represents one of the employment methods that has proved rather accessible. There are no official sources to show how many Moldovan citizens are currently in Russia, but the unofficial sources and a number of studies mention a figure ranging from 200,000 to 500,000 people who work in various spheres of the Russian economy, especially in construction. Apparently, these persons benefit from the support of Moldovan authorities if certain consular difficulties appear in the territory of Russia. In reality, however, most of the time these people have left their country illegally, and often have to pay a fine or offer bribes to Russian militia, which periodically organizes raids to identify people staying illegally in the territory of the Russian Federation.

It should be mentioned that the authorities in Chisinau have undertaken several attempts to provide Moldovan nationals with the possibility to legalize their stay in the territory of the Russian Federation, by negotiating an agreement with the Russian Federation. However, in the long run, this attempt brought no results whatsoever for several reason. The first is that economic companies from Russia did not want to officially employ Moldovan nationals, because if they did, they would have to pay taxes and other duties. The second reason is explained by the refusal of Moldovan citizens to legalize their stay in Russia, who until now preferred to go to Russia via illegal routes, hoping and believing in the promise of better pay.

It should be mentioned that the information described above shows that the Republic of Moldova has lately tried very hard to improve its relations with the Russian Federation. In this context, Moldova tried to avoid any conflicts with Russia in order to gain its support in settling the Transnistrian conflict. Regardless of these efforts, Moscow continues to promote its policy of granting Russian citizenship and pensions to people living in Transnistria. These actions contribute to fostering the Tiraspol administration and implicitly enhancing Russia's influence in the entire territory of the Republic of Moldova.

# 4.5.4. Culture, Education

Russian presence is widespread in Moldova, and is expressed by the cultural values of Moldovans. Today, these values are much closer to Russia than they are to Europe or Romania. This situation has developed because of several factors:

1. Historical factor. In 1812, the territory stretching between the Dniester and Prut rivers was incorporated into the Russian Empire. In a short while, civil servants from Russia were brought to this territory; they were the ones who introduced Russian as a language of communication, par-

- ticularly in cities and towns. Over two centuries (including the period when Moldova was part of the U.S.S.R.), the practice of using Russian for communication was reinforced and became even stronger.
- 2. Linguistic factor. Due to the widespread use of the Russian language and the strong need of every person to know it, the majority of the population speaks Russian, and it is a known fact that language is an important tool for manipulations.
- 3. Religious factor. The Metropolitan Church of Moldova, which administers about 70% of all Orthodox parishes in the country, is canonically subordinated to the Russian Archdiocese. Every church service usually starts with an eternal memory to His Holiness Patriarch of Moscow and Entire Russia. Also, certain prayers are officiated in Russian in practically all the churches under the jurisdiction of the Moldovan Metropolitan Church, regardless of the ethnic specificity of the locale.
- Mass media. This is another very powerful instrument used, most often successfully, to impose the Russian point of view over certain events taking place worldwide.
- 5. Culture. The majority of mass-scale cultural events organized in Moldova today, such as films, concerts, or discos, are conducted in the Russian language. Also, certain holidays from the Soviet times, such as the 9th of May, continue to be celebrated in the territory of Moldova; these festivities are used to reinforce Russian influence.

#### Culture

Everything that involves Russia is very popular in Moldova, both at the level of mass culture and "high" culture. The majority of cinemas show films in Russian, because it is easier and cheaper to buy pre-translated films from Russia. Genuine Russian movies also come to Moldova through Russian networks, and given the high publicity of these Russian movies organized by Russian channels broadcasting in the territory of the Republic of Moldova, they become rather popular with Moldovan audiences. A similar situation can be seen in Russian music, which is often broadcast on national TV and radio channels, thus enhancing its popularity. As a result of this popularity, concerts by Russian artists organized in Moldova enjoy a high degree of popularity among local audiences. Concert halls thus become fully packed, contrary to the situation with concerts by Romanian artists, which on several occasions have had to be cancelled due to the scarcity of audiences. At the same time, another explanation is that the arrival of Russian artists to Moldova is often funded by local businessmen who, in the majority of cases, are Russian.

In addition, many monuments to Russian culture and Russian museums can be found in Chisinau as well, such as the monument to Pushkin, the house museum of Pushkin, and two Russian theaters (one of which, the Chekhov Theater, is among the

best theaters in Moldova). Although it is true that these institutions are used to maintain Russian influence in the Republic of Moldova, they do not leave a very significant impact, since Moldovans are not avid theatergoers, and theater halls often remain empty.

Two of the most efficient expressions of the Russian presence in Moldova are the Orthodox Church and holidays left over the Soviet times.

#### Orthodox Church

The Russian Orthodox Church is regarded as one of the most efficient instruments for propagating Russian interests in the regions that Moscow considers zones of influence. The Republic of Moldova is part of this group of countries because the majority of the population is Christian Orthodox (93.3%),<sup>605</sup> and the church is the most trusted institution for Moldovans.<sup>606</sup>

The role of the Orthodox Church is well understood by the Communist Party. When the Communists came to power in 2001, they did not incorporate religious values in their party platform; in documents presented to the Central Election Commission, Voronin, the leader of the Moldovan Communist Party, mentioned that he was an atheist, but in a short while the party started paying special attention to the church. In this context, under the patronage and during the mandate of President Voronin, several churches and monasteries were repaired and restored; among them are Capriana Monastery and Curkhi Monastery. These actions endorsed the sympathies of citizens, particularly elderly people, who actually constitute the core electorate of this party.

Apart from this, the Moldovan Communist Party also pays special attention to the celebration of various religious holidays, the majority of which are attended by party leaders. It should be emphasized that, for several years now, on Easter, which is the most important Orthodox celebration, the Holy Fire is brought by air from Jerusalem to Moldova with the financial support of the state. But if Easter coincides with the time of an election campaign, this eternal flame is brought by one of the candidates of the Communist Party.

Also, in the period when a dispute emerged between the Moldovan Metropolitan Church, subordinated to the Moscow Patriarchy, and the Metropolitan Church of Basarabia, subordinated to the Romanian Patriarchy, the ruling party supported the former. It refused to recognize the Church of Basarabia for quite a long while, although the national legislation stipulates that, in the territory of Moldova, each person has the right to choose the religious culture to which he or she wishes to adhere. However, shortly afterwards, the ruling party was forced to recognize the Metropolitan Church of Basarabia after the European Court for Human Rights (E.C.H.R.)

Population according to Population Census data for 2004.

obliged the Republic of Moldova to legitimize the status of the church.<sup>607</sup>

In response to this attention on the part of the acting power, the Moldovan Metropolitan Church, under the jurisdiction of Moscow Patriarchy, also started to show its support for the Community Party. There were cases where, during election campaigns, priests organized propaganda campaigns encouraging people to vote in favor of the Communist Party. As mentioned by experts in election matters, this produced an important impact on people because Moldovan society, particularly in rural areas, often believes what spiritual leaders have to say.

In its relations with the Russian Federation, the leadership of the Republic of Moldova pays special attention to the church as well. President Voronin was considered one of the friends of ex-Patriarch Alexei the second, whom he visited several times and managed to bring to Moldova, and who decorated him with the medal of the Russian Church. President Voronin also participated in the inauguration of the new Patriarch Kiril, and was the only head of state from the C.I.S. region who took part in the ceremony.

Due to good relations existing between Moldova and Russia, the Patriarch of Moscow has become one of the allies of the President of Moldova, in particular in its relationship with Romania. However, as it was experienced in past, Russia can change its attitude towards Moldova for the political purposes.

#### **National Holidays**

Patriotic former Soviet holidays have became more pronounced since the Communist Party of Moldova came to power. The authorities have started paying special attention to these events, which are usually attended by the entire senior leadership of the Republic of Moldova. Such holidays as the 7th of November (anniversary of the "Great October Socialist Revolution"), Lenin's Day (22nd of April), and Pioneers' Day (19th of May) , which were almost forgotten before 2001, are now broadcast live on public television channel or other pro-government channels.

The most grandiose and highly confusing holiday from the point of view of its symbolic interpretation is the 9th of May, which coincides with the Day of Europe. The fact that Moldova's entire leadership participates in the festivities dedicated to Victory Day, and does not participate at all in the celebrations dedicated to the Day of Europe, demonstrates once again that Moldova remains under the Russian sphere of influence, despite the fact that European integration is officially declared as the foremost priority of Moldovan foreign policy and that Russia continues to play a major role in influencing the events taking place in Moldova today.

In continuation, we will describe how Victory Day is celebrated in the Republic of Moldova today. However, it should be mentioned that, during the last two years, a

<sup>606</sup> See: Barometer of Public Opinion — March 2009. Available at www.ipp.md/barometru1.php?l=ro&id=35. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.

From a religious point of view, the difference between the Metropolitan Church of Moldova and the Metropolitan Church of Basarabia is insignificant. The only difference is that the former celebrates religious holidays according to the Julian calendar, i.e. the old style, while the latter celebrates according to the Gregorian calendar, or the new style.

new tradition called Gheorghievskay Lentochika, or St. Gheorghe Ribbon, has been introduced in these celebrations at the suggestion of the Russian Embassy in Chisinau and has been enthusiastically adopted by the ruling party. According to the new tradition, young members of the Communist Party (Komsomol members) give these souvenirs to all passers-by, so that most of the automobiles from Chisinau bear this Russian symbol during the entire given period.

The 9th of May holiday — Victory Day or Liberation Day — as conceived by the current ruling power of Moldova, has remained in the sphere of Soviet propaganda. A resuscitation of the old scenario started on April 25, 2001, when, pursuant to a presidential decree, the Communist government instituted a special commission for organizing festivities dedicated to the 9th of May holiday. The actions recommended by this commission were inspired by the Soviet epoch and included "thematic parties and traditional meetings with the World War Two veterans", contributions to "preserving the tradition of tending the tombs of soldiers fallen for their Motherland", "organization of a festival of patriotic songs, sporting contests, and other manifestations dedicated to Victory Day". This document also said that managers of enterprises, organizations and institutions were recommended "to organize measures to commemorate the fallen heroes (...) and to find solutions to material and social problems", while "the means of mass communication and the State Teleradio Moldova Company shall provide comprehensive coverage of the actions related to preparation and celebration of the respective anniversary".

Thus we can say that the propagandistic arsenal used in the Soviet era was taken over by the Moldovan ruling party. Such propagandistic clichés as the "Great Patriotic War for Defense of the Motherland", the "Great Victory", and commemoration of the "Soviet Soldier and Liberator", along with myths about "friendship among nations" and "Soviet liberation", have been continuously used on a mass scale here, while the biased selection of images reminiscent of the glorious past brought back frustrations about national identity and the old conflict between collective memory and the discourse pursued by the ruling power.

The scenario launched in 2001 for commemorating Victory Day has been carried out without any changes for more than eight years now. This scenario included the ritual of bringing flowers to the monument of Stefan cel Mare si Sfint (Stephan the Great) and then to the Eternal Flame at the Eternity Memorial Complex of Military Glory, followed by meetings, a military parade, festive concerts, and fireworks. The eulogies addressed in the past, as well as central symbolic figures from the Soviet era such as V.I. Lenin, have become inadequate and unfit for the Moldovan nation-building project, and have thus been replaced by evocation of Stephan the Great as the "founder of Moldovan statehood". On the one hand, the incorporation of the monument to Stephan the Great in the festivities is an attempt to make up for the imagery gap created after the collapse of the U.S.S.R.; on the other hand, it is also an attempt to legitimize the new ideological project of "Moldovanism".

Invocation of the "historical roots" of the Moldovan "statehood", through an ideological anchoring in collective imagery from medieval Moldova's period of glory

under the reign of Stephan the Great, is used to suggest the idea of "continuity" in Moldovan statehood. The ruling power is organizing the present manifestations in such a way as to project the symbolic proximity of the monument to Stephan the Great to the Eternity Memorial Complex of Military Glory; its aim is to build a solemn topography of "Moldovanism". The chronological and imagery linkage between the medieval and modern epochs is also articulated through a propagandistic context from the Soviet era, concerning the "lifelong friendship between the Russian and Moldovan people" and the image of the Soviet Moldavian Socialist Republic as a constituent and equal part among the "fifteen sister republics". The rhetoric about the "Romanian and fascist occupation" of the Soviet territory within the borders of the Soviet Moldavian Socialist Republic during 1941—1944, which was zealously adopted by the present senior leadership of the country, was projected in a mythology that legitimized the "Soviet Liberator" in contrast to the "Romanian-fascist occupants".

The symbolic laconism and sobriety of rites performed at the monument to Stephan the Great by the official institutions of our country is compensated by the splendor, proportion, and ampleness of the scene out at the Eternity Memorial Complex of Military Glory, which was often categorized by V. Voronin as "the most sacred of sacred places", thus recognizing it as distinct from the grandiose repertoire of other public monuments dedicated to World War Two victories. Ordinary people represent the overwhelming majority of participants, who, throughout the entire ceremony, are carefully watched by police and security men as they wait for war veterans to make their appearance on the scene. As a rule, this occurs once the rite performed by the political leaders on the red carpet comes to an end. The mere fact that veterans appear on the scene only after symbolic priority is bestowed on the ruling power, to the detriment of those "who risked their lives fighting against the enemy", represents some loyal reminiscences of Soviet era rituals. The participation of ordinary people is strictly staged, without any right to initiatives, and compliant with roles prescribed in the scenario directed by the ruling powers. The abusive historical, artistic, and religious orchestration of the solemn ceremony dedicated to Victory Day, and its skilled concealment under the guise of paternal care for "the people", unveils the ideological instrumentalization of memorial places through the use of authoritarian strategies to legitimate power; it also symbolically shapes the new "Moldovan" topography — the power governing the realm of the Republic of Moldova in the collective consciousness of the people.

We have concluded that war veterans are the target group for this scenario staged and conducted by the ruling powers. This is also confirmed by the attitude of this community towards the 9th of May commemorations.

The community of veterans, together with their families and relatives, is absolutely and neatly integrated into the context of this solemn scene. However, the topographic itinerary of the memorial visited by the veterans differs considerably from the one invoked in the official scenario of the power. The main difference comes to light in the official part of the holiday, when veterans come directly to the memorial, thus ignoring the flower-laying ceremony at the monument to Stephan the Great.

The ideological message about "liberation of the Motherland by the Soviet Soldier" does not leave any space for other symbolic and competing analogies. "Liberation" is perceived separately from other historical symbols, and thus veterans remain solely devoted to the symbolic message evoked by the Eternity Memorial.

Looking at the memorial from the point of view of venue, the 9th of May also becomes a scene of symbolic interactions, disputable speeches, and political manipulations. While political leaders use the past as a tool to foster patriotic feelings and civic dedication, ordinary people do not cease accepting, reformulating, and also ignoring the messages conveyed by the ruling powers. Most of the times when veterans are asked to share their memories about the 9th of May, they refer to two blocks of images from their past: memories of the Victory and memories of the War. The first image, memories of the Victory, is focused on the mythology of "the Glory of the Red Army", ideological clichés about "Soviet patriotism". The second image, memories of the War, is focused on the horrors and sacrifices brought about by the war and on the duty of those still living to commemorate deceased heroes. Nevertheless, discussions held at the location of the event bring to light opinions that do not coincide with the discourse pursued by the ruling powers. People interviewed there often mention that "those who fell for their Motherland" were not asked what motherland they were ready to die for.

Thus, Victory Day remains a controversial holiday for Moldovan society, likewise for other states of the ex-Soviet sphere. Selective evocation of images of the past, i.e., a past that, depending on the memory vectors, appears "glorious", "tragic", or even "strange", sometimes brings back to the ex-Soviet countries the pomp of a political liturgy, with deep roots in the era of "totalitarian night". A selective commemoration of Red Army soldiers on the one hand, and doom to oblivion of Bessarabian warriors enrolled in the Romanian Army on the other hand, divides society and provokes identity-driven tensions. Slogans eulogizing the Motherland and glorifying the "Soviet Soldier Liberator" constitute a key moment triggering a confrontation between communities of memories, suppressing from inside the process of reconciliation in this space. Thus we can conclude that the ruling party does not have a common paradigm about the past developed with the participation of the entire society, and is utopically applying new ideological projects.

#### Education

At present, of the 1,490 schools in the territory of Moldova, 280 schools teach in the Russian language; 28 are mixed Russian — Gagausian, Russian — Moldovan, or Russian — Ukrainian schools; and a total of 110,000 pupils and students study in the Russian language. The number of schools where teaching is done in Russian constitutes 20% of the total number of schools, whereas the Russian population accounts for only 5—6% of the total population. In addition, the government of Moldova pays enhanced attention to education for the alolingual population, Russian inclusive.

Thus, the textbooks and manuals for all disciplines taught at schools are published in the Russian language under the aegis of the Ministry of Education. Apart from that, an additional subject called "History, Culture, and Traditions of the Russian People" is studied in Russian-teaching institutions. However, the presentation of events in this discipline actually runs counter even to the statehood of the Republic of Moldova, because the U.S.S.R. is described there as an important phase in the history that developed between the Prut and Dniester rivers. The question is how this ideology may coincide with official ideology, which has dissociated itself from the common Romanian past and, in return, tries to prove that Russia was the best friend and closest ally of Moldova. However, it should be emphasized that all educational programs and curricula for these institutions are developed by the Moldovan Ministry of Education, whereas all reference and literature books received from Russia are considered additional materials.

The same situation can also be seen in institutions of higher education where Russian students may enroll in groups where teaching is conducted solely in Russian, regardless of the chosen university or institution, and this is true for almost any faculty or specialty. In addition, two institutions — Slavonic university and the Higher School of Anthropology — have courses only in the Russian language. Baltsy, the second largest city after Chisinau, even has two branches of Russian universities.

Slavonic university is one of the largest universities in Moldova, with an enrollment of over 2,700 students in more than 12 departments. Also, professors and students at this institution may continue their education and improve their proficiency by studying at other institutions from Russia.

The Higher School of Anthropology was created by one of the most influential people from the Communists Party, Mark Tkaciuk, and mainly trains specialists in history and archeology. However, judging from presentations and discussions with students and professors at this institution, we can infer that the subjects taught at the school totally coincide with the official position pursued by the ruling party. This position holds that, since ancient times, this territory was populated by Slavs and ties between natives and Slavs (and later Russians) were always friendly, as opposed to Moldova's relations with Valahia, which were always hostile.

Despite all these disparities in methods, it should be mentioned that in most institutions the majority of professors and students do not share the above-mentioned point of view. However, this different approach to teaching history leads to a polarization of Moldovan society. Thus, instead of seeing themselves as citizens of the state of the Republic of Moldova, people remain in a constant search for their identity, with one part of the population tending toward Russia and the other toward Romania.

On the left bank of the Dniester River, in Transnistria, dependence on Russia is even more palpable. The Moldovan Transnistrian Republic, artificially created to preclude the development of Moldovan sovereignty and to hold back Romanian influence, which was rather strong in the early 1990s, has become a bridgehead of Russian influence in this zone.

There are three official languages of communication in Transnistria, and

each citizen has the right to study in his mother tongue; nevertheless, all studies are de facto conducted in the Russian language. The curriculum is harmonized with the Russian one, and pupils study in the same way as their peers from Russia. The system of a single graduation exam has recently been introduced, and students have the possibility to get Russian scholarships. This is how education is organized on the left bank.

The highest level of education is represented by a few universities; two of them are branches of Russian universities. The largest of these universities is T. Shevchenko State university, which, despite the fact that it is named after a Ukrainian writer, is actually a Russian university. Russian is the language of study in all faculties and specialities; studies are conducted in Moldovan only in the department of Moldovan language and geography, and in Ukrainian only in the department of Ukrainian philology, regardless of the fact that the proportion of Ukrainian, Moldovan, and Russian students is approximately the same.

At the same time, the teaching staff from the Transnistrian region has the possibility to attend continuous training courses and to participate in various academic conferences organized in Russia. If they want to attend conferences organized by institutions in the West or in Moldova, they have to undergo a complex bureaucratic procedure and are often prohibited from attending.

This state of play in the Transnistrian educational system further strengthens Russia's influence over this territory, which is already rather high due to the financial, military, and political support provided by Moscow to the Tiraspol administration.

# 4.5.5. Russian Mass Media in Moldova: General Aspects and Trends

The Russian press — one of the major sources of information for the majority of the C.I.S. population — is used by the Kremlin as an instrument to promote its policy in the region. The case of the Republic of Moldova represents proof in this regard, because several changes in the attitude of the Russian media have taken place in the last eight years. These occurred along with changes in the official Russian discourse towards Moldova.

Apart from traditional propagandistic instruments — like newscasts, analytical programs, and talk shows — indirect instruments such as movies, concerts, sports, and other non-political programs have been used as well. The latter are extremely popular outside the borders of the Russian Federation, and are often more efficient than those bearing an evident political nature.

In addition, it should be mentioned that the results of the latest public opinion polls presented by the Institute for Public Policy of Moldova show that Moldovan society is very dependent on television, which represents the main source of information, having surpassed other information outlets such as print media, radio, and the internet. The same surveys show that television represents the main source of information for about 90% of the population.

At the same time, the Russian public television channel Perviy Canal is the most trustworthy TV channel for approximately 50% of the population, and, generally speaking, Russian TV programs are the most watched by Moldovan audiences, surpassing Romanian and local, i.e., Moldovan, programs.  $^{608}$ 

This influence of the Russian press (first of all, television) has led to a situation where, over the years, Russia has become the closest neighbor to Moldova in the mental map of Moldovans, having excluded Ukraine, its natural neighbor, although the total geographical distance to the Russian border is over 500 km. At the same time, it is due to this particular influence that Moldovans know much more about the situation in Russia than they do about the state of play in the Republic of Moldova. For many of these people the information news program "Vremea" (Time), broadcast by Pervyi Canal at 8 p.m. local time, is the window through which they see and understand what happens worldwide. The TV program "Messager", broadcast by the Public Television Station at 9 p.m., is the local news that keeps people informed about life in Moldova.

This result can once again be found in a public opinion poll of March, 2009, which shows that about 60% of the population sees Russia as the strategic partner of the Republic of Moldova, as well as the partner that could help Moldova integrate into the European Union (?!). Another paradox is revealed if we analyze the credibility ratings of world political leaders in the eyes of the Moldovan population. Vladimir Putin ranks first in the ratings, followed by Dmitry Medvedev, and, only afterwards, in a distant third, Vladimir Voronin, President of the Republic of Moldova (2001—2009), who ranks as the most trustworthy politician in Moldova. The heads of state and governments of Western society occupy a rather insignificant place in the preferences of Moldovans. 609

On the left bank of the Dniester River, i.e., in Transdnistria, the situation is even more interesting, because the popularity and influence of the Russian mass media is even higher than on the right bank. This situation is mainly explained by the fact that, first, despite its ethnical composition (30% Russians, Moldovans, and Ukrainians), 610 the population residing on the left bank mainly consists of Russian speakers, and, second, by the fact that the regime in Tiraspol was constantly supported by Russia, including through the press.

In regards to the reasons for the credibility and popularity of Russian television, radio, and newspapers in Moldova, we believe that this situation can be explained by nostalgia and some form of dependence of a large portion of the population. Many of the Russian channels, such as Pervyi Canal and Rossia (Russia), have broadcast in the territory of Moldova since Soviet era. During this period, they represented the only source of information; due to the force of habit and nostalgia, the situation remains the same even today. At the same time, given the fact that not so many people speak a foreign language other than Russian (for some of them, Russian is their mother

Barometer of Public Opinion — March 2009. Available at http://ipp.md/barometru1.php?l=ro&id=35. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>09</sup> Ibid

<sup>610</sup> Official data presented by Transnistrian State Press Agency – Olvia Press.

tongue), the Russian media represents the only source of information on international affairs. Last but not least, due to their more advanced technical possibilities (when compared with local programs), Russian programs, concerts, and talk shows manage to stir up a higher level of interest among the Moldovan public.

On the other hand, unlike the situation in other countries of our "immediate neighborhood" — where the Russian mass media pursues an open propaganda against the governments of these countries, by presenting materials that make their domestic problems even more prominent — the attitude of the Russian media here is rather specific, to say the least. Moldova is not one of the more popular subjects disseminated by Russian television channels; it appears rather seldom and only when some major event has taken place. For instance, if there are new developments in bilateral relations, in particular at the level of heads of state, or if something takes place within the framework of the Transdnistrian settlement process, these indeed becomes breaking news for Russian channels. However, whenever information about events taking place in Chisinau is aired, it is always shown in a positive light for the government of Moldova. The events of April 7, 2009, when major protests took place in Chisinau, <sup>611</sup> represent the last example of this situation. The Russian press classified them as actions of vandalism planned by foreign secret services, the same ones that staged the Rose Revolution in Georgia and the Orange Revolution in Ukraine. <sup>612</sup>

#### Structure of Russian Media in Moldova

The Russian media have a significant presence in the spectrum of mass media of Moldova. In continuation, we will list the major Russian television channels, radio stations, and newspapers that write about Moldova. We will also analyze Moldova-related subjects addressed by these media sources during the last two years.

#### Russian TV

The most important Russian TV channel is Pervyi Canal, the television station that enjoys the highest popularity and credibility in the Republic of Moldova. During the last year, this channel has included in its newscasts a number of reports about events in Moldova. Most of the time, emphasis was put on the situation related to Transdnistria and bilateral ties between the two states. In the light of the latest favorable developments in the relationship between Chisinau and Moscow, all reports contain a note of acknowledgement for both sides.<sup>613</sup>

As noted by several local media experts, this is more than just an acknowledgement, since the Russian public television channel also started to get involved actively

On April 7, 2009, a large protest took place in Chisinau.

in the 2009 election campaign in Moldova. Thus, at the funeral ceremony of Patriarch Alexei the Second, and at the ceremony inaugurating the new Patriarch Kiril, Vladimir Voronin was the only president of the C.I.S. community shown in the forefront, next to Medvedev and Putin. At the same time, during the negotiations in Moscow following the gas crisis, Moldovan Prime Minister Zinaida Grecianyi, who is also on the list of the Party of Communists, stood to the right of Mr. Putin.

Though these actions may seem unimportant at first glance, they have significantly improved the image of these leaders, who, through this and in combination with other actions described above, have proved that, during the elections in Moldova, the Russian Federation de facto supports this party in particular. The government of Chisinau enjoyed similar support after the events of April 7, as well as when these events were labeled a coup d'etat, a position coinciding with the official Moldovan and Russian positions in this matter. At the same time, apart from original Russian programs, a special pro-governmental newscast and a series of cultural and local entertainment programs are also broadcast on this channel.

"Rossia" (Russia) – another federal channel that broadcasts its programs in Moldova. Its editorial policy is similar to that of the Pervyi Canal. As a rule, it does not have a lot of news dedicated to Moldova, but if events start taking place it tackles them in a way favorable to the Kremlin or the forces supported by Moscow here. Despite the aforementioned, this TV channel, which broadcasts as RTR-Planeta outside of Russia, is aimed at popularizing various films, serials, and humoristic programs among the Russian-speaking population.

NTV – appears in partnership with a local company under the name of TV7. It does not present news about Moldova other than in important situations, such as elections or the April 7 post-election events, and is the most balanced Russian TV channel in terms of how the situation is reflected. Media experts consider the local news broadcast by this channel be the most balanced and unbiased as well. Although the channel's active involvement in the recent Moldovan election campaign was not noticed either, one of the important newsmen from NTV, Vladimir Soloviyov, author and presenter of the program "K Barieru" (To the Stand), did come to Chisinau, where he had an interview with President Voronin. During his meetings in Chisinau, he also made a statement that the good relations between Russia and Moldova were namely the merit of the current government.

MIR – an interstate television company that broadcasts in all the member states of the Commonwealth of Independent States. In Moldova, MIR is included in the broadcasting schedule as a TV channel, and is known for its informative-analytical program "Rezonans", which is broadcast each Saturday at prime time. It should be mentioned that this TV channel per se does not enjoy the highest popularity rating among the Moldovan population, though the opposite is the case with the program "Rezonans". The public television station Moldova 1 broadcasts this program, which represents one of the major propagandistic instruments used by the Chisinau govern-

<sup>612</sup> See www.1tv.ru, www.rtr.ru, www.kommersant.ru, www.ng.ru of April 7, 8, 9, 2009.

<sup>613</sup> Сергей Лавров: «Российско-молдавские отношения развиваются в духе партнерства». Available at http://www.1tv. ru/news/polit/138757. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>614</sup> Однако, восьмое апреля. http://www.1tv.ru/news/leontiev/141463. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

ment to help promote its policy among the Moldovan population.

Apart from these central TV channels, there is a series of other channels mainly specializing in certain segments, like sports, entertainment, culture, and Russian movies, which are aimed at popularizing and advocating all things Russian outside the borders of the Russian Federation. Out of all the channels, we can mention CTC (STS), an entertainment channel that is highly popular among teenagers and young people in the Republic of Moldova, and Nostalgia, a channel targeted at middle-aged and elderly people who used to live in the U.S.S.R., and in the majority of cases feel a certain nostalgia for the past.

#### Radio

Unlike television, the Russian radio broadcasts in the Republic of Moldova are to a large extent focused on entertainment programs. However, the influence of radio broadcasts is rather high, as many people prefer to listen to Russian channels rather than local or Romanian ones, mainly because Russian music is extremely popular in the territory of the Republic of Moldova. In addition, these channels organize various concerts in Chisinau with the participation of some Russian artists who are also highly popular here. Among the most important channels are Russkoye Radio, which broadcasts only Russian music targeted mainly at the younger population; Radio Shanson, which features a wide range of 90s music; and Nashe Radio, which broadcasts special Russian rock, etc.

#### **Printed Media**

Printed media is less popular than television and radio. This is probably due to the fact that, in general, written press is not so popular in Moldova. Many of the published Russian periodicals are not even available in the country, though of all the Russian media, the written press contains the most material about Moldova. Despitet this fact, one of the most widely sold newspapers in Moldova is Komsomoliskaya Pravda, a Russian newspaper. This is actually what defines the market for printed media in Moldova, which is not a consumer of socio-political newspapers but, rather, a market overcrowded by tabloid press. In this regard, tabloid newspapers and magazines, or the "yellow press", are very numerous and enjoy great popularity here.

#### Moldova in the Editorial Policy of Russian Media (Content)

It should be mentioned that this attitude towards the Chisinau leadership has not always been so good. As soon as Moldovan — Russian relations turn satisfactory for the latter, the press becomes totally benevolent towards Moldova. However, every

time Moldovan officials start promoting messages containing elements that only annoy Russia, the attitude of the press changes immediately. To better understand the tone and nature of the articles published in the Russian press, we should take a brief look at Moldovan — Russian relations from 2001 (when the Communist Party won the election) up to the present time. In so doing, we can distinguish three distinct time periods in the attitude of the press.

- 1. February 2001 November 2003. Beginning with the moment when PCRM came to power in Moldova until the non-signing of the Kozak Memorandum, in November of 2003. During this period, the Russian press was one of the main allies of the Chisinau administration.
- 2. November 2003 August 2006. Beginning with the collapse of the Kozak Memorandum until the meeting between Voronin and Putin on August 8, 2006. In this period, the Russian press turned from an ally into one of the biggest enemies of the Chisinau leadership.
- 3. August 2006 present. After the Republic of Moldova reverted to Russian influence and the Russian press changed its attitude towards Moldova.

On February 25, 2001, after the parliamentary elections, the Party of Communists of the Republic of Moldova (PCRM) came to power and Vladimir Voronin became the President of Moldova. The election platform of that party contained several items calling for approximation to Russia, including accession to the Union of Russia and Belarus, granting the Russian language the status of a second state language, and other vows that resulted in the support and endorsement of Russia. In the same manner as prior to the elections, Vladimir Voronin was warmly received by the President of the Russian Federation, Vladimir Putin, whereas the Russian press welcomed the coming to power of the PCRM in Moldova, considering it the only party capable of resolving the problems of Moldova, through a follow-up development of its good relations with Russia. In this context, Russian Public Television organized a live interview with Vladimir Voronin.

One of the priorities of the new head of state was reintegration of the Republic of Moldova through a peaceful settlement of the Transdnistrian conflict. Indeed, after receiving the support of Russia, Voronin started negotiations with Transdnistrian leader Igor Smirnov, whom he met on April 9, 2001 — two days after his nomination to office — declaring that the Transdnistrian leader "is a person with whom one may come to terms". However, in a short while, the relations between the two figures worsened, reaching a climax in August of 2001, when President Voronin was denied access to a monastery located on the left bank of the Dniester River. After this incident, Voronin declared that "he would rather negotiate with devil than with Smirnov", refused to meet with him any more, and changed his strategy. The President then addressed his Moscow counterpart with a request to nominate a person

<sup>615</sup> Наталья Приходко. В Молдавии к власти пришли коммунисты. [Natalya Prihodko. Communists get power in Moldova] February 27, 2001. Available at http://www.ng.ru/events/2001-02-27/1\_authority.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009

<sup>616 «</sup>Встреча Президентов принесла конкретные результаты». [Meeting of Presidets gave results] Available at www olvia.idknet.com/energ16.htm. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

who could find a solution to the Transdnistrian conflict. The designated person was Dmitrii Kozak, a person close to President Vladimir Putin; he came to Tiraspol and Chisinau and soon managed to prepare a document known as the Kozak Memorandum. This memorandum outlined the design of a federal state of the Republic of Moldova, with Tiraspol granted veto rights and other elements that would have transformed the Republic of Moldova into a dysfunctional state if no support came from Russia, which de facto played the role of an arbitrator between Chisinau and Tiraspol.

At the last moment, on the night of November 17, 2003, just before putting his signature on the given document, and thus exposing himself to internal and, in particular, to international pressure, President Voronin did not sign the agreement. This drew the fury of Russia and Vladimir Putin, who was supposed to come personally to Chisinau to be present at the signing of this memorandum. Despite the attempts of Voronin to justify his decision before the Russian President, the latter decided "to punish" him, and prohibited even low-ranking Russian officials from meeting with their Moldovan counterparts. Thus, a period of coolness has intervened in Moldova's relations with Russia.

In the Russian press at that time, one could notice drastic shifts in attitude from something like "Moscow will reconcile Chisinau and Tiraspol" to articles that at first indirectly 618 and then openly started accusing Voronin of a refusal to sign the Kozak Memorandum. 619

In the subsequent period, after being deprived of Russian support, Voronin changed the political course of the Republic of Moldova and declared European integration as its major national priority. The reaction of Russia, which started supporting other political forces from Moldova, soon came to light. There is no doubt that the Russian mass media was also involved in this anti-Voronin campaign. The press quickly began to accuse Moldova of acceding to orange movements<sup>620</sup> and destroying the Commonwealth of Independent States.<sup>621</sup> However, unlike the situation in 2001, when Tiraspol leaders were accused of hindering the process of Transdnistrian settlement negotiations, Voronin turned to be the main "guilty person" in 2005 for the deadlock situation in this matter.

The crowning moment in the media war unleashed by Russia was reached immediately after March 3, 2006, when the Republic of Moldova and Ukraine introduced a new border regime, which did not allow for the export of goods and products made by economic companies from the Transdnistrian region if they were not regis-

tered in Chisinau. 622 Both officially and media-wise, Russia manifested its attitude by declaring this "economic blockage", and accusing Moldova of generating a a "humanitarian catastrophe" in Transnistria. Following these events, Russia ceased the import of Moldovan wines, which represents one of the most important branches of the Moldovan economy. Through this registration measure, the Moldovan authorities tried to incorporate the activities of the companies located on the left bank of the Dniester River into a legally binding framework. At that time, Ghenadie Onischenko, head of the Sanitary Inspectorate of the Russian Federation, declared that Moldovan and Georgian wines contain certain substances that endanger the lives the of his country's citizens. A news report on the "Vremya" (Time) program that showed Russian bulldozers destroying a warehouse of Moldovan wines represented the most "powerful" media action in this regard. 624

Nevertheless, the attitude of the Russian press towards Moldova and President Voronin changed once he managed to meet with Putin in Moscow on August 8, 2008. This event was followed by a series of other meetings between the two heads of state, which enjoyed a positive coverage in the Russian press, meaning that the President of Moldova had managed to regain the good graces of mass media from Moscow.<sup>625</sup>

At the present time, the relations between the two countries are viewed as good, which is constantly reiterated by Moldovan and Russian leaders. However, Moscow continues to be the de facto supporter and main ally of the Tiraspol administration, which it assists in the form of humanitarian aid and pension supplements, not to mention political backing, which, in the opinion of a number of experts, represents the core obstacle in unblocking negotiations on the Transdnistrian settlement.

Thus, as we can see from this short description of the evolution of Moldovan — Russian relations, the attitude of the press much depends on the political ties between the two states, and the attitude of news outlets changes in the light of these relations.

<sup>617</sup> Приходко Н., Меликова Н. Москва помирит Кишинев и Тирасполь. Россия впервые предложила удобный для всех вариант объединения November 19, 2003. [Moscow will ensure peace between Chisinau and Tiraspol] Nezavisimaya Gazeta. Available at www.ng.ru/cis/2003-11-19/5\_moldova.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>618</sup> Наталья Меликова. Козак не стал винить Запад. Вопрос о причинах отказа молдавского руководства от плана Москвы остается открытым. November 27, 2003. Available at www.ng.ru/politics/2003-11-27/2\_kozak.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>619</sup> See www.ng.ru/cis/2003-12-04/5kishinev.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Aлександр Беляев. Кишинев оделся в оранжевое. Молдавские власти накануне парламентских выборов борются не с оппозицией, а с заезжими политтехнологами. February 25, 2005. Available at www.ng.ru/cis/2005-02-25/1\_kis-hinev.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>621</sup> Станислав Белковский Похороны Содружества. Постсоветское пространство настойчиво требует новых интеграционных форм. March 14, 2005. Available at www.ng.ru/courier/2005-03-14/9\_pohorony.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

New customs regime and Ukrainian factor: Main piece of resistance or weak link? by Radu Vrabie. Available at www.e-democracy.md/en/comments/political/20060517/. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>523</sup> Ib

<sup>624</sup> Жесткое заявление Думы в адрес Кишинева. February 18, 2005. Available at http://www.1tv.ru/news/polit/74724. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>625</sup> Светлана Гамова. Молдавия возвращается в клуб друзей России. Григорий Карасин наводит дипломатические мосты в Кишиневе. October 12, 2006. Available at www.ng.ru/cis/2006-10-12/8\_moldavia.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

# **UKRAINE**

4.6. The "Humanitarian Dimension" of Russian Foreign Policy in Ukraine

# 4.6.1. Russian Human Rights Practice 2006–2008: Ukraine Introduction

The Russian Federation's activities in the sphere of human rights are pursued based on the "humanitarian dimension" of Russian foreign policy, as stated in the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of March 27, 2007 prepared by Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The protection of human rights is an important part of the humanitarian dimension. The reason for establishing this direction of the policy is stated as follows:

In last years the significance of human right protection and humanitarian issues has increased. Broader, this is the security of the individual in the general structure of the international relations. This is reflected in the fact that human rights have obtained their place as one of three U.N. priorities along with the issues of security and development. It is correct to consider these issues in connection between them. Particularly it means that the progress of democracy is feasible only based on strong economic basis. There can not be stable democracy in the conditions of poverty and misery, lack of the potential for self realization of the individual. ...

The attitude to the human rights became one of the verges of intercivilizational relations. Artificial, forced democratization, imposed from outside, not strengthened by the internal premises of the social processes, held beyond the connection of other global problems, often turn to the rise of extremism, international and interreligious conflicts, leads to the rise of instability and anarchy in the international relations. 627

The Russian Federation brings forward the issues of stability and security before democratization and wants it to be a careful process. Thus, the problems of democratization, faced by every transition society, can fall under the criticism of the Russian Federation because it results in "the rise of instability and anarchy in the international relations". Due to this, democratization can be understood by Russia as a factor of risk.

The Foreign Policy Review has three main recommendations in the sphere of human rights:

The Russian Federation's reaction to criticism and the human rights dossier on Russia should remain calm and balanced, in the spirit of dialogue and openness to communication.

It is necessary for the Russian Federation to maintain an offensive position on such specific directions as the protection of compatriots and the struggle against manifestations of neofascism in some European countries, and to purposefully develop Russia's activities in international human rights protection, including Russian NGOs and parliamentary diplomacy. The Russian Federation wants to overcome the double standards in this sphere and to universalize the relevant approaches of the international community.

The Russian Federation would try to avoid confrontation during human rights discussions and try to promote the area of common human rights protection under the Council of Europe.<sup>628</sup>

Another important document of Russian foreign policy is the Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Concept<sup>629</sup> adopted on July 12, 2008. In the chapter on international humanitarian and human rights cooperation, it states, among other points, that the Russian Federation should protect the rights and interests of Russian citizens and compatriots abroad on the basis of international law and bilateral agreements. The Russian diaspora consisting of several millions of people—the Russkiy Mir (Russian World) — will act as a partner in strengthening the space of Russian language and culture. The Russian Federation should also "promote studying and spread of the Russian language as an integral part of the international culture and instrument of the international communication".<sup>630</sup>

The combined action of these two policy documents leads to an active role of the Russian diaspora in promoting the aims of the Russian Federation. Whereas the democratization process is considered a risky factor, the Russian Federation would try to "decrease the risks" of international relations. One of the instruments of Russian foreign policy as mentioned in the Foreign Policy Concept is the Russian diaspora and the protection of human rights. Such instruments can be used to eliminate democratization, which is considered by Russia to be "artificial, forced". The Russian Federation retains the right to determine whether the democratization is "artificial or forced". So, we witness the usage of the Russian diaspora as an instrument in several countries. Human rights practice is one of the tactics of Russian foreign policy used in cooperation with the activities of the Russian diaspora.

That is why the main actors of Russian human rights practice in Ukraine in 2006-2008 were not the government of the Russian Federation or its entities but, rather, some Ukrainian politicians and civil society activists who acted in favor of Russian interests. Another important fact is that international human rights organizations did not actually receive personal complaints from ethnic Russians living in Ukraine. Bill Barving, the legal expert of the European Commission in human rights and minority languages, expressed his opinion about this phenomenon in 2008:

I think that ethnic Russians or the people who use Russian language in communication do not have problems in using native language. At first I've delved deeply into this problem at the end of 90s – beginning of 2000s together with Max van der Stoel – the former OSCE High Commissioner

Russia's Foreign Policy Review, 431-27-03-2007 Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC3257 2AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>627</sup> Ibid.

<sup>628</sup> Ibid. Chapter: Human rights protection issues.

<sup>529</sup> Концепция внешней политики Российской Федерации. Available at http://www.mid.ru/ns-osndoc.nsf/0e9272befa34 209743256c630042d1aa/d48737161a0bc944c32574870048d8f7?OpenDocument. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>630</sup> Ibid. Chapter 5: International humanitarian cooperation and cooperation in the human rights sphere.

on National Minorities. We've met representatives of different groups. The opinion that has occurred in our minds is that Ukraine as a state is doing the best it can in hard circumstances. In fact, we did not receive any complaints from ethnic Russians individually. We received complaints from the leaders of the Russian organizations and several politicians.<sup>631</sup>

# Russian Human Rights Practice Russian Human Right Practice in the United Nations General Assembly

In the General Assembly, the Russian Federation tries to block all the documents depicting Holodomor (artificially created Great Famine of 1932-33) as a genocide. Great Famine of 1932-33 as a genocide. Instead it says that the people of the U.S.S.R. in general suffered the violation of their rights. The official Russian position on the Holodomor issue in the General Assembly is stated as follows:

The Russian Federation shares the sorrow of people of the former U.S.S.R. in respect to the tragedy of famine of the 1930s that embraced considerable part of the Soviet Union. The U.S.S.R. people have paid an enormous price for industrialization and huge economic breakthrough, occurring in these years. However, there are no evidences that the famine was organized due to the ethnic principles. Its victims were people of different nationalities who predominantly lived in the agricultural areas of the country.<sup>634</sup>

It is interesting to note that Russian officials say that there was a huge economic breakthrough, achieved by means of starvation. Bringing the mass starvation into the calculus of costs for achieving purposes seems to be in total contradiction to elementary values of democracy.

#### Other Practices in the U.N.

During different meetings and cultural activities, Russian representatives try

to exhibit a different attitude to the period of Stalinist rule in Ukraine as a violation of the rights of veterans and propaganda of nationalism. In a conference dedicated to WWII, a Russian deputy representative expressed his protest against official recognition of the Ukrainian Insurgent Army, which fought against both the Nazis and Communists (as the invaders of Ukraine). Official Russian policy is to show that any kind of respect to Ukrainian forces who resisted Stalin is a violation of international laws and a violation of the rights of Soviet army veterans. 635

#### In the Organisation for Security and Cooperation in Europe

The humanitarian and human rights advocacy trend of Russian policy towards Ukraine in the OSCE is provided in cooperation with the OSCE High Commissioner for National Minorities. The Russian Government is concerned with the issues of ethnic Russians in Ukraine and tries to engage the Commissioner for National Minorities into monitoring the situation in Ukraine. In October of 2008, the ambassador of Russia to Ukraine, Viktor Chernomyrdin, had several meetings with the OSCE High Commissioner on National Minorities, Knut Vollebaek. Chernomyrdin was especially anxious about Ukraine's using "forbidding measures without taking into account the interests of the Russian-speaking citizens of Ukraine, who appeal to the Russian embassy". 636 Ukraine has ratified the European Charter for Regional and Minority Languages, but Chernomyrdin emphasized that the prohibitions and limitations in the language policy sometimes "do not leave the right to use the native language, as it is provided in the document". 637 He complained about growing pressure on the Russian mass media, since late 2004, from the side of the National Council of Television and Broadcasting. "The main reason for disconnection of the Russian TV channels by Ukrainian authorities is called to be the unadaptedness of the broadcasts to the Ukrainian legislation. But the reason is broadcasting in Russian", Chernomyrdin said. 638 (For the real situation in this sphere, see the chapter on Russian media in Ukraine.)

As a result of complaints from the Russian side, OSCE High Commissioner on National Minorities Knut Volleback initiated an inspection in Ukraine in October of 2008. After receiving the results of the inspections, he said:

130 nationalities live in Ukraine and it doesn't make Ukraine unique. Ukraine as any other country tries to find solutions to the issues that occur

<sup>631 «</sup>Ми не мали скарг від росіян індивідуально» – експерт ЄС у галузі мовної політики. http://www.khpg.org/index.ph p?id=1204580543&w=%F0%EE%F1%B3%E9%F1%FC%EA%E0+%EC%EE%E2%E0. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>632</sup> Генасамблея ООН відмовилася розглядати питання про Голодомор. Available at http://www.unian.net/ukr/news/news-261268.html – July 12, 2008. Also see: Послание Президента России Д.А.Медведева Президенту Украины В.А.Ющенко. http://www.mid.ru/Brp\_4.nsf/arh/03DADAE0ACCE3D45C3257501002B77D0?OpenDocument. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

O позиции Российской Федерации на 63-й сессии Генеральной Ассамблеи ООН. Available at http://www.un.int/russia/new/MainRootrus/docs/interview/050808indexru.htm. Last accessed 15 May 2009. The emphasis below is made by the authors of the study.

Due to studies and the Soviet GPU (secret police) documents now published by the Security Service of Ukraine, the famine was actually organized due to ethnic principles and was directed against the nations of the U.S.S.R. that were opposed to the Soviet regime, especially Ukraine. See: Yaroslav Bilinsky (1999). "Was the Ukrainian Famine of 1932–1933 Genocide?" Journal of Genocide Research 1 (2): 147–156 http://www.faminegenocide.com/resources/bilinsky.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009. Dr. David Marples, "The great famine debate goes on."., Edmonton Journal, November 30, 2005.

Bступительное слово заместителя постоянного представителя России при ООН И.И.Рогачева на открытии брифинга «Итоги и уроки второй мировой войны и современность» http://www.un.int/russia/new/MainRootrus/docs/press/090505rprel.htm. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Україні потрібно реформувати законодавство щодо національних меншин. http://www.golosua.com/suspilst-vo/2008/11/05/ukrayini-potribno-reformuvati-zakonodavstvo-shodo-/. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>637</sup> Черномирдін поскаржився ОБРЄ на проблеми російськомовних в Україні. http://ua.proua.com/ news/2009/04/21/192812.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

B Посольстве России состоялась встреча с Верховным комиссаром ОБСЕ по делам нацменьшинств Кнутом Воллебеком. Available at http://www.lviv.mid.ru/doc/komobse.htm. Last accessed 15 May 2009. See also: Черномирдін поскаржився Європі на Україну. http://www.pravda.com.ua/news\_print/2009/4/21/93578.htm. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

due to the ethnic diversity. It is clear that the situation in Ukraine is even more complicated than in other countries, taking into account Ukraine's history, divergences inside the country and these complicated problems can not remain unsolved, we need to find new ways for the adoption for the language and cultural diversity of Ukraine. ... The issue of the language policy is very important. It is rather complicated and sensitive – usage of language in education and everyday life. Ukraine inherited awful language policy after the U.S.S.R. There were times when the Ukrainian language was abased, communist leaders have deprived millions of Ukrainians the right to talk, write and study in Ukrainian. Those, who spoke Ukrainian were ridiculed, some were put to prisons. One day hundreds of Ukrainian schools were closed, as I was told. By such means, the Soviet regime intentionally marginalized not only Ukrainians but also the representatives of the national minorities. 639

Anyway, the cooperation between Russian diplomats with the OSCE High Representative on National Minorities was more or less successful. Different pro-Russian NGO leaders and politicians made up the commissioner's mind "that today Ukraine's language policy is going to repeat the Soviet mistakes". Knut Vollebaek expressed his view as follows:

There is a desire to strengthen the positions of Ukrainian language because it was oppressed in past. That is why the national minorities are afraid of strengthening the positions of the state language because it can lead to their assimilation. ... International law rejects this two opposed extreme tendencies, but international law acknowledges the sovereign right of Ukraine to strengthen the positions of the state language and the minorities have the right to integrate to the multinational society by different means, including mastering the state language. This will promote the comfortable economic circumstances to this people. But I think that the best option is not to strengthen the state language neither by means of power, nor by means of limitations and sanctions – history shows this leads to confrontation. <sup>641</sup>

Experts have different opinions about this issue. Oleh Medvedev, a Ukrainian political expert, studied the Russian practice in schools for ethnic Ukrainians in the Russian Federation and presented his argument in a polemical way: "The Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs thinks that Ukrainian and Russian are too alike and so Russian schools in Ukraine are not needed (!). This follows from the statement, expressed by the representative of the Ministry of Internal Affairs of Russian Federation Mr. Nesterenko. Explaining the absence of the Ukrainian language schools, Nestrenko alleged on the closeness of Russian and Ukrainian language, culture, historical ways and the common faith: Why do we need Ukrainian schools due to such proximity? If this argument can be used in the fundamentals of Russian state policy, why the

Ukrainian authorities can't use it?"642

In general, Ukrainian policy towards the Russian minority is much more liberal and democratic than Russia's policy towards the Ukrainian minority in Russia. Pro-Russian organizations have the capacity to stand for their political or cultural rights in Ukraine, while the Russian regime often does not give such an opportunity.<sup>643</sup>

### In the Council of Europe

The representatives of the Russian Federation in the Council of Europe have raised questions several times regarding violations of rights of the Russian-speaking minority in Ukraine. This was reflected in several documents of the Russian delegation and several discussions in the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe. In April of 2008, a member of the State Duma and the PACE, Mr. Kosachev, questioned the Prime Minister of Ukraine, Yulia Tymoshenko, about the problems of the Russian language in Ukraine. He expressed concern about several problems of the Russian minority he had heard about. These were the "closing of the Russian schools after the Orange Revolution, closing of the theatres and prohibiting to show films without Ukrainian subtitles". Yulia Tymoshenko answered that "because of the Soviet regime Ukrainian language needs support like a minority language". 644

#### In Other Forums

In its human rights practice in Ukraine, the Russian Federation relies mostly on different Ukrainian political parties and NGOs with a pro-Russian position. On March 1, 2008, a congress of the opposition deputies of all the councils of Ukraine was held in Severodonetsk. Among the questions discussed were "the violations of the rights of the Russian-speaking people". The congress also considered the "falsification of the history of Ukraine", attitudes toward NATO, and the role of the Orthodox Church. Symbolically, the agenda of the meeting was published in Russian. 646

The congress suggested the adoption of a declaration of the rights of Russianspeaking people and other minorities in Ukraine. The resolution contained a warning to state officials about taking responsibility for unconstitutional deeds and a warning about giving the wrong information about Holodomor and the Ukrainian Insurgent

<sup>639</sup> ОБСЕ: Украина повторяет крайности языковой политики СССР Available at http://www.nr2.ru/kiev/204660.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>640</sup> Ibid.

<sup>641</sup> Ibid.

<sup>642</sup> В МЗС Росії вважають, що російськомовні школи в Україні не потрібні. Наші мови надто схожі. Available at http:// blogs.pravda.com.ua/authors/medvedev/pagearticleslist538\_4/. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Aктивісти українських організацій Росії можуть до цієї країни не поспішати: в ізд заборонено! Avalaible at http://www.uvkr.com.ua/ua/news/aktyvisty\_ukr\_org.html Last accessed 15 May 2009. Українські організації Росії кажуть, що там гальмують розвиток їхньої культури та освіти. Avalaible at http://www.newsru.ua/arch/ukraine/06may2009/rus.html. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

<sup>644</sup> See: Український прем'єр "тримала удар" у Раді Європи. Available at http://www.zgroup.com.ua/article. php?articleid=454. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

For information about the financing of pro-Russian organizations from Russia see: http://siver.com.ua/publ/3-1-0-125. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Съезд в Северодонецке. Что и кто говорил. Available at http://www.zavtra.com.ua/news/1/64132. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Army. The congress suggested conducting a referendum on joining NATO.

A member of the Party of Regions, Vadym Kolesnichenko, said that the policy towards Russians in Ukraine "comes to racism and xenophobia". At the congress, the position of the leader of the Party of Regions, Viktor Yanukovych, was more balanced. For example, he stressed that both Russians in Ukraine and ethnic Ukrainians outside Ukraine need support for their native languages. High officials and party leaders are under the watch of the international community, so the higher the rank of the activist, the less radical he is. They have to be more flexible and pragmatic than radicals in their own organizations.

#### The Essence of the Russian Practice

The essence of Russian human rights practice in Ukraine mostly concerns the language issue. The main international document applied by Russian human rights practice in Ukraine is the European Charter for Regional and Minority Languages. This document was finally adopted by Ukraine in 2003. Since that time, the Russian Federation and different pro-Russian organizations in Ukraine frequently use this document in their efforts to bring the use of Russian language into state institutions. The very aim is to adopt Russian as the second state or official language in Ukraine. Many experts consider that such a shift will mean not only a shift of state policy, but also a change in statehood itself (from Ukrainian to Ukrainian-Russian).

# 4.6.2. Russian Compatriots Policy in Ukraine

The legal status of Russian compatriots abroad is defined in a special law of the Russian Federation adopted in 1999. Due to the broad interpretation of the notion of fellow compatriots in mentioned law leaves open the question of their number in Ukraine. Although some use the term "Russian compatriot" to refer only to those who are Russian by nationality, a frequent criterion for determining the status of "compatriot" is an individual's use of the Russian language or affiliation with the Orthodox Church of Moscow Patriarchate. But such confusion in definitions presents many opportunities for the implementation of various programs to support Russian compatriots in Ukraine. Also, it allows the Russians to interfere in Ukrainian domestic politics, by arguing that they are doing so to protect compatriots' interests.

## Humanitarian Aspect of Russian Foreign Policy Doctrine

The Russian Federation's Foreign Policy Review of March 27, 2007, indicated that Russia should keep the offensive position on specific critical areas such as the protection of compatriots.<sup>649</sup> The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Russia, which was the author of the Review, indicates the need to promote and strengthen ties with Russia and fellow compatriots and to form a special "Russian World". A strategic goal is to turn compatriots into partners of Russia in world politics.

We can assume with great confidence that a very strong role was set for Ukraine in these strategic plans, because most of those who can be called Russian compatriots live in our country. Ukraine has the largest number of Russian-speaking people after Russia itself, and quantitatively has the largest Russian diaspora. Most of the parishioners of the Orthodox Church under the leadership of the Moscow Patriarch live in Ukraine. Accordingly, a "Russian World" will be at least inferior and at most inefficient without integrating the citizens of Ukraine. Therefore, almost all types of cooperation with compatriots have an impact on Ukraine. Organizations and institutions that position themselves as defending the interests of Russian compatriots in Ukraine, receive strong support from the government of the Russian Federation. There are many such organizations and institutions in Ukraine.

In October of 2008, a Coordinating Council of Russian Compatriots was created in Ukraine. According to the director of the Institute of Russians Abroad, Sergey Panteleyev, the main reason for its creation was the problem of competition for funding among various compatriots organizations, which sometimes turn into real hostility between them. <sup>651</sup>

On the other hand, Russian compatriots in Ukraine are not always satisfied with the quality of care provided by the Russian government. For example, in a report on the roundtable "Russian-speaking Ukraine: Opportunities and Problems of Consolidation", Ukrainian MP Vadim Kolesnichenko, a member of the Russian Community of Crimea said, "For me it is obvious today that Russia has no clear plan of action of support of its compatriots". 652

# Federal Program of Support of Compatriots in 2009-2011

The first Program to Support Compatriots Abroad was organized in 2006-2008. In 2009, a new three-year program was begun.<sup>653</sup> A whole set of events in cooperation

<sup>647</sup> Северодонецкий съезд состоялся. Будет ли сказанное реализовано на практике? Available at http://www.russkie.org/index.php?module=fullitem&id=12148. Last accessed 15 May 2009.

Федеральный Закон «О государственной политике Российской Федерации в отношении соотечественников за рубежом". Avalaible at http://wbase.duma.gov.ru/ntc/vdoc.asp?kl=6423. Last accessed on July 12, 2009.

Russia's Foreign Policy Review, 431-27-03-2007 Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC3257 2AB002AC4DD. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.

<sup>650</sup> Національний склад населення України. Всеукраїнський перепис населення 2001. Available at www.ukrcensus.gov ua/results/nationality\_population/. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>651</sup> Открытая вражда между украинскими организациями российских соотечественников может закончиться. Available at http://www.otechestvo.org.ua/main/200810/3101.htm. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

Bagum Колесниченко - В России нет конкретного плана по поддержке своих соотечественников на Украине Available at http://sevastopol.su/conf\_view.php?id=11988. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>653</sup> Программа работы с соотечественниками за рубежом на 2009 - 2011 годы. Avaialble at http://www.rus.in.ua/prog ramms/24.html. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

with compatriots is scheduled for the program. In particular, there are plans to continue developing the coordinating structures of compatriots, to provide assistance and material support for the development of Russian information resources, and to promote education for young Russian compatriots in higher educational institutions in Russia.

It should be noted that more than RUB 400 million from the Russian budget are spent annually on the program.<sup>654</sup> In addition, Moscow Major Yuri Luzhkov included USD 34 million into the city budget in 2009 for grants to support Russian compatriots in Ukraine, and particularly in the Crimea, for the period 2009-2011.<sup>655</sup>

Special funds and organizations that have received grants from the Russian government in previous years also finance the activities of Russian compatriots abroad. For example, the Russkiy Mir Foundation financed the creation of a Russian cultural center in Luhansk, which will be opened in June of this year.<sup>656</sup>

The Russian Federation has another governmental program focused on compatriots abroad. It is called the Russian State Program to Help Compatriots Living Abroad Voluntarily Resettle in the Russian Federation, and is aimed to help compatriots immigrate to Russia. However, it is not particularly popular for Russians in Ukraine. Only 2,000 individuals requested applications for resettlement in 2008. The total amount of applications was only 15,000. The program was largely criticized as inefficient. 657 Organizers said that it was only a pilot project; the actual program should start in 2012. The current suggested destinations for repatriation are regions that suffer economic and demographic difficulties. The state program to support voluntary immigration of compatriots to Russia suggests resettlement to 13 regions of the federation. 658 Lidiya Grafova, the chairman of the Council of Migrant Organizations of Russia, explains the inefficiency of the program: "The program can be characterized as some sort of the "Gulag" practice. People are made to move to the places, unsuitable for life. Even in the oblasts that take part in the program, people can settle only in certain areas. In Krasnoyarsk region, for example among 36 districts only 17 are open for settling. However, Siberia is a difficult place for living to the compatriots from Central Asia, for example". 659

#### **Promoted Ideas**

Russian compatriots' organizations are very diverse in their activities. They are engaged in cultural projects and educational work, political activities and radi-

cal protests. Therefore it is very difficult to describe their activities in a single thesis. However, this breadth of interest helps to see clearly the ideas of the compatriot movement, which are consciously or subconsciously used in current activities.

Here are the most interesting and ambivalent ideas of the compatriots movement:

- The idea of a historical and cultural commonality between Russians and Ukrainians, including the denial of any difference between the two. The only exception is the Halychany (inhabitants of western Ukraine), who, according to Russian political consultant A. Vasserman, have colonized the Ukrainians, eliminating the opportunity to unite with Russia. 660
- The idea of a united Orthodox Eastern Slavic civilization and its messianic role in the modern world.<sup>661</sup>
- The idea that Crimea belongs to Russia, and the rejection of the property and land claims of the Crimean Tatars. 662

## Statements of Russian Officials Regarding Compatriots

On May 25, 2009, at a meeting with Farid Mukhametshyn, head of the Federal Agency of C.I.S. Affairs and Relations with Compatriots, Russian President Dmitry Medvedev said that Russia should increase its influence in the post-Soviet space.<sup>663</sup> Taking into account the position of the person whom the President spoke with, it seems that Russia will increase its attention to compatriots abroad.

In fact, this practice has been already used for a long time. The frequent statements by Russian politicians about the oppression of Russian-speaking citizens of Ukraine should be noted. One striking example was the decision of the deputies of the State Duma to report to the oppression of Russian compatriots in Ukraine to the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe. This took place in December of 2008, when licenses were not extended to Russian TV channels to broadcast in Ukraine (for more on this matter, see the chapter on Russian media in Ukraine).

It should be emphasized that Russian politicians, when discussing the rights of compatriots, at least do not raise the question of Ukrainian independence. Meanwhile, some Russian intellectuals and political scientists associated with the Kremlin tend to speak about splitting Ukraine and affiliating some of its regions with Russia. For example, in an interview in May of 2009, Moscow State university Professor Alexander Dugin expressed the need to integrate the south-eastern regions of Ukraine with Russia. He said that the most of the actions in this affair should be done by the

<sup>654</sup> На программу «Соотечественники за рубежом» Россия ежегодно выделяет более 400 млн. рублей. Available at http://www.arka.am/rus/politics/2009/04/27/14480.html. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>655</sup> Лужков выделил 34 миллиона долларов на поддержку соотечественников за рубежом. http://lenta.ura.ru/content/ world/02-07-2008/news/40639.html – July 2, 2008.

<sup>656</sup> Русский центр в Луганске откроют за российские деньги. Available at http://oblrada.lg.ua/content/russkii-tsentr-v-luganske-otkroyut-za-rossiiskie-dengi. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>657</sup> Почему буксует программа "Cooтечественники"? Available at http://www.rian.ru/analytics/20090401/166711197 html. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

According to the Presidents decree of June 22, 2006, available at http://www.fms.gov.ru/programs/fmsuds/files/ukaz637. pdf they are: Amur oblast, Kursk oblast, Tver oblast, Tambov oblast, Lipeck oblast, Kaluga oblast, Kaliningrad oblast, Tumen oblast, Novossibirsk oblast, Krasnoyarsk region, Irkutsk oblast, Khabarovsk region, Primorskiy region.

<sup>659</sup> Почему буксует программа "Cooтeчественники"? Available at http://www.rian.ru/analytics/20090401/166711197 html. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>660</sup> Вассерман: Украинский язык – диалект русского. Available at http://oko-planet.su/politik/newsday/11330-vasser man-ukrainskij-yazyk-dialekt-russkogo.html. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>61</sup> Славянский мир и основные тенденции геополитики. Available at http://arctogaia.com/public/slavgeop.html. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>662</sup> Крымские татары: возможен ли конфликт на полуострове? Available at http://www.geocities.com/capitolhill/parliament/9677/polan.htm. Last accesed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>663</sup> Медведев вимагає збільшити вплив Росії на СНД. Available at http://www.pravda.com.ua/news/2009/5/25/95348. htm. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>664</sup> Госдума хочет рассмотреть в ПАСЕ вопрос о правах русских в Украине. Available at http://www.rus.in.ua/news/381. html. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

residents of these regions themselves. They have to initiate a referendum regarding integration with Russia, and protest if such a referendum is prohibited.<sup>665</sup> Another Russian intellectual and political adviser, Anatoliy Vasserman stated that each local commune of Ukraine should hold a referendum about whether its residents want to affiliate their settlement with Russia. In this case, he believes, Ukraine can unite with Russia and resign from the colonial oppression of Galicia.<sup>666</sup>

It is worth admitting that Dugin and Vasserman are current representatives of the Russian intellectual elite, and have a significant impact on Russian public opinion. It is not surprising that we often hear separatist statements from Ukrainian citizens with a Russian background; there are people who taught them to behave this way.

#### Non-government Organizations of Russian Compatriots in Ukraine

Ukraine has 14 official non-governmental organizations of Russian compatriots. In addition, there are 4 parties created as parties of Russians in Ukraine. 667 All of them are now united in the Coordinating Council, which was discussed above. The consolidation of Russian non-governmental organizations in Ukraine into the Coordinating Council does not withdraw all the problems related to the coexistence of compatriots. As mentioned, Vadim Kolesnichenko's report says: "Today the Russian movement in Ukraine can be characterized by five components: marginalization, vozhdizm (cult of the leader), lack of structural projects, a low level of financial support, and even ineffective usage of funds allocated earlier. Less than 1% of the 14 million Russian-speaking citizens participate in compatriots' cultural, human rights, and other organizations. Combining all the Russian compatriots in a single movement is a very difficult task. We face all the problems of the Russian movement, in particular at the Coordinating Council". 668 It should be noted that Kolesnichenko obviously exaggerated in speaking about the lack of funding, which is proven by the amount of assistance. But he had no reasons to exaggerate the problem of relations inside the compatriots movement.

Despite the lack of internal unity, there are several organizations that are closely related to the Coordinating Council though are not its members, for example, the self-defense association called Faithful Cossacks, which aims to protect the Russian Orthodoxy and supports organizations that work toward the unity of Russia and Ukraine. However, the majority of informal partners of the Coordinating Council are marginal organizations with radical aims. They are not officially included in the

Council in order not to discredit it. But in critical situations, cooperation is apparent. For example, in April of 2009, the leader of the movement Sevastopol-Crimea-Russia, Valeriy Podyachyy, was put on trial for statements about the need to cancel the Crimean Constitution and adopt a declaration regarding a reunion of Crimea and Russia. Immediately after he was arrested by Crimean SBU (Security Service of Ukraine), articles appeared on the web sites of various compatriots organizations and in their press, reporting that a fellow compatriot was discriminated against and unfairly judged. The official site of the Coordinating Council of Russian Compatriots in particular wrote about this. There were also some protests in Crimea, and round table on the "Persecution of Russian patriots" was conducted. Russian mass media broadcasted the discussion of the "Russian dissident in Ukraine". Sergey Tsekov, a member of the Coordinating Council of Russian Compatriots and the head of the Russian Community of Crimea, expressed his support for Podyachyy. He explained that Russian patriots are also among the members of their organization, like the chairman of Sevastopol - Crimea - Russia. Tsekov said that they are just more balanced and constructive, and do not express such statements, but they are totally against the trial of Podyachyy.670

Several radical youth organizations act with a focus on "Russian interests". One is the Eurasian union of Youth, whose ideologist is Alexander Dugin. In 2008, its members destroyed Ukrainian state symbols on Hoverla Mountain (the highest peak of Ukraine). Another is the Crimean Proryv (Breakthrough). They are scandalously known by a performance featuring the excavation of the isthmus that connects Crimea with the mainland, as well as frequent fights with the police and the Crimean Tatars.

Some rightist politicians and political analytics in Ukraine are convinced that even the youth "antifa" movement is influenced by Russia.<sup>671</sup> Although this assertion requires further proof, movements of Russian compatriots often accuse their political opponents of fascism. For example, Vadim Kolesnichenko said that a draft resolution of the Verkhovna Rada of Ukraine, "On the Appointment of Early Elections to the Municipality of Sevastopol", dated May 21, 2009, was "demonstrative fascism".<sup>672</sup>

#### **Examples of Activities**

It is not surprising that one of the most important activities of Russian compatriots is the further exploitation of the thesis "the great Soviet people: vanquishers of fascism". But "Soviet" has gradually been replaced with "Russian". The last significant action of Russian compatriots was the distribution of St. George ribbons on

<sup>665</sup> Александр Дугин: Украинскую неонацистскую клику надо наказать. Available at http://dkr.com.ua/index php?new=12681. Last accessed on June 12. 2009.

<sup>666</sup> Украина — Россия: война или единство? Available at http://rodina.od.ua/intervyu/ukraina-rossiya-vojna-ili-edinstvo. html. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>667</sup> Русские общественные организации на Украине. Available at http://www.rus.in.ua/page/18.html Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>668</sup> Вадим Колесниченко - В России нет конкретного плана по поддержке своих соотечественников на Украине. Available at http://sevastopol.su/conf\_view.php?id=11988. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>669</sup> Атаман Алексей Селиванов. Русские и украинцы – один народ. Available at http://kozak.hrest.info/content/view/488/103/. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>670</sup> Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June

<sup>571</sup> Антифа - фашистська терористична організація - виродок ЧК-ГПУ-НКВД-КГБ-ФСБ. Available at http://censor. net.ua/go/viewTopic--id--322794. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

<sup>672</sup> Апогей слабоумия Или как депутаты Костенко, Заяц, Джорджик и Клименко борются с языком. Available at http://www.rusk.ru/st.php?idar=183003. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.

Victory Day. The idea to hang black-and-bronze ribbons on cars or clothes appeared in 2005; it symbolized respect for veterans. In fact, this action is part of the construction of a Russian victory myth. In the Russian compatriot newspaper Russkaya Pravda, Victory Day was called the national holiday of Russian identity. In addition, it is constantly stressed that during the war the people of post-Soviet countries were citizens of a single country. Thus, there is an effort to unite under the influence of Moscow more people than just ethnic Russians abroad.

Russian compatriots are active in the state politics of Ukraine and its regions. For example, in the Verkhovna Rada of Crimea, the majority faction is the bloc For Yanukovych, created by the Party of Regions and the Russian Community of Crimea. The chairman of the Russian Community of Crimea, Sergey Tsekov, became deputy speaker. However, now (in the spring of 2009), there are some discrepancies in the bloc because the Party of Regions failed to realize its electoral promises. One of those promises was the provision of official status for the Russian language. However, State Duma Deputy Konstantin Zatulin (a Russian politician who is strongly connected with Russian compatriots in Ukraine) predicts that the Russian Community of Crimea will again gain seats in the next elections of the Crimean parliament.<sup>674</sup>

Russian compatriots are working closely with the Ukrainian Orthodox Church of Moscow Patriarchate (UOC-MP). This is not surprising, because the UOC-MP is one of the most important components of the unity of the "Russian World". Among the last scheduled common events is a series of summer camps, called "Our Home – Holy Rus', for Ukrainian Orthodox scouts. 675

The cooperation between compatriots organizations and the Black Sea Navy of Russia plays a very important role in the Crimea. Sergey Tsekov said that Russian compatriots in Crimea will do everything to make sure a Russian naval base remains forever in Sevastopol. <sup>676</sup>

Crimea occupies a special place in the rhetoric of Russian compatriots. More than 60 % of the population of the region constitute ethnic Russians, and nearly 90% are Russian-speaking. Therefore, the compatriots organizations here are much more active, and Russia provides more attention and support to them. "Now the Russians in the Crimea are gaining strength here, and in the coming years a strong national cultural movement will be formed. Russia has improved its work with compatriots in recent years. Now we are working to support education, the preservation of Russian culture, projects with youth and veterans, and human rights, as well as helping com-

patriots-businessmen who conduct business in Russia and Ukraine" says Tsekov.<sup>677</sup>

Russian compatriots organizations in Crimea protest against relations with the U.S. and NATO. A serious example of such actions took place in 2008 in Feodosiya, when pro-Russian organizations blocked the Sea Breeze common military training of Ukraine and NATO. The protesters were the Progressive Socialist Party of Ukraine, led by Natalia Vitrenko, together with the parties and civic organizations of Russian compatriots.

Relations between the Crimean Russians and Crimean Tatars is another very acute issue. This problem requires a separate detailed consideration, but in general we can say that there are deep divisions between these ethnic communities in Crimea, from fundamental differences in electoral preferences to the issue of admeasurements of land for construction and agriculture. These problems have repeatedly turned into conflicts with group clashes. For example, a conflict took place in Bakhchisaray in 2006 when a food market was built on the site of an ancient Tatar cemetery. The owners of the market refused to fulfill the official request of the Tatars to remove the market. The Russian Bloc party supported the owners. This led to various pickets, for the market as well as against it, and eventually turned into violent clashes, which were stopped with the help of special police forces.

Not all the activities of compatriots organizations find support among the population of Crimea. In March of 2009, Sevastopol activists tried to gather a citywide parents' meeting against the obligatory Ukrainian language tests in the external independent assessment and in support of their replacement by Russian-language tests. Despite the fact that the city has more than 90% Russian-speaking residents, parents ignored those meeting. 678

The actions of the organizations of Russian compatriots in Transcarpathia (Zakarpattia oblast) deserve special attention. The organizations that incited the Zakarpattia Ruthenian separatism are associated with Russian influence. In February of 2009, the head of the Security Service of Ukraine, Valentyn Nalyvaychenko, said in an interview: "People who convened the so-called Congress of Subcarpathian Ruthenians and wanted to provoke the creation of autonomous Subcarpathian Rus', did so with Russian financing". The World Russian People's Sobor immediately gathered afterwards in order to protect the organizers of the congress. Besides that, the Ruthenians accused of separatism asked Russia to recognize their independence soon after the congress.

Another fact was an appeal by the Rus' Zakarpattia union of Russian Culture

<sup>673</sup> Газета для соотечественников «Русская Правда». Available at http://www.rus.in.ua/page/288.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>674</sup> Константин Затулин: "Нынешний режим продолжает раскалывать Украину" Директор Института стран СНГ подверг критике внутри- и внешнеполитический курс украинских властей. Available at http://www.rusk.ru/newsdata.php?idar=183057. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>675</sup> See: Православные скауты поздравили митрополита Киевского Владимира с Рождественскими праздниками. Available at http://www.patriarchia.ru/db/text/527235.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>676</sup> Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>677</sup> Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June

Bадим Колесниченко - В России нет конкретного плана по поддержке своих соотечественников на Украине. Available at http://sevastopol.su/conf\_view.php?id=11988. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>679</sup> Наливайченко: Затулин и Лужков финансируют политические сборища в Украине. Available at http://kor-respondent.net/ukraine/politics/745695 . Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>3</sup> акарпатські русини просять визнання у Росії. Available at http://www.lvivpost.net/content/view/2751/168/. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

to OSCE, in April of 2009, regarding harassment of the Russian language in Transcarpathia. Less than a month after the appeal, the Russian Ministry of Foreign affairsissued a formal statement regarding the oppression of the Russian language in Ukraine. It should be noted that there are about 50,000 ethnic Russians in Transcarpathia. The Russian language is studied by 27,000 pupils there. Uzhgorod university has a special Russian department, which publishes an annual almanac of Russian literary works, entitled Russkoye naslediye. In addition to the Rus' union, there are also Russian scout organizations in Transcarpathia. The Russian community regularly holds cultural events there, and the local authorities place no obstacles in the way of their organization.

In the first half of 2009, organizations of Russian compatriots were active in the Poltava region. This was connected with the 300th anniversary of the Battle of Poltava, where the Swedish army, under the leadership of Charles XII, and Ukrainian Cossacks, under hetman Ivan Mazepa, suffered defeat at the hands of the Russian army of Peter I. The information campaign "Chronicles of the Heroic Defense of Poltava: Swedish Invaders and Mazepian Traitors" was begun there in April of 2009. On Victory Day, a St. George ribbon was tied around the column celebrating the glory of the Russian army, which was built to honor the victory in the Battle of Poltava. In regards to the anniversary of the Battle of Poltava, we must mention a suggestion by the head of the Russian community in Poltava, Viktor Shestakov, to celebrate the Day of (Ukrainian) National Treason on October 23. 683 This is the day when Hetman Ivan Mazepa decided to join the side of the Swedish king.

Mazepa is also remembered by the "Russian compatriots" in Kyiv. For example, on May 19, 2009, they send an appeal to the Kyiv city administration against the project to construct a monument to Hetman. The appeal was given during the common action of "Russian compatriots" in Kiev and the parishioners of UOC-MP. These events are Orthodox-patriotic religious processions, devoted to different Russian memorable dates and holidays. They serve to maintain the historical memory and traditions in the way that Russian compatriots organizations see it.

## Statements by Leaders of Russian Compatriots Organizations in Ukraine

In order to better illustrate the activities and ideas of Russian compatriots organizations in Ukraine, we will provide some examples of direct statements by their leaders.

Sergey Provatorov, chairman of the All-Ukrainian Russian Community Association of Russian Compatriots, regarding the system of cooperation of Russia with

compatriots in Ukraine: "We need a system that would make us useful not just for some political reasons, but would return us to life in the space of single country, even if we live in different states. For compatriots from further abroad, the integrating idea could become the idea of the "Russian World"; for those who live in the borders of the Ukrainian state, it has to become the idea of a single Russian land divided among several states. Our goal may be to build an international alliance of Russia, Ukraine, and Belarus, similar to the EU."

"Ataman" of the Faithful Cossacks, Alexey Selivanov, on the future perception of Russians by Ukrainians: "It is not very important which language will be used by the majority of the population. The main thing that remained adamant in the minds of the people is that despite regional differences Russians and Ukrainians are a single people". 685

Oleg Rodivilov, a member of Crimean parliament from the party Russian bloc, on the main problems of Russian compatriots in Ukraine: "Since the election of Viktor Yushchenko, we face a strong unconstitutional attack on the human rights of Russians and Russian-speaking persons. The situation of Russian culture is simply unbearable. Everything is coming to an end, an explosion. We hope that the Russian leaders will prevent discrimination of Russians in Ukraine". <sup>686</sup>

### Official Media of Russian Compatriots

There are two official media: the newspaper Russkaya Pravda, which is published once a month, and the news digest Russian World, which is distributed electronically three times a week to more than 2,500 addresses. Taking into account how rarely the newspaper is published and the small audience of the digest, we could speak about the weakness of the compatriot movement's media. But this is a false assumption.

The Russian media, in general, and the Russian media in Ukraine, in particular, pays huge attention to the problems of compatriots in Ukraine, and regularly communicates with their leaders.<sup>687</sup> In addition, every Russian compatriots organization usually has its own web site. The information on these sites is regularly and frequently updated, and feature many news and analytical articles.

<sup>681</sup> Русские Закарпатья обратились к Верховному комиссару ОБСЕ по делам национальных меньшинств Кнуту Воллебеку. Available at http://www.rus.in.ua/news/1120.html. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

See: Русские в Закарпатье. http://museum.edu.ru/catalog.asp?cat\_ob\_no=13052&ob\_no=13403. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>683</sup> День национального предательства? Available at http://www.rusk.ru/st.php?idar=113465. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>684</sup> Сегодня мало быть просто "другом России" Или Кого считать соотечественником? Available at http://www.rus-skie.org/index.php?module=fullitem&id=15471. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>685</sup> Атаман Алексей Селиванов. Русские и украинцы – один народ. Available at http://kozak.hrest.info/content/view/488/103/. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

Oлег Родивилов: «Киев должен считаться с русскими». Available at http://sevastopol.su/conf\_view.php?id=7838. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>4-5</sup> июня в Москве состоится конференция "Успешные соотечественники". Available at http://www.russkie.org/ index.php?module=fullitem&id=15693. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

## Pro-Russian Orientation of other Social and Political Organizations in Ukraine

Influential political forces deny that they act in a pro-Russian manner, because this would not be beneficial for their electoral ratings. But we can safely state that the rhetoric of some of the major parties include statements that indirectly reflect the interests of Russia.

The strongly pro-Russian parties have a small electoral base. However, they can be represented in the provincial councils of the eastern and southern regions of Ukraine. This is particularly true of the Progressive Socialist Party, led by Nataliya Vitrenko, and the party Rodina, led by wealthy Odessa rich businessman Igor Markov. The latter is particularly notorious for a clash with a peaceful demonstration of National Democrats in Odessa, and constant problems with the local office of the SBU (Security Service of Ukraine). The media that belong to Markov often quote Anatoliy Vasserman and other speakers of the inseparability of Ukraine from Russia. These two parties have never rejected their pro-Russian orientation. But despite support in the "stronghold regions", they have almost no chances to take seats in the parliament of Ukraine.

# Involvement of Ukrainian Politicians into the Activities of Compatriot Organizations

The Coordinating Council of Russian compatriots in Ukraine includes two members of Verkhovna Rada, Vadim Kolesnichenko and Alexander Chornomorov, who both are representatives of the Party of Regions fraction. Other politicians are also involved in events organized by Russian compatriots. For example, in 2009, financial support for the St. George Ribbon event in Transcarpathia was provided by the so-called General Military union of Ukraine. The head of this union is MP from the Party of Regions, Oleh Kalashnikov, scandalously known for beating a television journalist. In Luhansk in May of 2009, a roundtable was held on the equality of Russian and Ukrainian languages. The roundtable was conducted within the framework of the third International Great Russian World Festival and was attended by many Russian and Ukrainian politicians, including the leader of the Communist Party, Petro Symonenko.

## **Experts on Russian Compatriots in Ukraine**

After Viktor Yanukovych was appointed prime minister in 2006, experts from the Institute for Foreign Policy said the following: "threats gained strength in the sphere of humanitarian relations between Ukraine and Russia. It concerned the efforts of the Russian side to strengthen the role of the Russian language in public and political life, and the promotion of its official status to a state language. It is obvious that the aim of these efforts is the reanimation of the common historical, cultural, and information space of Ukraine and Russia. In the future, this process foresees a return of the spiritual unity between the Ukrainian and Russian people, based on the Russian national idea about the national spirit, Russian statehood, and Orthodoxy". 691

Konstantin Matviyenko, a political expert from the Gardarica Corp., on the idea of the "Russian World": "First, Russia had to abandon the idea of Slavic world. You know that Poland, the Czech Republic, Slovakia, and Bulgaria entered NATO despite the voice of Slavic blood. The loss of Russian influence in Serbia was even worse. Georgia, Bulgaria, Romania, and Serbia escaped from the zone of influence of Russia. Thus, the idea of the Orthodox world for Russia is closed too. So, if you talk about building a "Russian World", a network system, Ukraine is a major donor of construction material for that idea. The mere existence of the Ukrainian state already casts doubt into the idea of the Russian World."

Editor in Chief of the magazine Ï (Yi), Taras Wozniak, on Victory Day: "The task [of actions initiated on the day of Victory] is to deprive Ukraine of honor to be called the winner over Nazism in World War II. And it is unimportant that Ukraine lost 10 million of its residents in the fight against Nazism, unimportant that Ukrainian guys were not only in the ranks of the Red Army (usually as simple cannon fodder used by Soviet military leaders), but also in the Ukrainian Insurgent Army, who struggled with Nazism and Bolshevism. But the winner can only be Russia. But not in reality, only in that avalanche of films that Russian film industry have made recently". 693

# 4.6.3. Consular Issues of the Russian Foreign Policy in Ukraine General Background of Russian Consular Relations with Ukraine

Russian consular relations with Ukraine are an important part of the humanitarian aspects of bilateral cooperation. A central document for Ukrainian-Russian consular relations is The Consular Convention between Ukraine and the Russian Federation,

<sup>688</sup> Причастность Игоря Маркова к криминальным кругам доказывает CБУ. Available at http://www.krug.com.ua/index.php?option=com\_content&task=view&id=6954&Itemid=49. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>689</sup> Георгиевская лента в Ужгороде. Available at http://www.rus.in.ua/news/1247.html. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>690</sup> На Луганщине прошла международная научно-практическая конференция «Равноправие русского и украинского языков - основа консолидации народа Украины». Available at http://subscribe.ru/archive/country.ua.rdu/200905/18212306.html. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt. ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>691</sup> Foreign policy of Ukraine – 2006: strategic evaluations, prognoses and priorities: Yearbook /Ed. by H. Perepelytza. – Kyiv, 2007, p. 31.

<sup>592</sup> Новые аспекты внешней политики России. Обсуждение. Available at http://glavred.info/archive/2008/04/23/161515-0. html. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009

<sup>693</sup> Гіркі міркування напередодні Дня закінчення II Світової війни. Available at http://www.zaxid.net/blogentry/39658/ Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

from January 15, 1993, 694 which provides a legal basis for establishing the activities of consular institutions, consular functions, and the privileges and immunities of consular institutions. According to the Convention, Ukraine has agreed to opening five general consulates, in Kyiv (as a part of the Embassy of the Russian Federation), Kharkiv, Lviv, Odesa, and Simferopol, and one honorable consulate in Chernihiv. <sup>695</sup> Another important document is the Agreement between the Government of Ukraine and the Government of the Russian Federation about Visa-Free Travels of the Citizens of Ukraine and the Russian Federation, from January 16, 1997, 696 which provides visa-free entrances for Russian citizens to Ukraine and vice versa. Citizens of the Russian Federation, notwithstanding the aim of the trip, can enter the territory of Ukraine with national or foreign passports, or other documents that prove the person's identity. Children under the age of 14 can use their birth certificate. The same rules apply for transit through Ukrainian territory. Registration procedure at border units requires that individuals get an "entry-exit" stamp in their passports and fill out an immigration card. Those persons who want to stay in Ukraine for more than 90 days, for example, for residence, study, or work, have to be registered in the institutions of the Ministry of Internal Affairs. This procedure significantly facilitates the process of registration, because it avoids the need to register in the proper institutions within a period of 3 days after entry into the territory of Ukraine like Russia demands from time to time from Ukrainian citizens visiting Russia. Another important document in the sphere of consular relations is the agreement concerning readmission of illegal migrants that entered into force in 2008.<sup>697</sup> Although it is too early to evaluate the effectiveness of this agreement, some experts, for example, Oleh Pokalchuk, director of the Ukrainian-Russian Information Centre, expressed doubts, before its ratification, over the willingness of Moscow to accept illegal migrants in its territory: "It is a good idea, though a bit late, and will encounter a large amount of local problems regarding its realization". 698

In 1999, Serhiy Pyrozhkov, then director of the National Institute of Ukrainian-Russian Relations, admitted that "the relations between Ukraine and Russia in the humanitarian sphere are very often pushed to the back stage, in comparison with their economic, political, and military relations, and this has already become an ordinary thing". <sup>699</sup> Moreover, humanitarian relations, including consular ones, are dependent on and to some extent determined by the political aspects of bilateral relations and the overall political situation in both countries. Several aspects could be mentioned here. First, the practice of forbidding entrance to its territory for citizens of another country. Basically, this deals with

the announcement of a list of personae non gratae (see paragraph 5). Second, the issue of dual citizenship, which is legally prohibited by Ukrainian law. The war of August 2008 in Georgia raised the problem of dual Ukrainian-Russian citizenship, especially in the potentially unstable region of the Crimea where Russian passports are provided without the necessary procedures that meet Ukrainian laws (see paragraph 3). On the other hand, Ukrainian political expert Volodymyr Fesenko thinks that "the problem of dual citizenship for Ukraine is not new and is typical not only in the Crimea. Many people from Chernivtsi oblast' or Zakarpattya have two passports – a Ukrainian and a Romanian one". 700

Third, following the example of Russian Ambassador to Ukraine Viktor Chernomyrdin and some top political figures in Russia, Russian consuls in Ukraine allow themselves to make some comments that are inadequate to their status. That was the case when the Consul General of Russia in Kharkiv expressed an acknowledgement from Russian President Dmitry Medvedev to the residents of eastern Ukraine, "for their absolutely right position in the issue of Russian - Georgian conflict".<sup>701</sup>

#### Number of Russian Citizens in Ukraine

According to the Ukrainian census of 2001, 168,000 foreigners reside in Ukraine. More than half of them, 95,900 people, were citizens of the Russian Federation. Most of them live in the Crimean peninsula and in highly industrialized regions. In 2007, about 75,000 Russian citizens were on the Russian consular office lists in Ukraine. However, in 2008 the Russian authorities estimated that 97,000 adult Russian citizens resided in Ukraine (these are the individuals on the lists of voters participating in the Russian Presidential Elections in the consulates of Ukraine). However, 100 and 100 adult Russian Presidential Elections in the consulates of Ukraine).

## Major Trends of Russian Citizenship in Ukraine

The challenge that dual citizenship or citizenship of a neighbouring country presents to Ukrainian national security is felt particularly acutely in the case of com-

<sup>694</sup> Консульська конвенція між Україною і Російською Федерацією від 15 січня 1993 р. – Available at http://zakon1. rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_038. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt. ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>695</sup> Генеральные консульства РФ в Украине. See http://www.embrus.org.ua/modules.php?op=modload&name=AStatic&file=index&sid=14. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>966</sup> Угода між Урядом України і Урядом Російської Федерації про безвізові поїздки громадян України і Російської Федерації. Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_083. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>697</sup> Угода між Кабінетом Міністрів України і Урядом Російської Федерації про реадмісію. Available at http://zakon1. rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_337 - signed Decemebr 22, 2006, adopted September 23, 2008.

<sup>698</sup> Реалізація угоди про реадмісію з Росією під питанням. Available at http://www.dw-world.de/dw/article/0,,3381301,00. html. Last accessed on June 3, 2009.

<sup>699</sup> Про деякі пріоритети українсько-російських відносин у гуманітарній сфері. Available at http://www.niurr.gov.ua/ ukr/zbirka/pirozh1.htm. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054. html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>700</sup> Двойное гражданство: паспорт про запас. Available at http://www.segodnya.ua/news/12057553.html. Крым «тупой силой» не возъмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>701</sup> Київ обурений заявами генконсула РФ в Харкові. Available at http://www.newsru.ua/arch/ukraine/02feb2009/gen-konsool.html. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>702</sup> Склад населення за громадянством//Перший Всеукраїнський перепис населення: історичні, методологічні, соціальні, економічні, етнічні аспекти. Available at http://www.d-m.com.ua/05\_04.htm. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>703</sup> Візит Генерального консула Посольства Росії в Україні Зубкова Б. Ф. Available at http://www.uprzv.zhitomir-region.gov.ua/index.php?mode=news&id=2707 Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt-ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

See: Центральная избирательная комиссия Российской Федерации. Выборы и референдумы. ЦИК России. Территория за пределами РФ http://www.vybory.izbirkom.ru/region/izbirkom?action=show&global=true&root=100008 7&tvd=100100022280270&vrn=100100022176412&prver=0&pronetvd=null&region=99&sub\_region=99&stype=227&vibid=100100022280270 Polling stations # 5260-5281. Last accessed on May 15, 2009 – See information about polling stations: http://www.cikrf.ru/postancik/Zp080702\_pril.doc. Last accessed on May 15, 2009 and http://www.cikrf.ru/postancik/Zp080702.jsp, Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

pact settlement areas of ethnic Russians, most of all in Crimea. Ukrainian legislation prohibits dual citizenship.<sup>705</sup> This problem in Ukrainian society was exacerbated after the invasion of Russian troops in Georgian territory in August of 2008, following the policy of "mass distribution" of Russian passports among Georgian citizens of Abkhazia and South Ossetia.

The reason why the Crimean case caused concerns over the territorial integrity of Ukraine, and a certain resemblance to the scenario of events that took place in the Southern Caucasus, was the Russian ethnic majority (58.5 %) in the Crimea and the Russian Black Sea Fleet located in Sevastopol. The Vice Admiral of Ukraine, Volodymyr Bezkorovajniy, claimed that released officers from the Russian fleet stay in Ukraine and get Ukrainian citizenship, while preserving their Russian citizenship.<sup>706</sup> The Sevastopol prosecutor's office announced that 1,595 navy personnel from the Russian Federation's Black Sea Fleet had illegally gotten Ukrainian citizenship. 707 Moreover, ethnic Russians with Ukrainian citizenship could easily get a Russian passport. The Ukrainian Minister of Foreign Affairs, Volodymyr Ohrysko, interviewed by Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, confirmed the information on Russian passports provided to Ukrainian citizens by the Consulate General of Russia in Simferopol. Mass media differed on the numbers of those who obtained Russian citizenship; figures ranged from 8,000 to 40,000. Russian officials, however, denied the mass distribution of passports in Crimea.<sup>709</sup>

Despite prohibition of dual citizenship in Ukraine, the offence in this case does not cover any sanction. That's why, on September 11, 2008, MPs from Yulia Tymoshenko's bloc drafted legislation to strengthen penalties for offences to the Law on Citizenship. This draft law has still not been adopted. However, article 4 of the Convention on Certain Questions Relating to the Conflict of Nationality Laws (The Hague, April 12, 1930) says: "A State may not afford diplomatic protection to one of its nationals against a State whose nationality such person also possesses". Ukraine, as a successor to the U.S.S.R. (Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic), and Russia, also as a successor to the U.S.S.R., adopted this convention while still in the Soviet Union, so it is in force in both countries and its norms

should be adhered to, especially because dual citizenship is prohibited in both countries.

According to studies by the Olexandr Razumkov Ukrainian Centre for Economic and Political Studies, 13% of Crimean residents perceive Ukrainian citizenship as a burdensome necessity, related to the impracticability of changing their country of residence. 10.3% of Crimeans are proud of being Ukrainian citizens.<sup>711</sup> If they had a chance, 48% of the Crimean population would agree to change their Ukrainian citizenship for some other. 80% of them would choose Russian citizenship instead of Ukrainian.<sup>712</sup>

Nevertheless, for the overwhelming majority (68.3%) of the Crimean population, Ukrainian citizenship is a purely practical matter that arouses neither positive nor negative feelings. Therefore, the potential exists at least for the neutralization of this issue.

# Political Activities of Russia Citizens in Ukraine: Their Participation Level in Russian (Parliamentary, Presidential) Elections

Only 23,190 Russian citizens residing in Ukraine took part in the last Russian presidential elections, held on March 2, 2008, according to the official site of the Embassy of the Russian Federation in Ukraine. Most of them—about 17,000—voted as officers of the Russian Black Sea Fleet. The other Russian citizens voted in polling stations at departments of the Russian embassy in 5 Ukrainian cities: Kyiv, Kharkiv, Lviv, Odesa, and Simferopol.<sup>713</sup> Their voting pattern does not differ much from the voting of those living in Russia.

The main target of Russian politicians in Ukraine is not Russian citizens, which as we can see are not a large community, but Russians and Russian-speakers who are Ukrainian citizens and who vote in Ukrainian elections (see below and part on Russian policy towards "compatriots").

# Expositional information 1. To the Problem of the Activities of Russian Politicians in Ukraine: Zatulin, Luzhkov, Dugin, Zarifullin

In connection with Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin's quotation of General Denikin about the "Impermissibility even of a thought about the division of Russia and especially about the separation of Ukraine", it becomes urgent to evaluate the activity of Russian politicians, whose activities and views are connected with attempts to restrict and even eliminate the sovereignty and independence of Ukraine

<sup>705</sup> Law of Ukraine of 18.01.2001 № 2235-III On Citizenship of Ukraine: http://zakon.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/anot. cgi?nreg=2235-14. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>706</sup> Девушка Оля из библиотеки Севастополя запросто "выдает" российские паспорта? Available at http://www.unian.net/rus/news/news-268248.html. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>707</sup> Понад 1,5 тисяч військовослужбовців ЧФ РФ незаконно одержали українські паспорти. Available at http://novy-nar.com.ua/politics/37361. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054. html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>708</sup> Frankfurter Allgemeine: Если мы хотим войти в НАТО, то это исключительно наш выбор. Интервью В. Огрызко. Available at http://korrespondent.net/worldabus/576256. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on June 19, 2009.

<sup>709</sup> Россия утверждает, что не выдает паспорта в Крыму. Available at http://rus.newsru.ua/ukraine/06sep2008/passports. html. Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>710</sup> Convention on Certain Questions Relating to the Conflict of Nationality Laws. Available at http://www.coe.int/t/e/legal\_affairs/legal\_co- operation/foreigners\_and\_citizens/nationality/documents/legal\_instruments/Conv%20conflict%20 nationality%20The%20Hague%2004\_1930.pdf/ (12 April 1930) Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>711</sup> National Security and Defense.-Ne10 (104).2008.-p.7 Available at http://www.uceps.org/eng/files/category\_journal/ NSD104\_eng.pdf. Last accessed on August 19, 2009

<sup>712</sup> Ibid.

<sup>713</sup> Итоги голосования по выборам Президента Российской Федерации на избирательных участках в Украине 2 марта 2008 года. Available at http://www.embrus.org.ua/modules.php?op=modload&name=AStatic&file=index&s id=17. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

in its current borders, and therefore provide an ideological context for Putin's statements. The politicians who should be mentioned include Russian State Duma Member Konstantin Zatulin, Moscow Mayor Yuri Luzhkov, and Eurasian movement leaders Alexander Dugin and Pavel Zarifullin.

Konstantin Zatulin (born 1958) is the chief deputy to the chairman of the Russian State Duma Committee for the Cooperation with the Russian Compatriots Outside Russia. He also takes part in the Presidential Commission to Counteract Attempts to Interpret History Contrary to Russian Interests. The chairman of this commission is the head of the Presidential Administration, Naryshkin. Its other members include General Makarov, the chief of staff of the Russian Army. Such personnel indicates the high status of this commission, which has the actual task of defending, through recommendations to the President, the state ideology of Russia outside Russia, first of all, in the post-Soviet states. In April of 1996, Zatulin founded the Institute of the C.I.S. Countries, which actually became a think tank and a promoter of pro-Russian political and media activity in post-Soviet countries. Among its founders is also the city administration of Moscow, headed by Yuri Luzhkov. During 1997-1998, Zatulin was an advisor to the Mayor of Moscow, and took part in the foundation of the party Homeland under Luzhkov's leadership. The Institute for the C.I.S. Countries includes the Ukrainian branch headed by Vladimir Kornilov. At a conference on the Russian vision of the future of Russophones in Ukraine, which took place in Moscow on April 27, 2009, Zatulin characterized his vision of the Ukrainian future in the following way. He did not reject independence of Ukraine, but sees the future of the Ukrainian state as Russia's closest ally. This relationship, in his opinion, must be similar to the relationship between the U.S. and Great Britain after the Second World War. According to Zatulin, the Ukrainian governing elite should take the following steps:

- non-aligned status of Ukraine;
- federalization of the country;
- official status of the Russian language, along with Ukrainian;
- unity of the Russian and Ukrainian Orthodox Churches under the Moscow Patriarchate;
- special status of Crimea and Sevastopol within Ukraine, preserving the basing of the Russian Black Sea Navy after 2017;
- economic integration within the Common Economic Space, along with the drawing together Russian and Ukrainian educational and cultural spheres.
- The more radical wing of Russian chauvinistic politicians is represented by the Eurasian movement, whose aim is to restore the authoritarian Russian Empire as the Eurasian civilization. Among the politicians in the movement are Alexander Dugin and Pavel Zarifullin. The latter is the leader of the Eurasian League of Youth (E.L.Y.). According to E.L.Y. resources, this movement sympathizes with both Stalinism and extreme right ideologies. The E.L.Y. takes part in aggressive actions against the Ukrainian independent state, for example, the desecration of Ukrainian state symbols on

- Hoverla Mountain in 2007. The E.L.Y. also organizes camps in Ukraine, in both the central and eastern regions;
- The chief ideologist of the Eurasian Movement, Alexander Dugin (born 1962), has stated, contrary to Konstantin Zatulin, that the dismemberment of the Ukrainian state will not result in any economical and political problems for Russia in its relations with the West (because of the dependence of the Europeans on Russian natural resources). Dugin supports the division of Ukraine into a pro-Russian major part and western Ukraine, which, to his mind, does not belong to the Eurasian Civilization.

#### **Persons Declared Non Grata**

Because of the tense relations between Russia and Ukraine, there have been many cases where both countries have forbidden citizens of another country from entering their territory. In the case of Ukraine, this was done by announcing a list of personae non gratae, who were forbidden to enter Ukrainian territory. Such persons included the leaders of the Eurasian League of Youth, Alexandr Dugin and Pavel Zarifullin, and Russian parliamentary deputies Konstantin Zatulin and Vladimir Zhirinovsky.

On several occasion, Russia has also forbidden Ukrainian politicians from entering its territory, for example, an adviser to the President of Ukraine, Mykola Zhulynsky, and a member of Ukrainian parliament, Petro Poroshenko, who are not radical Ukrainian nationalists. But as Zhulynsky said, "Ukraine, when making a decision about some politician or public person, announces who is forbidden to enter Ukraine and explains why. The Russian side does nothing like that".<sup>714</sup>

These bilateral actions of the Russian and Ukrainian authorities, which include mutual detainments and proclaiming Russian and Ukrainian politicians personae non gratae, does not have similar results for the two countries. In the Russian case, the general support of the authorities' actions by the citizens can be seen as a continuation of the consolidation of Russian elites and authorities. But in Ukraine, such actions lead to a deconsolidation of elites and authorities, and loud statements from chauvinistic Russian politicians and their structures in Ukraine. In general, according to the surveys of the Kyiv International Institute of Sociology and the Russian Levada Center, 91% of Ukrainian citizens have a positive attitude towards Russia; at the same time, 62% of Russian citizens have a negative attitude toward Ukraine. This could be explained by the fact that Ukrainian society is much more open than Russian society, and Ukrainians have different sources of information about Russia (including Russian TV channels), while in Russia negative coverage of Ukraine is dominant in the mass media.

<sup>714</sup> Жулинський: у Росії складені списки 'помаранчевих'. Available at http://www.bbc.co.uk/ukrainian/indepth/ story/2007/06/070606\_zhulynski\_russia\_oh.shtml. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>715</sup> Олександр Палій. Путін майже висунув Україні територіальні претензії. На всю територію Available at http://www.pravda.com.ua/news/2009/5/27/95498.html. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

# On the Russian "Compatriot Card" for Individuals Living Outside the Russian Federation

In December of 2008, the State Duma announced the draft of the Federal Law On the Russian Card for Compatriots Living Outside the Russian Federation. The author of the draft, deputy Illya Ponomariov (faction of Spravedlivaya Rossiya), claimed that this ID should be created mainly for the citizens of Ukraine: "The concept of this law is to prevent actions that are so painfully perceived by all the countries, where their citizens get Russian citizenship. We would like to circumvent dual citizenship prohibited in Ukraine". The lobbyists of the draft assured that card holders could visit the Russia Federation without a visa at any time, enter a Russian university, and get a work permit without being a citizen of the Russian Federation.

In the preamble of the draft law, which is available on the official site of the Russkie Foundation, it was justified because of 1) a systemic limitation of the Russian people's rights by newly formed independent states, using forced assimilation and other forms of discrimination, and 2) a decreasing population in Russia. Compatriot cards were declared as a geopolitical means. The draft law also suggested that the compatriot card would prove one's "belonging to the Russian nation, Russian civilization, and the Russian world." A cardholder would have the right to visit Russia without a visa (depending on intergovernmental agreements), to work in Russia without getting a work permit, to gain an education with the same rights as Russian citizens, to receive benefits for the second, third, and fourth child born in the family, to receive the "energy allowance" for salary or pension, if the price for energy services is higher than in Russia. The last point is the most ironic, because Russia is increasing gas prices for Ukraine, not to mention the "gas wars" between Ukraine and Russia in 2005-2006 and 2008-2009.

The initiators of this draft law were members of the Russkie Foundation, established in October of 2007. The president of the Russkie Foundation is Major General Leonid Shershniev, a security expert at the State Duma and Federation Council and allegedly an ideologist for establishing the Shanghai Cooperation Organization. The mission of the foundation is the unification of the Russian people in different legal forms. One goal of the foundation is the "development and consolidation of the intellectual, cultural, and creative potential of Russians living in the Russian Federation and the newly formed states to the reunification of the Russian people in a variety of legal forms ... providing Russians who appeared after the collapse of the Soviet Union in the territories of the new states with the same equal rights as citizens, representatives from the "title nations", and the official recognition

of the Russian language as a state language in countries with large Russian-speaking populations."<sup>719</sup>

The draft law was also supported by radical Ukrainian politician Vasyl Volha, leader of the political party Soyuz Livykh Syl (union of Left Forces), who claimed that the "Russian compatriot card could determine the status of Russians living outside the country; it would also be good for Ukraine, where Russian and Russian-speaking citizens constitute more than half of the population; and receipt of this card would be possible not only for ethnic Russians but also for people who consider the Russian language and culture as native and who perceive Russia as their historical homeland". Moreover, Vasyl Volha participated in the work group on drafting the law.

Russkie Foundation president Leonid Shershniev justified the legitimacy of adopting the law by providing the example of Hungarian and Polish compatriots policy. At the same time, he emphasized the difference between the proposed Russian compatriot card and Polish or Hungarian policy: "Polish and Hungarian origins are identified there as being "in the blood"; Russian origins should be based in an ethnic community, spiritual, moral, and cultural affinity, and an attraction to Russian civilization and Russian political ethics". 722

In this case, it is worth appealing status law policies concerning the protection of minority kin. The law for the protection of minority kin is also called diaspora law. The laws on the protection of kin were adopted in almost all the post-Communist countries of Central and Eastern Europe, including Bulgaria, Hungary, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, and Ukraine. In these states, diaspora laws "alternate between leaving the question of "origin" to self-identification or spelling specific requirements". In fact, it appears in some combination of the different criteria (language, culture, identity, etc.) chosen to identify minority kin by the state of the kin.

On March 4, 2004, Ukrainian parliament (Verkhovna Rada) adopted the law On the Legal Status of Foreign Ukrainians. As Oksana Shevel stresses, Ukrainian diaspora law, contrary to some other Central and Eastern European countries, was not specifically aimed to co-ethnics in neighboring countries, but applied to "foreign Ukrainians" all over the world, with symbolic benefits for them. Only a few people received foreign Ukrainian certificates — 1,315 as of January, 2007.<sup>724</sup> Ethnic Ukrainians receive the certificate based on the decision of the commission on foreign Ukrainians—a governmental body in Ukraine that works only in the territory of Ukraine.

In contrast to the Ukrainian case, on June 19, 2001, the Hungarian parliament adopted the law On Ethnic Hungarians Living in Neighbouring Countries. This

<sup>716</sup> В Госдуме изобрели заменитель российского гражданства для украинцев - "Карту русского". Available at http:// rus.newsru.ua/ukraine/03dec2008/karta.html. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>717</sup> Draft of Federal Legislations on Russian card of compatriots living outside the Russian Federation Available at http://russkie-fond.ru/work/map/ Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>718</sup> Available at http://russkie-fond.ru/aboutus/coordination/. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>719</sup> See http://russkie-fond.ru/aboutus/goals/. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

Official Site of the political party Soyuz Livyh Syl. Available at http://ppsls.org.ua/ukr/index.php?option=com\_content& task=view&id=204&Itemid=16. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>721</sup> Foundation for the unification of Russian people. Conception on Russian card of compatriots living outside the Russian Federation. Available at http://russkie-fond.ru/work/map/. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>722</sup> Foundation for the unification of Russian people. Press-conference. Available at http://russkie-fond.ru/work/map/. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>5723</sup> Shevel, Oxana. The many faces of ethnic nationalism: Evidence from the post-Communist "status laws".-p.5. Available at http://ase.tufts.edu/polsci/faculty/shevel/ethicNationalism.pdf. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>724</sup> Ibid.p.13

law granted social, cultural, and employment rights to ethic Hungarians from Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, Croatia, the former Yugoslavia, and Ukraine. Hungarian authorities guaranteed the issuance of a Hungarian identity card for ethnic compatriots upon the recommendation of ethnic Hungarian organizations. This raises the role of ethnic communities in foreign countries, creating a double authority upon the ethnic Hungarian community, of Hungary and of the neighboring state. That's why it appeared controversial and provoked criticism from the Venice Commission of the Council of Europe. The main issue of this conflict is that ethnically-based diaspora laws can infringe on the sovereignty and territorial integrity of neighbors.

In regards to the Polish compatriot card, there is a lack of "Polish-speaking" or "ethnic Polish" issues in western Ukraine, boarding Poland, in contrast to tangible "Russian-speaking" or "ethnic Russian" issues in the eastern or southern parts of Ukraine, near the border of the Russian Federation. So, the Polish compatriot card is unlikely to cause challenges to stability in Ukraine. The EU membership of these countries supports this argument. Only the case of Romanian ambitions on Moldova could cause anxiety about Ukrainian Northern Bukovyna, inhabited partly by ethnic Romanians.

The issue that exacerbates the issue of a Russian compatriot identification card is the events of August, 2008, and the invasion of Russian troops in Georgia, taking into consideration the presence of the owners of Russian foreign passports. The described controversial points of the draft law and some financial costs (like the energy allowance for salary or pension, if the price for energy services is higher than in Russia) are probably the reasons why this draft has not been still adopted.

#### Other Aspects of Russian Consular Relations (Migration)

The issue of migration processes between Russia and Ukraine is also important, and obviously has a strong impact on consular relations between the two countries. Both countries are now facing sharp demographic problems, made manifest in the general process of aging and low birth rate indices. The population of Ukraine decreased from approximately 52 million in 1992 to 46 million in 2008.<sup>727</sup> Some experts consider that, in the case of preserving the current tendencies of the birth and death rates, Russia will need 69 millions immigrants, or 1.4 million annually, in order to compensate its demand for human resources.<sup>728</sup> According to the International Organization of Migration, Russia has the second-highest number of international migrants in the world. It hosts 13.3 million mi-

grants, that is, 7.6% of world migrant stock. Ukraine is fourth on the list, with 6.9 millions of migrants (4%).<sup>729</sup>

Official data from the Russian Federal Service of State Statistics show that migration from Ukraine to Russia is far more prevalent than vice versa (see Graph 1). In 2007, 51,500 Ukrainians were legally working in Russia, placing second on the list after Uzbekistan<sup>730</sup> (in 2006 there were almost half as much, 32,700). However, the number of illegal Ukrainian migrants is significantly higher. Igor Markov, an expert at the Ukrainian Center of Social Studies, supposes that the total number of Ukrainian workers in Russia at the end of 2008 was up to 2 million, while the overall amount of Ukrainian labor migrants was 4.5 million.<sup>731</sup> Thus, Russia is a primary target for Ukrainian labor migrants.<sup>732</sup>

The Federal Law on Migration Registration of Foreign Citizens and Stateless Persons provides for stricter regulations on registering foreigners within a period of 3 days at the relevant territorial office of the Federal Migration Service (F.M.S.). Because these new rules are contradict the current Russian - Ukrainian agreement about waiving the need for Ukrainian citizens to register within a period of 90 days, after a few rounds of negotiations the Russian side agreed not to apply those provisions for Ukrainians.

Both Ukraine and Russia are transit countries for illegal migration from Asia and Africa to the European Union. That is why the issues of readmission and acceptance of refuges are an important part of the negotiations agenda between Ukraine, Russia, and the EU According to data from the Ukrainian State Border Guard Service, more than 80% of illegal migrants come to Ukraine through the Ukrainian-Russian border.<sup>733</sup> In 2007, the number of illegal migrants coming through the Ukrainian-Russian border was about 24,000. To address the cross-border co-operation issues arising from EU enlargement eastwards, and to promote dialogue on asylum and irregular migration issues among countries situated along the EU's eastern border, a pro-active initiative called The Soderkoping Process was launched in early 2001. These countries have signed a treaty on readmission of illegal migrants who came to EU through their territory. Ukraine signed this treaty with the EU in 2007. Ukraine and the Russian Federation signed the treaty on readmission, which came into force in November 2008.<sup>734</sup> According to the treaty, illegal migrants who came to Ukraine through the Ukrainian-Russian border must be brought to the Russian Federation and vice versa.

<sup>725</sup> Singh, Amitabh. Hungarian Status Law: A Model for Minority Kin protection? p.310. Available at http://src-h.slav.hoku-dai.ac.jp/coe21/publish/no9\_ses/17\_singh.pdf. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

For more information see Ieda, Osamu, edited.- Beyond Sovereignty: From Status Law to Transnational Citizenship?-21 st Century COE Programm Slavic Eurasian Studies №9.-2006. See http://src-h.slav.hokudai.ac.jp/coe21/publish/no9\_ses/contents.html. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>727</sup> Державний комітет статистики Ўкраїни. Haceлeння України. Available at http://www.ukrstat.gov.ua/operativ/operativ/2007/ds/nas\_rik/nas\_u/nas\_rik\_u.html. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>728</sup> Міграційна політика Російської Федерації: сучасні підходи й уроки для України. Available at http://www.niisp.gov ua/content/articles/files/malinovskaya-migr-571d1.pdf. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>729</sup> World Migration 2005: Costs and Benefits of International Migration. Available at http://www.iom.int/jahia/Jahia/cache/offonce/pid/1674;jsessionid=369D239E795FE8BD3AB21D14FB923458.worker01?entryId=932. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>730</sup> Россия в цифрах - 2008 г. Международная миграция. Available at http://www.gks.ru/bgd/regl/b08\_11/IssWWW.exe/ Stg/d01/05-09.htm. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>731</sup> Кількість українських трудових мігрантів досягла 4,5 мільйонів. Available at http://www.epravda.com.ua/ news/4a0164389ec0c/. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>732</sup> Україна – друга за кількістю трудових мі́грантів у Росії. Available at http://ua.proua.com/news/2008/03/14/101408. html . Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>733</sup> Представництво Міжнародної організації з міграції в Україні. Available at http://www.iom.org.ua/img\_collection/ file/IOM%20Overview%20of%20Activities\_Ukr.pdf p. 5. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

<sup>734</sup> Угода між Кабінетом Міністрів України і Урядом Російської Федерації про реадмісію. See http://zakon1.rada.gov ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_337&p=1244366712292590. Last accessed on August 19, 2009.

#### 4.6.4. Culture

Cultural relations between Ukraine and Russia are under strong influence of existing political differences, contributing to Russia's intense ideological pressure upon Ukraine rather than to adequate cultural interchange. At the same time, official relations between Ukraine and Russia in this field are formally sufficiently regulated.

#### **Bilateral Agreements in Cultural Sphere**

The first bilateral agreement concerning the cultural sphere was signed on March 25, 1994, between the Ministries of Culture of Ukraine and the Russian Federation. In this document, the parties recognized the equal value of national cultures and respect for their originality, historical roots and traditional cultural ties between the two peoples and assumed obligations to promote them. This agreement maintained the basic principles of cooperation between two states in the cultural sphere, which would be reflected in all subsequent agreements signed on this matter. Thus, the parties agreed upon the following: to promote the cultural interchange and cooperation (Article 1), functioning of the existing and creation of new national and cultural centers and public organizations, aiming the full satisfaction of cultural demands of the Ukrainians - citizens of Russia and visa verse (Article 2). The states declared intentions to conduct the information exchange in order to elucidate cultural life of the both nations and joint scientific study of culture and art (Articles 7–10). The parties recognized the necessity to prevent the illegal removal of cultural values from their territories and mutual restitution of these values (it was envisaged to establish a bilateral commission on clarifying the principles of restitution, Article 11). The parties also agreed to conduct jointly international cultural fests and programs and finance them on mutual principles (Articles 16–17).<sup>735</sup>

The next agreement "On Cooperation in the Sphere of Culture, Science, and Education" was concluded on July 26, 1995, between governments of Ukraine and Russia. This document was based on the principles of the previous one. At the same time, it brought some novelty. For example, an emphasis was put on the promotion of the mutual access to libraries, archive and museum reserves (Article 1), distribution on their territories of printed matter published by the other party (Article 7), copyright protection (Article 8), creation and functioning of cultural centres of the other Party (Article 20), intensification of ties in the physical culture and sport, and support of all kinds of tourism on the territories of the both states (Articles 21–22). This agreement also envisaged the support of exchange programs (Article 24).

In 2006, another (and the last at the moment) agreement between the Ministry

of Culture and Tourism of Ukraine and the Ministry of Culture and Mass Communications of the Russian Federation was concluded, but it didn't contain any significant novelties (except the Article 6, which due to the revival of the cinema process in Russia, contained provisions to promote the mutual film production and international film festivals). Besides the bilateral agreements, Ukraine and Russia are, on international level, members of the Council for cultural cooperation of the CIS countries, established in 1996, but for the time being, this organization showed no evident activity.<sup>737</sup>

#### Activities of Russian Cultural Centres in Ukraine

The most obvious effect of the Russian soft power is demonstrated by the Russian cultural centers. Still, they are not only the sources of cultural influence, but also the matter of the permanent tension. The most known centers are located in Lviv and the Crimea.

The Russian cultural centre in Lviv, founded in 1990 under the Pushkin society, was the first establishment of this kind in the territory of Ukraine. Among the centre's program goals, such statements as "the cultivation of Russian culture under conditions of language and national assimilation, discrimination, political pressure and reduction of Russian diaspora in Lviv" were declared. At the centre, several associations of fellow-countrymen, art studios, and historical clubs function and various congresses of Russian organizations are held, but the most vivid response in the society is provoked by attacks, periodical burnings and shattering of Pushkin's bust. These incidents, that happen almost every year, are claimed by the RCC as "acts of vandalism and xenophobia" and provoke the Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs to criticize Ukraine for unfriendly treatment and disrespect for Russian diaspora and culture in general. It is worth to mention that investigation of these crimes still shows no results.

Another impotant Russian cultural centre was opened in Simferopol<sup>740</sup> in 2001 by the Moscow–Crimea Foundation headed by Yuri Luzhkov, the mayor of the Russian capital, and financed by the government of Moscow.<sup>741</sup> Among the program aims of the organization are the preservation and development of Russian culture in the territory of the Crimea, strengthening the relations with Russia and assistance to peaceful international relations in the peninsula. Since the time of its establishment,

<sup>735</sup> Угода про культурне співробітництво між Міністерством культури України та Міністерством культури Російської Федерації. Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_335&p=1244475552114510. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>736</sup> Угода між Урядом України і Урядом Російської Федерації про співробітництво в галузі культури, науки і освіти Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_063 Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>737</sup> Угода між Міністерством культури і туризму України та Міністерством культури і масових комунікацій Російської Федерації про співробітництво в галузі культури. Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_308&p=1244475552114510. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>738</sup> Чому Путін економить на своїх співвітчизниках і звинувачує в цьому «українських націоналістів»? Available at http://human-rights.unian.net/ukr/detail/187071. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>739</sup> Російський культурний центр у Львові закидали пляшками з-під пива "Галицька корона". Available at http://palm.newsru.ua/ukraine/23mar2008/pivo.html. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>740</sup> Матеріали до засідання виїзної колегії Державного комітету інформаційної політики, телебачення і радіомовлення (20. 06. 2002 р. AP Крим). Available at http://crimea-portal.gov.ua/index.php?v=11&tek=&par=&art=1 120&date. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>741</sup> Русский культуный центр. Available at http://www.ruscultura.info/?id=about. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

the centre conducted days of national cultures of minorities living in the Crimea, various concerts and art exhibitions of Crimean performers, artists and writers.

Still, besides the cultural events, the centre is engaged in Crimean inhabitants' ideological perception of themselves as Russians. For example, such actions as The Day of Russia, The Day of Moscow, The Day of the Reunion of the Crimea with Russia and so on are permanently conducted there. 742 The Centre contributes to circulation of Russian textbooks in the Crimea. Every week the RCC TV Studio telecasts the Kuranty (chimes) program, which "acquaints peninsulars with the activity of the government of Moscow, Moscow-Crimea Foundation and condition of the Russian-Ukrainian cooperation". The Center supports actions for popularization of Russian flag among the local inhabitants. RCC branches are located in almost all biggest Crimean towns. As to other Russian cultural centers in Ukraine, their activities are not so marked because of the absence of political scandals around them and are oriented rather on cultural cooperation – studying of Russian history, language, culture and intensification of business cooperation with Russia. 743 Now Russian cultural centres function in almost all big Ukrainian cities (strange as it may seem, but in Kyiv it was opened only in June 2009).<sup>744</sup> In general, actions concerned with Russian culture are the most numerous among all international activities conducted in Ukraine. For example, since 2000, International Forums of Ukrainian Specialists in Russian Philology, The Days of Slavic Writing and Culture, and The Pushkin Days are held annually.<sup>745</sup> In the Crimea, the annual international festival "The Great Russian Word" is conducted from the year of 2007.<sup>746</sup> At the same time, the celebrations of the 200th anniversary of Nikolai Gogol in 2009 were held almost separately: Ukrainian and Russian celebrating programs had only the Gogol readings in common (in particular, conducted in Myrhorod).<sup>747</sup> But those projects which could favour mutual understanding at least in question of Gogol's jubilee celebration, also raised the tension in bilateral relations.

Thus, the novel Taras Bulba screened for the anniversary in Russia, appeared to be too biased even from Russian critics' viewpoint. Words like Rus', "Orthodox faith", glorification of "the Russian Tsar" are met in the movie even more frequently than in

the second version of the novel.<sup>748</sup> Finally, the artistic value of this Russian film also appeared to be doubtful. In 2009, two other Gogol's screen versions are expected to be released – Viy (director Oleg Stepchenko) and Gogol. The nearest (director Natalya Bondarchuk). In the field of mass culture Russian movies have almost caught up with American ones according to box-office returns (near 30% Ukrainian movie theatres sales).

#### Orthodox Church - Moscow Patriarchy in Ukraine

The traditional role of the official Russian Orthodox Church as a political and cultural integrator of the Russians inside Russia and the pro-Russian forces outside Russia (first of all, in the post-Soviet countries) was drastically revived after the fall of the U.S.S.R., though even during the Soviet period, when the power of the Church was weakened, this role was evident. This revival took place during the Yeltsin rule, when the now-deceased Patriarch Alexiv II of Moscow used to emphasize that the Moscow Patriarchy was the only structure that remained united after the fall of the Soviet Union. 749 The active merging of the Russian Orthodox Church hierarchy with the Russian governing elite became evident after Vladimir Putin's rise to the Presidency. During this period the highest-ranking Russian state officials openly began to take part in the unifying of the various orthodox structures under the Moscow Patriarchate. The example of it is the participation of President Putin in the process of reunion between the ROC and Russian Orthodox Church Outside Russia (ROCOR).<sup>750</sup> At the same time, both the highest Russian governmental officials and the exponents of ROC reject the attempts of the Ukrainian leaders to further the dialogue between the branches of divided Orthodoxy in Ukraine, to involve the Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople as the conciliator.

Under the Putin's regime the Russian Orthodoxy began to mention as one of the factors of the Russian global might, along with the nuclear weapons and natural resources. In 1993 the highest hierarchs of the ROC were also among the leading founders of the World Russian People's Council (WRPC) – one of the leading social forums of the nowadays Russian Federation. This organization, which includes the ROC hierarchs, government officials, political activists, scientists and cultural figures not only from Russia and post-Soviet countries, but also from the entire world, is created for "forming the civil society in Russia, ... discussing the problems of the

<sup>742</sup> See: Анонс мероприятий Русский культурный центр ул. Фрунзе, 8. Available at http://www.ruscultura.info/?id=anons Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>743</sup> Without speculations about "forcible Ukrainisation or oppression of Russian minority". For example, see the aims declared by the Russian cultural centre in Rivne (founded in 2005).

<sup>744</sup> See: В Киеве будет Российский культурный центр. Available at http://lk.com.ua/132/details/6/9. Last accessed on June 27, 2009

<sup>745</sup> Сегодня – День славянской письменности и культуры. Available at http://www.nr2.ru/rus/233429.html Last accessed on lune 27, 2009.

<sup>746</sup> В Крыму пройдет фестиваль "Великое русское слово". http://unian.net/rus/news/news-318964.html. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.; В Крыму пройдет третий фестиваль "Великое русское слово". Available at http://www.ua.rian.ru/culture\_society/20090602/78159695.html. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

See: На Полтавщині готуються до святкування 200-річчя від дня народження Миколи ГОГОЛЯ. Available at http://www.viaduk.net/clients/unp.nsf/0/6BA43F2E2E23FC1EC2257213004B8EBB?OpenDocument – Accessed on May 15, 2009; Томенко критикує "банальний" держплан зі святкування 200-річчя Гоголя і пропонує свій варіант. http://palm.newsru.ua/arch/rest/23mar2009/banalno\_fi.html – March 23, 2009; Виставки до 200-річчя Гоголя. http:// community.livejournal.com/afishaafisha/3455.html – March 23, 2009; Социологи: Украинцы не решили, какой национальности был Гоголь. http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/03/25/628737.html – March 25, 2009; В дни празднования 200-летия Н.В. Гоголя опубликовано Патриаршее послание, посвященное этому юбилею. Available at http://www.patriarchia.ru/db/text/604063.html. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>748</sup> Гоголь попутал. «Тарас Бульба» — «идеальный» фильм для президента. Available at http://www.zn.ua/3000/3680/65852/. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>749</sup> Київський Патріархат – Помісна Українська Православна Церква: історико-канонічна декларація – Київ, 2007 – c.61;

In 2003 President Putin met personally Metropolitan Lavr (the now-deceased first hierarch of the ROCOR) in New York to invite him to Moscow on the consent of Alexiy II. Such coordinated actions of the ROC hierarchy and the highest state officials of Russia resulted in the reunion of the ROC and ROCOR on the May 17, 2007. Putin named this event "the essential condition of the unity of the Russian world". See Единение РПЦ - начало возрождения былой силы и мощи России, считают российские политики. Available at http://jesuschrist.ru/forum/469470. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

good of Russia"<sup>751</sup>. The head of this organization is always the Patriarch of Moscow. During the Putin's rule (July 21, 2005) the WRPC was given the special consultative status in the United Nations and the Representative Office of the WRPC in the un was created.

# The Role of Orthodox Church in Ukraine in the View of the Russian Clerical and Political Elite

Since the rule of the Russian Emperor Nicholas I (1825–1855) the role of the Kyiv and its Metropolitan See as the origins of Russia and Russian Orthodox Church started to be emphasized. This concept continues its existence also nowadays, and according to its modern interpretation, the loss of Ukraine and the autocephaly of its Orthodox Church may become the serious blow to the Russian material and moral power and, as the result, may put an end to Russia as the Empire. During his meeting with the hierarchs of the Ukrainian Orthodox Church of Moscow Patriarchy on October 6, 2004 Vladimir Putin called the UOC-MP "The Russian Orthodox Church in Ukraine." Such words actually ignore the autonomous status of UOC-MP. On May 24, 2009 Prime-minister of Russia Putin and his confessor archimandrite Tikhon (Shevkunov) visited the graves of White Guard leader Anton Denikin and such philosophers as Ivan Iljin and Ivan Shmelev – the most zealous enemies of the Ukrainian independence in 1918–1921. Both Vladimir Putin and archimandrite Tikhon quoted the thoughts of Denikin and Iljin about the "Impermissibleness even of a thought about the division of Russia and especially about the separation of Ukraine". The North Russia and especially about the separation of Ukraine ". The North Russia and especially about the separation of Ukraine".

### Ukrainian Orthodox Church - Moscow Patriarchate: Structure, Influence, Views

Russian Orthodoxy in Ukraine is represented by Ukrainian Orthodox Church (of Moscow Patriarchate) – UOC-MP, which consists of 44 eparchies and 11,444 communities. It is the largest Church of the Byzantine tradition in Ukraine. The other Churches of this tradition include just 8,842 communities (see table below: "The Traditional Religious Denominations of The Byzantine Tradition in Ukraine"). The UOC-MP is influential in all the regions of Ukraine, except Lviv and Ivano-Frankiysk.

*Table No. 7. The Traditional Religious Denominations of The Byzantine Tradition in Ukraine (January 1,2009)* 

	The Religious Institution	Number of Communities	Monasteries/ monks and nuns	Number of Clerics	Number of Learning Institutions/ Students	Number of Periodicals
	Ukrainian	11444	177/ 4562	9275	19/4211	106
	Orthodox					
	Church – Moscow					
	Patriarchy					
•	Ukrainian	4093	45/ 130	2993	16/1128	36
	Orthodox					
	Church -					
	Kyiv Patriarchy					
	Ukrainian	1183	8/10	683	7/193	7
	Autocephalous Orthodox					
	Church					
-	Ukrainian	3566	106/ 1250	2303	15/1539	27
	Greek Catholic					
	Church					
						'

Source: http://risu.org.ua/ukr/resourses/statistics/ukr2009/

The UOC-MP has an autonomy which gives the UOC-MP right to form its own Synod and appoint bishops without formal approval of the Moscow Patriarch, who has only to approve the result of the election of the Metropolitan of Kyiv – the first hierarch of the UOC-MP. This status results in independence of some UOC-MP hierarchs from the Patriarch of Moscow.

Not the whole representatives of the UOC-MP identify themselves as pro-Russian advocates of administrative unity between ROC and UOC-MP. The leading promoter and spokesman for the autocephaly of the UOC-MP is Metropolitan Sophronius of Cherkasy. In 2005 he appealed to the bishops of the UOC-MP with the aim of recognition of the canonic autocephaly of the UOC-MP by Patriarchates of Moscow and Constantinople. Metropolitan Sophronius considers the canonic autocephaly of the UOC-MP to be the only way to unite all the branches of divided Ukrainian Orthodoxy. Sophronius is also the outspoken critic of the political anathemizing on the Ukrainian Hetman Ivan Mazepa by ROC, initiated by Tsar Peter I. Among the other supporters of the UOC-MP autocephaly, though not so outspoken as Metropolitan Sophronius, should be mentioned Metropolitan Nyphont of Lutsk and Bishop Alexander of Pereyaslav-Khmelnitsky, who are one of the closest advisers and assistants of the UOC-MP Primate. At the same time, Metropolitan Nyphont and Bishop

<sup>751</sup> Международная общественная организация «Всемирный Русский Народный Собор» Available at http://www. vrns.ru/about/index.php?PHPSESID=7b744fb428b8c3e88750194a72d87225. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>752</sup> Зустріч делегації Архієрейського Собору з Президентом Росії Володимиром Путіним (витяг щодо України). Available at http://www.risu.org.ua/ukr/resourses/religdoc/uocmp\_doc/roc\_archcoun2004/rfpresident\_meeting/. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>753</sup> Путин возложил цветы к могилам «государственников» - Деникина, Ильина, Солженицына. Available at http://www.newsru.com/russia/24may2009/spo.html. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>754</sup> Софроній, архієпископ Черкаський і Канівський. Звернення до єпископату Української Православної Церкви. Available at http://www.risu.org.ua/ukr/news/article;5927/. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>755</sup> Владика Софроній (Дмитрук), митрополит Черкаський і Канівський УПЦ: «Я особисто схиляюся перед гетьманом Іваном Мазепою». Available at http://www.risu.org.ua/ukr/religion.and.society/comments/article;29029/. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

Alexander do not support any rapid and radical actions and movements towards the UOC-MP autocephaly, which could cause the new divisions within the Church, and do not support the reaching of the autocephaly in the nearest perspective if such divisions happen.

Among the supporters of the UOC-MP autocephaly should be also mentioned Fr. Petro Zuev, the Editor-in-chief of the theologian monthly "Synopsis" and one of the most able analytics within the UOC-MP clergy. Fr. Zuev argues that the autocephaly along with the Eucharistic unity of the Ecumenical Orthodox Church is the traditional form of the Orthodox unity and political independence, geographical location and unique cultural traditions make up sufficient reason for granting the UOC recognized autocephaly. The model, proposed by Fr. Zuev, is the establishment of the autocephalous UOC through the consensus of all the recognized autocephalous Orthodox Churches, which could be reached through the Conference of the canonical Orthodox Churches (became the mechanism of resolving the current problems of the Orthodox Church since 1923). Fr. Zuev argues that such mechanism could become the universal way of the autocephaly establishing, treating the schisms within Orthodoxy and also guaranteeing the all-Orthodox recognition of the UOC autocephaly. But, according to Fr. Zuey, the main problem of organizing such a conference on the problems of Orthodoxy in Ukraine is the lack of unity on the question of autocephaly within UOC-MP.756

The major problem of the consensus on the problem of the UOC-MP autocephaly is the inflexible position of its influential opponents, who are supported directly by the Patriarch of Moscow. The most outspoken opponent of the UOC autocephaly is Metropolitan Agathangel of Odessa – one of the most influential members of the UOC-MP Synod. The similar views on this problem also share Metropolitan Onuphrius of Chernivtsi (the member of the UOC-MP Synod), Metropolitan Hylarion of Donetsk, Archbishop Ionathan of Tulchin and Bishop Evlogius of Sumy. It should be mentioned that Metropolitan Agathangel, Archbishop Jonathan, Bishop Evlogius are actively involved both in resolving the problems of Russian Church and in the activity of Russian and pro-Russian NGOs in Ukraine.

The above mentioned hierarchs are the frequent participants in the sessions of the WRPC along with such Ukrainian MPsas Yuri Boldyrev (Party of Regions) and Petro Symonenko (Communist Party). The example of the activity of these hierarchs was their behavior during the Conference of the UOC-MP bishops, which took place in January 2009 and was dedicated to the preparations for the ROC Council. Metropolitans Agathangel, Hylarion, Archbishop Jonathan firmly opposed the ideas of any dialogue with the unrecognized Ukrainian Autocephalous Churches and of additional theological studies on the problems of divisions within the Ukrainian Orthodoxy proposed by the UOC-MP Primate Metropolitan Volodymyr of Kyiv. Their allies among clergy argued that the autonomy of the UOC-MP should be eliminated because it was gained due to the efforts of ex-Primate of the UOC-MP Metropolitan

Philaret, who later became the Patriarch of the unrecognized autocephalous Ukrainian Orthodox Church – Kyiv Patriarchy. 757

The representatives of the pro-Russian anti-autocephalous wing of the UOC-MP demonstrated hostility to any compromise not only with the believers of the autocephalous branches of the Ukrainian Orthodoxy, but also with the moderate representatives within UOC-MP. The periodicals and web-sites<sup>758</sup> sponsored by pro-Russian wing within the UOC-MP do not accept not only the idea of the UOC-MP autocephaly, but also the uniqueness of Ukrainian culture and sceptical attitude towards the political independence of Ukraine. One of the most frequent contributors of these resources is the Chairman of the Moscow Division of the union of Orthodox Citizens Cyril Frolov – the journalist and political activist, who is greatly influenced by Patriarch Cyril of Moscow.

Metropolitan Volodymyr of Kyiv, the Primate of the UOC-MP, is the person, whose authority is strong enough to unite at this moment the different wings within the UOC-MP. During the years 2007–2009 his actions are characterized by restraining the influence of the pro-Russian wing within the UOC-MP and approval of the dialogue between the UOC-MP and autocephalous branches of Ukrainian Orthodoxy. The examples of such actions are:

- the meeting between Metropolitan Volodymyr and Bishop Alexander (UOC-MP) with Archbishop Demetrios and Archimandrite Evstratius (UOC-KP) on December 20, 2007, which became the first publicly known sign of the tendencies towards dialogue between UOC-MP and UOC-KP;<sup>759</sup>
- the condemnation by Metropolitan Volodymyr and the UOC-MP Council of Bishops in December, 2007 of organizations which represent so-called "Political Orthodoxy" and which stand for justification of pro-Russian, chauvinistic position on the issues of Orthodoxy;<sup>760</sup>
- the evaluation of the Great Famine in Ukraine (1932–1933) as the genocide of the Ukrainian people by the UOC-MP Synod (November 11, 2008);<sup>761</sup>
- the raising of the outspoken supporter of the idea of the UOC-MP autocephaly Archbishop Sophronius of Cherkasy to the rank of Metropolitan (September 24, 2008).

Such tendencies in Metropolitan's actions can be explained by the growth of pro-autocephalistic tendencies in the UOC-MP after the Orange Revolution and by the personal influence of such advisers of the Metropolitan as Bishop Alexander. At the same time, Metropolitan Volodymyr stresses that there are no reason to change

<sup>756</sup> Зуев П. Єдність у розмаїтті. Система помісних церков. Available at http://www.dt.ua/3000/3690/55685/. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>757</sup> Хмельницкий Я. Собор без соборности или одесский бунт. Available at http://www.risu.org.ua/ukr/religion.and. society/ comments/article;26956/. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>/58</sup> See http://otechestvo.org.ua/ . Last accessed on May 15, 2009.; http://bratstvo.ucoz.ua/. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.; http://www.pravoslavye.org.ua/index.php Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>759</sup> See http://www.uaorthodox.info/ua/catalog/Fotogalereya/Zustrich\_delegatsiyi\_Kiyivskogo\_ Patriarhatu\_z\_ Mitropolitom\_Volodimirom\_(20\_12\_2007\_r\_).html. Last accessed on June 27, 2009

<sup>760</sup> Зуєв П. "Політичне православ'я» відокремили від церкви. Available at http://www.dt.ua/3000/3690/61622/. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>3</sup>вернення Священного Синоду Української Православної Церкви з нагоди скорботної дати — 75-ї річниці Голодомору 1932-1933 років в Україні. Available at http://orthodox.org.ua/uk/publikatsii/2008/11/11/3773.html. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

the current status of the UOC-MP urgently and the question of the autocephaly of the Church can come to agenda only in the case of unanimity of the UOC-MP clergy and believers, and the returning of "schismatics" (UOC-KP, UAOC) into the UOC-MP. Such position is explained by the care about the unity within the UOC-MP, the inflexible position of the pro-Russian wing of the Church and the pressure of both the newly-elected Patriarch Cyril of Moscow and Russian political elite.

Within the UOC-KP there can be also seen the tendencies towards the readiness for the dialogue with the UOC-MP. But, according to the hierarchs of both UOC-KP and Ukrainian Autocephalous Orthodox Church, the unity of the Orthodoxy in Ukraine can be achieved only in the case of gaining autocephalous status by the UOC-MP.

Since the obtaining of the political independence of Ukraine, its authorities were always anxious about obtaining the autocephaly for the Ukrainian Orthodox Church. This tendency did not change with the changes of Ukrainian presidents. The actions of the current President of Ukraine Victor Yushchenko in this sphere are characterized by:

- public acknowledging his aim to help the establishment of united autocephalous UOC;
- equal respect towards all branches of the Ukrainian Orthodoxy and Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church;
- trying to involve all the autocephalous Orthodox Churches into the resolving of "Ukrainian Problem", first of all, the Ecumenical Patriarchate of Constantinople as the highest spiritual authority in Orthodoxy and the restraining factor to the influence of the Moscow Patriarchate.

The only success in these actions was the organizing of the visit of the Ecumenical Patriarch Bartholomew to Kyiv in July 2008 during the celebration of the 1020 Jubilee of the baptism of Rus'. Such limited success can be explained first of all by the resistance of the Moscow Patriarchate and his threats to Constantinople if it takes part in resolving of the "Ukrainian Problem" without its consent (like in 1996 when jurisdiction of the Ecumenical Patriarchate in Estonia was created).

The UOC-MP can not be called just the "ROC in Ukraine" because of the existence of the influential pro-autocephalous movement within it. The aim of these UOC-MP clerics coincides with the aim of the autocephalous branches of the Ukrainian Orthodoxy, but they try to reach it in evolutionary way with the guarantees of the universal recognition of the newly created autocephaly. Only the pro-Russian wing of the UOC-MP and its social organizations threatens to integrity of Ukrainian society. The tendencies towards autocephaly of the UOC-MP are not changing with the changes in government and remain quite stable.

# 4.6.5. Russian Policy in Education and Science in Ukraine

The Russian Federation has vast cooperation with Ukraine in the fields of education and science. The RF applies many efforts in developing the network of branches of Russian educational institutions in Ukraine. This allows to achieve

several goals: to select the most talented students and bring them to live and work in RF; to educate Ukrainians as the supporters of Russian policy in different spheres; commercial interests also play important role – education becomes a profitable business in Ukraine and Russia. Cooperation in the science sphere is aimed not only to import technology, but also to support Russian industry and science, which were closely related to the scientific institutions of Ukraine in Soviet period.

The goal of RF in primary school education is rather simple – to widen the sphere of use of Russian language. The more Russian-speaking people in Ukraine, the more potential supporters of the "Russian World" idea and the addressees of the Russian mass media. That is why, the quantity of Russian-language schools and pupils who study in Russian in Ukraine is so important for RF. Important issue in education and science is the interpretation of history. Ukrainian historians have many divergences of views on history with official Russian science and Russian politicians. Refutations of the official Russian point of view can ruin the whole ideology of the ruling elite in Russian Federation. So in May 2009 president Medvedev formed a special Commission for counteraction to the attempts of the interpretations of history contrary to the interests of Russia (see below).

# Agreements on Science and Education Between the Russian Federation and Ukraine

The basis for Russian-Ukrainian relations in any sphere is the Treaty on Friendship, Cooperation and Partnership between Ukraine and the Russian Federation which is in force for Ukrainian side from 1998. Article 12 deals with the rights of minorities in partner countries and guarantees, for example studying Russian language in Ukraine and Ukrainian language in Russia among other issues.<sup>762</sup>

The next important bilateral document is an Agreement between Government of Ukraine and Government of Russia regarding Cooperation in the Sphere of Culture, Science and Education signed in 1995. It states that both countries will promote cooperation between national Academies of Sciences, signing agreements between universities, student's and teacher's mobility, learning of history, language, culture of both countries. It was agreed that two neighbours recognize certificates about secondary education which give right to be admitted to university.<sup>763</sup>

From 1998 the Agreement between Government of Ukraine and Government of Russia on Scientific and Technical Cooperation is in force. It includes common scientific and technical projects, establishment of joint organizations, carrying out scientific work in research centres, participation of scientists in sem-

<sup>762</sup> Договір про дружбу, співробітництво і партнерство між Україною і Російською Федерацією. Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_006. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>763</sup> Угода між Урядом України і Урядом Російської Федерації про співробітництво в галузі культури, науки і освіти Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_063. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

inars and conferences.<sup>764</sup> There is also specific cooperation agreement in nuclear energy sphere.<sup>765</sup>

Other Agreement between Government of Ukraine and Government of Russia about Reciprocal Acceptance and Equivalence of Education Certificates and Academic Ranks was signed in 2000. According to it, school leave certificates from both countries are equivalent and give the same rights for further education in universities, institutes, colleges. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns bachelor and master's diplomas as well as certificates of associate professor and professor. The same concerns are concerns as a second professor and prof

There is specific Agreement between Ministries of education of Ukraine and Russia on Education's Cooperation signed in 1998. It gives the right to citizens of both countries to be educated on the territory of other country, to establish classes or schools for language and ethnic minorities. Mentioned schools or classes should get the financing as other ones from state budget.<sup>768</sup>

Ukraine also signed and ratified a number of agreements in the framework of the Commonwealth of Independent States (C.I.S.), for example an Agreement on Cooperation in the Sphere of Education, an Agreement on Cooperation to Create Common Educational Space of C.I.S., an Agreement about Procedure of Establishment and Functioning Branches of universities in the C.I.S. Member States, Agreement on Scientific and Technical Cooperation in the Framework of C.I.S.

In 2005, Russian-Ukrainian Bilateral Commission was created. In its structure there is Committee on Humanitarian Cooperation headed by Ministers of education from both countries. Last time when they had meeting was 2007. There were discussions on increasing the students' mobility, support to studying Russian language and literature in Ukraine and Ukrainian language and literature in Russia, developing contacts and exchange of researchers to conduct common projects, support and broadening branches of Russian and Ukrainian universities in both countries. <sup>769</sup>

## Licensing and Monitoring Activities of Ukrainian authorities on Russian Education Entities

Since 2005 Ukrainian authorities started to cease the activities of Russian universities branches based mainly in Crimea. The reason was that they did not have licenses from Ukrainian state to provide educational services. They had such documents only issued by Russia. Nine branches were closed. In 2007 common Russian-Ukrainian commission checked branches of Russian universities that were based in Sevastopol (Crimea). All of them had licenses from both Russian and Ukrainian Ministries of education and science. However, there were some violations. Some of them provided preparation courses before entering university and for improvement of professional skills without needed permissions. Others did not have enough rooms and equipment according to Ukrainian norms to be regarded as branches of universities.<sup>770</sup>

## **Mutual Academic Exchange Activities**

Since 2003 Russian and Ukrainian citizens can apply for grants provided by Ministries of education to study at each other's universities. In 2004 there were 80 grants for Ukrainian citizens to study in Russian universities and 200 grants for Russian citizens to study in Ukrainian universities. For the study year 2009-2010 Russian government provided 50 grants for bachelor's programs and 5 for PhD programs ("aspirantura") and Ukrainian government provided 30 grants for Russian citizens studying in Ukraine and additionally 50 for those who identify themselves as Ukrainians for bachelor programs and 3 grants for PhD programs ("aspirantura"). Applicants can not choose university and program by themselves as grants determined for specific universities and programs.<sup>771</sup>

## The Issue of Russian Language in Schools

In primary education there is a lot of discussions from Russian side about support of schools in Russian language teaching. From 1996 to 2000 the quantity of such schools in Ukraine decreased from 2,940 till 2,399 and 2,1 million of children were studying there. Now in Ukraine there are approximately 1,119 state schools with Russian language teaching and 1,755 schools with both Ukrainian and Russian language teaching. It should be mentioned that Russian population in Ukraine is 17,3% (8,3 million). In Russian language schools 0.78, million pupils (17.6% of pupils in Ukraine)

<sup>764</sup> Угода між Урядом України та Урядом Російської Федерації про науково-технічне співробітництво. Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_007. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

Угода між Урядом України і Урядом Російської Федерації про науково-технічне та економічне співробітництво в галузі атомної енергетики. Available at <a href="http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_033">http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_033</a>. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>766</sup> Соглашение между Правительством Российской Федерации и Кабинетом Министров Украины о взаимном признании и эквивалентности документов об образовании и ученых званиях. Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_124. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

<sup>767</sup> Угода між Кабінетом Міністрів України і Урядом Російської Федерації про співробітництво в галузі атестації наукових та науково-педагогічних кадрів вищої кваліфікації. Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_339. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.

Угода між Міністерством освіти України і Міністерством загальної і професійної освіти Російської Федерації про співробітництво в галузі освіти. Available at http://zakon1.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=643\_164. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>769</sup> Министры образования России и Украины договорились о сотрудничестве. Available at http://www.5ballov.ru/news/newsline/2007/06/18/57317 Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>770</sup> Спільна російсько-українська комісія перевірила діяльність філій російських вищих навчальних закладів, що діють на території України у м. Севастополі. Available at http://www.mon.gov.ua/main.php?query=newst mp/2007/05 06/4/. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

Bиділення урядом Російської Федерації державних стипендій для громадян України з метою навчання у вищих навчальних закладах Російської Федерації. Available at http://www.mon.gov.ua/main.php?query=international/rf. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

were studying. Additionally, the course of Russian language is studied by 1,5 million of pupils (almost 50%). During last years 15 methodic programs for 1-4 classes with Russian language teaching were developed. The specialization in Russian language and literature exists in 31 of Ukrainian universities.<sup>772</sup>

## **Exams and Testing Issues**

Since 2008 Ukrainians can apply to universities with the results of external independent testing in specific subjects. It looks like school leaving exams which give certain number of points. Based on the results, universities select future students. Ukrainian laws define that such testing is done only in state language which is Ukrainian. But for the years 2008-2009 authorities included exceptions that pupils can go through testing in the language of their studies except subject of Ukrainian language and literature. In 2008 23,5 thousands of pupils in Crimea registered to take part in testing. Among them 98 per cent got tests from different subjects in Russian language (in Crimea there are only 7 schools with Ukrainian language teaching). The subjects is the results of external independent subjects in Russian language (in Crimea there are only 7 schools with Ukrainian language teaching).

In 2008 Ivan Vakarchuk, Minister of Education and Science, signed a decree on improving studying Ukrainian language in schools where learning is in languages of national minorities for 2008-2011. It increases the quantity of hours for studying Ukrainian language in 2-4 classes in 1 hour per week and learning of some subjects will be both in language of national minority and Ukrainian language starting from the 5th class.<sup>774</sup> However, in 2009 Sevastopol city council issued its own decision. It says that city schools should continue education process in Russian language. Also, city schools' statutes should include the provision that teaching is conducted in Russian language. But according to Zhanna Slyusar, official from the Department of Education and Science of Sevastopol state administration, in Sevastopol there is only 1 school with the full cycle of education in Ukrainian which could provide education only for 3% of the pupils (while the number of those who would like to receive education in Ukrainian is twice higher). However, the Crimean parliament approved a decision to support education in Russian language. Among other things, it includes studying the possibility of increasing the number of hours for Russian language and literature in Crimean schools; all information in schools should be written in Russian; Crimean ministry of education needs to monitor studying of Russian literature and develop special course on it.<sup>775</sup>

According to sociological research 43,5% of Crimean inhabitants are happy with the education in native language and 41,2% think in other way. Among them 48,6% of Ukrainians say that their need of education in native language is satisfied and 39,6% say that it is not satisfied. Among Russians more people say that such need

is not satisfied (45,2% vs. 36,7%). At the same time, this problem is not rated among the most actual ones. Only 15,5% Crimean inhabitants, including 14,3% Ukrainians and 16,6% Russians, rated the problem of impossibility to study in native language as important one. $^{776}$ 

The comparison of Ukrainian policy on Russian minority and Russian policy on Ukrainian minority leads to the conclusion that the RF provides the policy of double standards when "defending the Russian language" in Ukraine. In 2009 the Association of Ukrainians in Russia conducted an investigation on the current status of Russian language education in Ukraine and Ukrainian language in Russian Federation.<sup>777</sup> The table below presents the numbers as of May 2009.

<sup>772</sup> Національна безпека і оборона. 2006, № 5 (77), р. 25, Зеркало недели, 15 августа 2009

<sup>773</sup> Кримським випускникам тести українською мовою не під силу? Available at http://svitlytsia.crimea.ua/index.php?s ection=printable&artID=6918. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>774</sup> Коментар прес-служби МОН на запити медіа щодо рішення Севастопольської міської ради про мовне питання Available at http://www.mon.gov.ua/main.php?query=newstmp/2009\_1/21\_05/1. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>775</sup> Депутати Криму вирішили, що російська мова в школах автономії потребує підтримки. Available at http://www.newsru.ua/ukraine/20may2009/shchechogo.html. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>776</sup> Національна безпека і оборона. 2008, № 10 (104), р. 26.

<sup>777</sup> Об'єднання українців Росії: Про стан освіти українською мовою в Російській Федерації. Available at http://maidanua.org/static/mai/1241694784.html. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

Table No. 8. Satisfaction of educational needs of Russians in Ukraine and Ukrainians in Russia (academic year 2008-2009)

Ukraine		Russian Federation		
Official number of ethnic Russians in Ukraine 8 3:	34 141	Official number of ethnic Ukrainians in Russian Federation	2 942 961	
Preschool institutions with the		Preschool institutions with the		
Russian language of education 983	;	Ukrainian language of education	0	
children in them 164	027	children in them	0	
General comprehensive schools		General comprehensive schools		
with Russian language		with Ukrainian		
of education 1 19	99	language of education	0	
General comprehensive schools		General comprehensive schools		
with Russian and Ukrainian		with Russian and Ukrainian		
languages of education 1.75	55	languages of education	0	
Total school pupils who study		Total school pupils who study in		
in Russian language 779	423	Ukrainian language	0	
Pupils who study Russian		Pupils who study Ukrainian		
	92 518	language as a school subject	205	
Pupils who study Russian as an		Pupils who study Ukrainian as an		
701	544	optional subject or in study groups	100	
Professional and technique		Professional and technique		
educational institutions with		educational institutions with the		
the Russian language of training 35		Ukrainian language of training	0	
Professional and technique		Professional and technique		
educational institutions with		educational institutions with		
Russian and Ukrainian languages		Russian and Ukrainian languages	^	
of training 113		of training	0	
Total pupils of the professional		Total pupils of the professional and		
and technique educational		technique educational institutions		
institutions with Russian	CO.	with Ukrainian language	0	
language of education 51 (	585	of education	0	
Total students of the high educational institutions of the		Total students of the high		
I and II levels of accreditation		educational institutions of the I and II levels of accreditation who		
who study on Russian 59 (	<5.6	study in Ukrainian	0	
Total students of the high		Total students of the high	0	
educational institutions of the		educational institutions of the III		
III and IV levels of accreditation		and IV levels of accreditation who		
	186	study in Russian	0	
Textbooks in Russian, printed at	.100	Textbooks in Ukrainian, printed	·	
the expense of the state budget		at the expense of the state budget		
	55 500	of Russian Federation (copies)	0	
	516 200	Cost (rubles)	0	
Terminological Ukrainian-Russian	200	Terminological Ukrainian-Russian	·	
vocabularies printed at the		vocabularies printed at the expense		
expense of the state budget		of the state budget of Russian		
	000	Federation (copies)	0	
	000 000	Cost (rubles)	0	
Cost of supply of the educational		Cost of supply of the educational		
institutions with the Russian		institutions with the Ukrainian		
language of education, spent from		language of education, spent from		
the budgets of different levels in		the budgets of different levels in		
	95 634 300	Russian Federation (rubles)	0	
l l	ı	Į.		

Source: http://www.maidanua.org/static/mai/1241694784.html

This table shows that Russian Federation does not care about the language needs of the Ukrainian minority. In 2007 there were several Ukrainian language schools in Russia. 778 All of them were closed down as we can see from the table.

## **Scientific Cooperation**

Since 2002 in the structure of Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Russia there was a special Centre on International Scientific and Cultural Cooperation (Roszarubezhcentr). In 2008 president Medvedev issued a decree which abolished it and renamed existing "Federal Agency on C.I.S. Issues" to "Federal Agency on C.I.S. Issues, Compatriots who Live Abroad and International Humanitarian Cooperation". Altogether the quantity of hired people by Agency in Russia and abroad is approximately 1,3 thousand and its budget only for salaries is 22,8 million rubles. In education sphere, Federal agency supports scientific contacts between Russia and C.I.S. members, participates in organizing research events, promotes Russian universities, popularize Russian language.<sup>779</sup>

As to academic cooperation in 2003 National Academy of Sciences of Ukraine and Russian Humanitarian Scientific Fund signed agreement on cooperation. In 2008 the delegation from the Fund visited Ukraine and met with officials from Ukrainian Academy of Sciences. They discussed the five years of cooperation, exchanged views on common research, publishing projects, organising conferences and expeditions. Special attention was paid to social and humanitarian sciences. It was agreed to finance 22 new common scientific projects and continue financing 13 other ones which started before. Ukrainian side emphasized the interest in further cooperation with Russian Humanitarian Scientific Fund and was particularly interested in the process of organisation of scientific competition.<sup>780</sup>

Ukrainian State Fund on Fundamental Research has an agreement with its equivalent in Russia. They are committed to financially support seminars, conferences and research projects implemented by teams composed of Russian and Ukrainian scientists. For example, for study year 2009-2010 in one of the competitions they have chosen almost 100 projects with the financing 4,8 million UAH. Ukraine and Russia have lasting cooperation relationship in space sphere. There is a program of cooperation in the sphere of research and use of space for 2007-2011. It includes modernization of rockets, providing launching services, carrying out fundamental research in space. 782

<sup>778</sup> Политика РФ в отношении украинцев и украинского языка. Available at http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Украинцы\_и\_ украинский\_язык\_в\_России. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>779</sup> Указ Президента Российской Федерации "О некоторых вопросах государственного управления в области международного сотрудничества", №1315, 6 сентября 2008 г. Available at http://www.kremlin.ru. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>780</sup> Візит делегації Російського гуманітарного наукового фонду до НАН України

<sup>781</sup> Угода про співробітництво Російського фонду фундаментальних досліджень та Державного фонду фундаментальних досліджень України. Available at http://www.dffd.gov.ua/download/ugoda\_Russ\_Ukr.htm. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>782</sup> Киев и Москва нашли общий язык в космосе. Available at http://transserver.net/modules/myarticles/article\_storyid\_120.html. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

## **History Interpretations Issues**

Russia considers humanitarian sphere as one of its priorities in international affairs. On May 19, 2009 president Medvedev issued a decree about Presidential Commission for Counteraction to the attempts of the interpretations of history contrary to the interests of Russia. It is managed by the head of President's administration and includes representatives from Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Federal Security Service, Secret Service, Security Council, other ministries. Dmitriy Medvedev constantly repeated that Russia will not accept falsification of history under any circumstances. For example, Russian authorities do not share Ukrainian point of view on the Great Famine in 1932-33 (Holodomor) and on Ukrainian Insurgent Army (UPA). Russian parliament prepared the draft law on counteraction to rehabilitation of Nazism and its accomplices on the territories of the former U.S.S.R. republics. Such actions will be treated as crimes for both Russian and foreign citizens. It supposes 3-5 years of imprisonment, Russia could expel ambassador and severe diplomatic relations.

Professional historians differently commented mentioned Commission. For example, director of Institute of General History of Russian Academy of Sciences Alexander Chubaryan thinks that Commission will analyze information from press and historical literature which tries "to minimize international prestige of Russia". It should coordinate activities of different authorities in this sphere. Such Commission is needed because "there are a lot of free interpretations of political events with regarding to the history of Russia which could misrepresent Russian image". Other historian Pavel Uvarov, researcher at Institute of General History, asks about the aim of the Commission and the way in which it will work. Andrei Zubov, professor of Institute of International Relations, prefers to talk about interpretation of history and not about falsification. He gave example of Viktor Suvorov who wrote about plans of Soviet Union to attack Germany in 1939. Researcher considers indicated above draft law as intervention in home affairs of other states, "like Estonia or Ukraine where there is different view on Second World War and understanding that not only Nazi criminals are horrible but also Communist ones."

The tendency for forbidding the researches that can conflict with the state vision of history leads to depriving individuals the right of the freedom of speech and the rights for information. Creating the Commission is not only the internal affair of Russian Federation, but an attempt to interfere into the home affairs of the former U.S.S.R. countries. The projected law spreads its regulations on the territory of these countries (but not all the countries of the world – here we can see the borders of the influence that the Russian Federation would like to have). This action can cause the aggravation of the relations of these countries with the Russian Federation. But the Russian Federation is not going to counteract different vision of history in the countries of European Union; it is not going to counteract rehabilitation of militarism in

Asia. Does this tell that the Russian Federation is not following the double standards in its foreign policy?

#### 4.6.6. Russian Mass Media in Ukraine

According to data from a public opinion poll conducted by the Russian think tank the Levada-Center in January-February, 2009, 62% of Russians treat Ukraine negatively. At the same time, 91% of Ukrainians declared a positive attitude towards Russia. "Obviously, the reason for the sharp strengthening of anti-Ukrainian moods in Russian Federation in recent years is the informative campaign against our state which is permanently conducted by Russian mass media. It artificially creates a negative image of Ukraine in the minds of the great masses of Russians. Tendentious interpretation of historical events and preconceived coverage of the complicated attempts of Ukrainian society to estimate frankly and openly the past of Ukraine are especially destructive", said the Ukrainian ambassador to Russia, Kostiantyn Hryshchenko (it is worth stressing that he is close to the Party of Regions but defends the position of the Ukrainian state).<sup>785</sup>

#### Russian TV Stations in the Ukrainian Mass Media

The National Television and Radio Broadcasting Council of Ukraine states that, in July of 2008, of the 45 foreign programs that it considers adapted to the requirements of Ukrainian legislation and recommends for broadcasting on the Ukrainian cable networks, 37 programs were in Russian and only 8 programs were in Italian, English, French, or German.<sup>786</sup>

Such a significant amount of Russian TV channels in the media space of Ukraine causes some anxiety, especially if we take into consideration the public scandals surrounding a few leading Russian TV channels presented in the media market of Ukraine.

On November 1, 2008, a decision of the National Council obliged the providers of cable television in the country to withdraw channels unadapted to Ukrainian legislation from the list of broadcasted products. Four Russian TV channels — First Channel. World Net, Ren-TV, RTR-Planeta, and TVCI (an international version of TV-Center) — were included on the list of unadapted stations. The first vice-chairman of the National Television and Radio Broadcasting Council of Ukraine, Ihor Kurus, states that the council insists on the adaptation of the aforementioned programs to the standards of the European convention, and also to the requirements of Ukrainian legislation, in particular to the Ukrainian laws On Television and Broadcasting, On Public Morals, and On Advertising. That same month, the National Council

<sup>783</sup> Правда о войне и мире. Как государство собирается бороться с фальсификацией истории. Available at http://www.rg.ru/2009/05/20/komissia.html. Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>784</sup> Комиссия борцов за историческую правду. Available at http://www.svobodanews.ru/content/article/1734756.html Last accessed on July 21, 2009.

<sup>785</sup> Российские СМИ искусственно создают негативный образ Украины, - Посол Украины в РФ. Available at http://www.zaxid.net/newsru/2009/5/18/100055/. Last accessed on August 19, 2009

<sup>786</sup> Российский телеканал РТР "Планета" могут запретить в Украине. Available at http://www.zaxid.net/news-ru/2008/7/22/122048/. Last accessed on July 22, 2009.

reported violations from 6 more Russian TV stations: NTV-Mir, NST (Nastoyaschee Smeshnoe Televidenie), Russkiy illyuzion, RBK-TV, Nashe kino, and Comedy-TV.<sup>787</sup>

Russian high-level officials did not delay with a reaction. Before the decision of the National Council entered into force, on October 24, 2008, the Russian minister of communications and mass media, Igor Schegolev, called Kyiv to "stop the discrimination of Russian mass media in Ukraine". According to his words, "after the aforementioned statements of the National Council, there is a hidden attempt to involve Russian TV channels and Ukrainian operators of cable television in a political conflict".<sup>788</sup>

Commenting similar statements, the chairman of the National Television and Radio Broadcasting Council of Ukraine, Vitaliy Shevchenko, said: "There is no civilized country that would admit broadcasting companies which ignore the norms of national legislation in the information space. We stress once again that our requirements to foreign stations are not connected either with the content of the programs or with a language. They are related to elementary implementation of norms of national legislation". 789

Ukraine addressed the competent institutions of the Russian Federation many times with requests to stop the provocations of the Russian channels in the Ukrainian mass media. For example, on May 16, 2008, the National Council sent a statement to the Ukrainian Ministry of Foreign Affairs with a request to appeal to the competent organs of the Russian Federation concerning the programs of Russian TV channels which touch the territorial integrity of Ukraine. The statement stressed that, on May 15, 2008, a discussion about the territorial status of the city of Sevastopol took place on the program Sudite sami (Judge yourselves), on the TV channel Pervy Kanal. Vsemirnaya set' (First Channel. World Net), which is retransmitted by the biggest provider of television in the territory of Ukraine. <sup>790</sup>

Ukrainian authorities are concerned about the scope of the active Russian presence in the Ukrainian information space, especially as the audience size for Russian TV channels in Ukraine is sufficiently considerable.

According to data from the research company GfK Ukraine, in May of 2009 the average audience for such Russian TV stations as First Channel. World Net and NTV-Mir was 4.84% and 1.29%, respectively (7th and 12th place in the general ratings). Together this constitutes more than one million Ukrainian citizens. Certainly, when compared with the leaders of the domestic media space (Inter, 19.04%; TRK Ukraine, -9.7%; 1+1, 8.19%; ICTV, 7.64%; STB, 9.9%), Russian TV channels occupy a relatively small part of the Ukrainian media market.<sup>791</sup>

According to data from GfK Ukraine, in the first half of 2008 the percentages of

audiences of the First Channel, RTR-Planeta, and TV-Center was 2.23% (10th place in the general Ukrainian ratings), 0.76%, (16th), and 0.23% (27th), respectively.<sup>792</sup>

In 2009, the audience of the First Channel almost doubled in size. This can be explained by its "catching" the audiences of the TV channels RTR-planeta and TV-center, which were prohibited from being retransmitted in Ukraine, in November of 2008, and a new sharpening of the political crisis in Ukraine.

But in general, the popularity of Russian TV channels in Ukraine has decreased in recent years. According to data from GfK Ukraine, in 2007 the Russian First Channel had 3.33% of Ukrainian audience (2.23% in 2008), RTR-Planet had 1.02% (0.76% in 2008), and NTV-Mir had 1.25% (0.94% in 2009).<sup>793</sup>

Though the percentage of audiences of Russian TV stations in Ukraine does not exceed 7% in total, it creates a threat to Ukrainian national security due to the aggressive informative policy of some Russian TV channels in relation to Ukraine and its citizens (see below: 4. Choice of Topics).

#### Russian Radio Broadcasting in Ukraine

According to data from the research company SIREX Marketing Service, in May of 2008 the following network radio stations in Ukraine had the largest audience: Nashe Radio (Ukraine), with 21.7% of listeners; Lux FM, with 20.6%; Russkoye Radio (Ukraine), with 15.3%; Hit FM (Ukraine), with 15.2%; and Melodiya, with 9.5%.<sup>794</sup>

The aforementioned networks have transferred wireless FM-stations in 30 or more cities in the various regions of Ukraine. These radio stations have the largest territorial coverage in Ukraine; in addition, they are presented in Kyiv city. The rating leaders (Nashe Radio and Lux FM) retain high positions not only due to the clear format of air time but also to the size of territorial coverage of the regions; they are presented in most of big cities of Ukraine. <sup>795</sup>

Most radio programs are conducted in Russian or in Russian/Ukrainian (in different correlations). The only exception is the news programs, which are conducted mainly in the official language. On July 21, 2006, the National Television and Radio Broadcasting Council of Ukraine signed a memorandum on collaboration with the representatives of radio companies, directed at the development of national information space. The memorandum was signed by the representatives of Europe Plus-Ukraine, Trust LTD. (Avtoradio), TRK Kiev News (Vzrosloye Radio), TRK Russkoye Radio-Ukraina, Nashe Radio, TRK Leader LTD. (Chanson), Ukrainian Radiogroup LTD (Renaissance), New wave (Sharmanka), Music-radio LTD., TRK Pilot Ukraine

<sup>787</sup> See http://www.ua.rian.ru/politics/20081126/78052930.html/. Last accessed on July 22, 2009.

<sup>788</sup> See http://news.liga.net/news/N0857712.html/. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>789</sup> Ibid.

<sup>790</sup> Підбурювання з-за кордону до порушення українськими господарниками норм національного законодавства має бути припинене. Заява голови Національної ради України з питань телебачення і радіомовлення В. Шевченка. Abvailable at http://www.nrada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/go?page=6/. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>791</sup> Рейтинг. Частка Аудиторії 18+ (MediaBusinessUa report). Available at http://www.mediabusiness.com.ua/component/option.com\_rating/Itemid,55/lang,uk/. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>792</sup> Российские телеканалы пустят под диктовку Украины. Available at http://www.rosbalt.com.ua/2008/10/16/533176 html/. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>793</sup> Рейтинг телеканалов: "Интер" и "плюсы" продолжают держать темп, а "5 канал" упал ниже УТ-1. Available at http://www.zavtra.com.ua/news/ekonomy/49948/. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>794</sup> На украинском радиорынке произошли перемены. Available at http://www.reklamaster.com/spec\_projects/show/ef-forts/sub/media\_efforts/id/586/index.html. Last Accessed on May 15, 2009.

<sup>795</sup> Ibi

LTD. (Star FM), TRK Golden gate LTD. (Jam FM), and JSC Onix (Melodiya). 796

During the period of validity of the memorandum (1.5 years), TV and radio organizations were obliged to improve their material and technical base, to improve contractual bases on acquisition of television and radio products, and to reach the maximum implementation of the requirements of national legislation in the area of electronic mass media. After the period of validity of the memorandum expired, on January 2, 2008, the National Council carried out the monitoring of television and radio air time.<sup>797</sup>

However, not everything is so transparent in Ukrainian radio. On October 3, 2006, the National Council promulgated a report on retransmitting the programs of the Russian radio stations Lighthouse (Mayak) and Voice of Russia (Russian state radio broadcast company) in the territory of Crimea. The chairman of the National Television and Radio Broadcasting Council of Ukraine, Vitalij Shevchenko, commented: "Radio Mayak was illegally translated on wire in Crimea for a few years. I think it is a unique case for any state when information networks of a foreign state [Russia – Aut.] are passed to transmitters that work without any control, without proper licensing and documentary ground. Another case is the radio in Crimea which, under the name Trance-M-Radio, broadcasts Voice of Russia in many Crimean cities, though it is forbidden by legislation". 798

Several members of Ukrainian parliament began openly to defend the interests of Russian state radio broadcasts. Communist party member Leonid Grach, who by then (July 2007) held a position as head of the Committee on Human Rights, National Minorities, and International Relations, supported the actions of the initiative group of Crimean inhabitants to organize broadcasts of the wireless stations Mayak and Voice of Russia from the territory of Russia to the Crimea and eastern regions of Ukraine. However, broadcasting using very powerful radio stations can cause harmful obstructions, which is forbidden by a statute of the International Telecommunications union. 800

On May 11, 2009, the programs of radio station Voice of Russia started to be broadcasted on the waves of radio station Era FM. The Voice of Russia prepares to occupy a part of the Ukrainian radio market. The first radio program was devoted to the "eternal" theme of Russian mass media: the possibility of fascism in Ukraine. 801

Nevertheless, experts are confident that, in some cases, it is possible that the amount of Russian radio stations in the Ukrainian market will decrease. The launching in 2006 of NRJ—a French brand that belongs to the companies of the NRJ Group

(one of the biggest radio corporations in Europe) — was the beginning of this process. 2006 also saw the purchase of the Ukrainian network Our Radio and Kiev TRK Dyvosvit (Radio Orange) by an Irish company, Communicorp Group Limited. 802

#### Russian Printed Mass Media in Ukraine

In 2007, according to data from the Ukrainian Book Chamber, the annual circulation of books and brochures in Ukrainian was 32,606, or 56% of the general circulation, and the annual circulation of Russian books was 22,535, or 38.7%. As for newspapers, among the 3,966,113 in general circulation, Russian-language newspapers numbered 2,647,385, or 66.7%, and Ukrainian-language newspapers numbered only 1,141,877, or 28.7%. 803

This proves that the Russian language dominates in the print media. The real issue is how to support Ukrainian language publications in the media market.

### **Choice of Topics**

The huge amount of Russian-language mass media in the Ukrainian market does not mean that all of them follow the pro-Russian course. Many of them are simply "gutter press" that amuse people but do not give news. Others provide rather balanced information and support Ukrainian statehood and independent policy.

However, there are also mass media outlets with a clearly pro-Russian orientation. One of their main topics is the issue that Ukraine should not join NATO. Today, as the chances for joining NATO in the short run are quite small, language issues started to become more and more important. Mass media in Crimea and some eastern regions of Ukraine support campaigning to promote the status of the Russian language to an official language or the second state language.

The third topic for pro-Russian mass media in Ukraine is to accuse different Ukrainian center-right parties of ultra-nationalism or even fascism. Such accusations are made especially on Victory Day (May 9) and day of the founding of the Ukrainian Insurgent Army (UPA) (October 14).

It is important to mention that attacks from pro-Russian mass media rise during elections and political crises. It is easier for pro-Russian forces to mobilize their supporters with pro-Russian slogans instead of by developing programs for serious socio-economic reforms.

<sup>796</sup> Нацрада буде моніторити програми ТБ і радіо щодо використання української мови. Available at http://novynar.com.ua/politics/16096. Last accessed August 19, 2009.

<sup>797</sup> Ibid

<sup>798</sup> Ретрансляция российского радио в Крыму беспокоит Национальный совет Украины по телевидению и радиовещанию. Available at http://www.regnum.ru/news/715274.html/. Last accessed August 18, 2009.

<sup>799</sup> Россия должна возобновить радиовещание в Крыму: народный депутат Украины Леонид Грач. Available at http://www.regnum.ru/news/862077.html/. Last accessed August 18, 2009.

<sup>800</sup> Статут Міжнародного Союзу Електрозв⊠язку. – Стаття 45, пункт 197. Available at http://zakon.rada.gov.ua/cgi-bin/laws/main.cgi?nreg=995\_099&p=1243931806152399. Last accessed August 19, 2009.

<sup>801</sup> Эра фашизации, или Голос России. Available at http://www.fraza.ua/zametki/13.05.09/68262.html/. Last accessed June 10, 2009.

<sup>802</sup> Кто зарабатывает на украинском радио. Available at http://www.radio-online.ru/page\_41761.htm. Last accessed Au-

<sup>803</sup> Як живеться росіянам в Україні? Avalaible at http://www.pravda.com.ua/news/2009/4/22/93666.htm. Last accessed June 15, 2009.

## 5. COMPARISON

# 5.1. Russian Human Rights Practice

According to Russian policy functions of monitoring of human rights become stronger in the world. Russia therefore takes the view that it has to maintain an active position in protecting the rights of compatriots in neighboring States and protesting against what it perceives to constitute revisionism and falsification of history. Official policy determines that Russia has to increase its activity in international human rights, by involving its NGOs and parliamentary diplomacy. Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs recommends concentrating on the development of monitoring system of election processes and of human rights situation, both in Russia and in the EU States.

Russia expresses its concerns about the status of national minorities in Latvia and Estonia with reference to responsibilities of EU. Russia recognizes the growing impact of the human rights vernacular in structuring international relations. To respond to increasing criticism on human rights and other issues, Russia employs the criticism of other States and organisations as a convenient form of response. In particular, Russia uses the human rights arguments relating to Baltic States, Ukraine, Moldova and Georgia to respond to criticism by EU and other international organisations.

Human rights issues in context of other problems are means of the foreign policy. In context of multilateral diplomacy Russia declares that U.N. has a particular role, it must ensure equality in the world, Russia stands for human rights and liberty and against "double standards policy" in U.N. Human Rights Council framework. On the one hand, Russia declares U.N. as an universal international organisation but, on the other hand, stands up for necessity of informal mechanisms in international policy. Regarding spots of conflict and crisis Russia's views differ from international organisations, and it has consciously used the system to exclude or at least to limit the multilateral involvement in the disputes where it feels that its interests are directly affected, like regarding Georgia and Moldova.

Human rights language is used not only by Russia itself but also by politicians sympathetic to it in the neighbouring countries. It is fair to say though that the support for human rights is almost inevitably limited to a very particular angle of a particular dispute, with the systemic problems raised by Russia's own conduct not being addressed.

Russia sees only two prerequisites for improvement of its relations with the Baltic States – transformation of home policy background in the Baltic States and their willingness to take into account interests and concerns of Russia. Protection of Russian compatriots in Latvia and Estonia is seen as a fundamental task.

As numerous international delegations have visited <u>Estonia</u> without finding any human rights violations, Russia's oft-repeated mantra about the discrimination of Russian-speaking minority groups in the Baltic States no longer elicits a strong response from the international community.

However, accusations of rehabilitation of Nazism and persecution of anti-Fascists in Estonia have been more effective and convincing, which is why Russia has put these accusations at the forefront of its anti-Estonian campaign. Several events in Estonia can have contrasting interpretations based on different collective historical memories. In explaining its views on these issues, Estonia is at a disadvantage in comparison with Russia's huge propaganda machine.

As a countermove, Estonia and other Eastern European countries have successfully raised the issue of rehabilitation of Stalinism in Russia at the level of several European decision-making bodies. The European Parliament decided to proclaim the anniversary of the Molotov–Ribbentrop Pact as a day of remembrance for victims of totalitarian regimes. In a declaration adopted by the OSCE in Vilnius at the beginning of June, states were called upon to refrain from condoning both Stalinism and Nazism.

An overview of the recent Russian practice in human rights issues regarding Latvia permits a number of general observations. First, Professor Ziemele's words from 2005 about the constant and far-reaching nature of Russian human rights objections ring just as true in 2009. The arguments are made constantly, in bilateral and multilateral forums, in Russia and abroad, and in both informal and formalized international settings. Second, the human rights and related arguments are of a particular nature: their form is sometimes more intemperate and ad hominem than one would expect in international discourse; they show a general (although not absolute) preference for non-binding forums; and they prefer a mixture of the more general argument about lawfulness of 1940-1991 and the narrower human rights recommendations, implying or expressly suggesting them to be two sides of the same normative coin.

The conclusions to be drawn for the formulation of future Latvian practice are linked to the nature of the Russian approach. To the extent that the Russian arguments are intemperate, the Latvian position should be exquisitely courteous, relying on authorities of unobjectionable integrity (respected courts and legal writers). In particular, it is questionable whether tu quoque is an appropriate framework for responding to human rights criticisms. To the extent that the Russian preference is for identifying the two disputes about the lawfulness of 1940-1991 and human rights of minorities, Latvia should draw a clear analytical distinction between these issues. State practice, the opinions of legal writers, and such documents as the ECtHR Ždanoka judgment and Diène's report permit making a clear distinction between the general agreement about the unlawfulness of 1940-1991 and the conceptually separate issue of minority rights in 21st-century Latvia.

Finally, to the extent that Russia finds it more comfortable and efficient to advance its practice in the non-binding settings of multilateral negotiations and diplomacy, Latvia could consider the value of making a clearer preference for formalized and judicial dispute settlement. While it is not very likely that Russia would agree to settle any aspects of the disputes in a judicial or arbitral setting, a clear suggestion and offer to Russia to bring its claims to the ECtHR, the International Court of Justice, or another permanent or ad hoc body would emphasize the Latvian preference for clarity, predictability, and certainty, instead of the double-talk of diplomatic language.

A thorough analysis of Russian humanitarian policy in <u>Lithuania</u> reveals several important trends. First of all, although the protection of human rights of Russian speakers is not on the official agenda of Russian-Lithuanian relations and ethnic Russians in Lithuania consider themselves to be the least vulnerable to discrimination compared to other minorities in the European Union, Lithuania in the Russian public mind is still considered to be one of the countries where the rights of Russian speakers are violated the most. This is due to the fact that the Kremlin uses the human rights issue in the Baltic States as a contemporary Russian "whataboutism". This "polittechnological" strategy is not the concern of Latvia and Estonia only; it should be tackled by the collective effort of all post-Soviet countries as well as their partners in the European Union.

The broader framework for the Russian human rights practice may be traced back to the disagreement between Russia and Baltic States about the legal aspects of the de facto extinction of the Baltic States in 1940 due to their incorporation in the Soviet Union. Russia takes the view that the incorporation took place in accordance with the international law in force at the time, and that in any event it was recognised by the principle of inviolability of frontiers in the Helsinki Final Act. As a result, Russia considers that in 1990-1991 Baltic States gained independence as new States that were under a legal obligation to grant nationality to residents of the Latvian Soviet Socialist Republic. The failure to do so Russia considers to be a principal problem in the bilateral relations, "linked to the imaginary interpretation by the Latvian authorities of the Latvian membership in the U.S.S.R. as "occupation", and necessary to be addressed "at the bilateral and multilateral levels".

Another aspect of formulating the substantive argument relates to the analytical clarity about what the particular dispute relates to. Russian practice in relation to minority protection in Latvia, Estonia and Ukraine and regarding the 2008 August war with Georgia tends to merge together different issues, in particular broader historical developments and human rights. For example, in the Latvian and Estonian context, a clear distinction should be drawn about the unlawfulness of the Soviet annexation — an issue where Russian position is one of a small minority — and the question about the scope and content of minority rights — where different views exist and there is scope for a reasonable and legitimate debate.

Russian human rights practice in <u>Ukraine</u> concerns mostly the sensible "prestige" point of the policy: the usage of the Russian language. There are no cases when the Russian state or even pro-Russian organizations have defended ethnic Russians or Russian citizens in Ukraine in local or international courts for violation of rights other than the use of language or related issues. The Russian government did not complain about the violation of such rights as the right to assemble, economic rights, the right to private property, etc., so there is no discrimination of Russians in these fields in Ukraine.

## 5.2. Russian Compatriots Policy

The Russian diaspora is one of the largest in the world: Russian specialists in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs estimate that there are about 26 to 30 million Russians living outside modern Russia proper. Half of this population is based in the C.I.S. and the Baltic States. According to national censuses in the respective countries, there are more than 8 million ethnic Russians in Ukraine, around 4.5 million in Kazakhstan, almost 1.3 million in the Baltic States (646,000 in Latvia, 344,000 in Estonia and 220,000 in Lithuania) and more than 1 million in Belarus. An analysis of Russian Compatriots policy in each region reveals some differences. The real target of Compatriots policy is the so-called "near abroad". Therefore, Russia potentially has a very large natural ally for its policies in the post-Soviet area.

The methods Russia has chosen for the implementation of its soft foreign policy do not contribute to the development of public diplomacy or to the improvement of the situation of Russian compatriots in host countries. Instead, the methods transform compatriots into a "fifth column" used by the Kremlin, opposing them to the democratically-elected authorities of their host countries. The aim of Russia's efforts to consolidate the Russian-speaking community in <a href="Estonia">Estonia</a> is not to make them a part of Estonian society, but rather to push them outside society and to lead them into confrontation with it. This, in turn, does not make the image of Russia more attractive; it only increases tensions between nations.

Russian compatriots in Estonia have also raised serious criticisms of Russia's compatriots policy, primarily because democratic decision-making procedures are not followed in the formation of representative bodies. However, as was stated by Dmitry Kondrashov, editor-in-chief of the journal Baltiyskiy mir, "Russia chooses its partners by itself". Thus the Coordination Council of Russian Compatriots in Estonia is not a representative body, democratically elected by Russians living in Estonia. Rather, it is a project led by emissaries selected in Moscow.

Russia's attention has mostly been concentrated on organizations that could be used to influence Estonian politics. The political community in Estonia as well as in Latvia continues to be ethnically split. In both countries, pro-Russian political parties have centered their key election promises on the introduction of bilingualism, the blanket citizenship option, and so-called equal rights.

With its ethnicity policy, Estonia has contributed to the creation of an identity vacuum among the Russian-speaking population in Estonia — a vacuum that Russia can now fill with its Compatriots policy. Non-Estonians have not been sufficiently involved in social life and political decision-making processes in Estonia. It is sad that Estonian politicians often contrast foreign and domestic political aims, finding it hard to differentiate between the political interests of Russia and the real needs of the Russian-speaking population in Estonia.

While Russia tries to use Russians living in Estonia as a tool for the implementa-

<sup>804</sup> See, e.g., Vladimir Lebedev, "Русский мир Эстонии – взгляд изнутри", Avialable at http://baltija.eu/news\_print php?ntpl=2&print\_id=1259. Last accessed on August 27, 2009.

tion of its policies and for gaining leverage in Estonian domestic political processes, Estonian authorities have to admit that members of the Russian community in Estonia are social subjects, with whom cooperation and dialogue is needed.

If Estonia were successful in implementing social integration policy, it would win the hearts and minds of the Russian community in Estonia. In that case, Estonian authorities would not have to fear Russia's success in implementing the humanitarian dimension of its foreign policy by creating a fifth column in Estonia. Moreover, it is possible that the Russian-speaking community in Estonia will begin to support proactive forces and support the introduction of democratic reforms in Russia.

Russia has been active in exploring contacts with local communities in <u>Latvia</u>, including political parties and NGOs, and with international organizations for voicing its interests on behalf of Soviet-era settlers in Latvia. Russian policy makers support the efforts of some of Latvia's Russian-speaking residents to repeal the educational reform, to proclaim the Russian language as a second state language in Latvia (or at least some official status for the Russian language), and to support the idea of a two-community state.

Russia has provided financial support for NGOs' activities in Latvia. The sponsorship is rendered through grants from the Embassy of Russian Federation and Foundation Russkiy Mir. The law of Latvia does not allow the political parties receiving sponsorship from the foreign countries. Therefore, attention should be paid to the fact that there are NGOs in Latvia that have been funded from Russia and which are carrying out their activities with the participation of local politicians. Although formally the law is not violated, in point of fact the politicians are raising their political capital by the means of Russia's money. In a small country like Latvia, that may influence also results of elections.

Russian foreign policy toward compatriots abroad can influence domestic policy processes in places where its target group (Russian-speakers) is not sufficiently integrated into the local country. In this way, a certain vulnerability on the part of state authorities is maintained toward possible Russian manipulation with its compatriots in Latvia and Estonia.

When analyzing the modern history of Baltic-Russian relations, one's first impression is that, of the three Baltic States, <u>Lithuania</u> is the "luckier" Russian neighbor. In 1989, before re-establishing independence, Lithuania adopted a citizenship law that set forth an inclusive policy of granting citizenship — the so-called "zero option" — simply because it had significantly fewer Russians living in Lithuania as compared to the situation in Latvia or Estonia at the time. Moreover, a very liberal law on ethnic minorities was adopted in 1989, which guaranteed the right to an education in the national language.

Russian compatriots policy in Lithuania has not yet fully materialized. Lithuania does not have as many Russian speakers as Latvia or Estonia. Additionally, throughout the years Russian speakers in Lithuania have demonstrated a continued inability

for political or civic mobilization. Russian compatriots organizations in Lithuania currently compete with one another for recognition and for financial support allocated under Russian humanitarian programs. However, the Kremlin has intensified its Compatriots policy in Lithuania: Russkiy Mir Foundation opened a center in Vilnius in May of 2009 and the House of Moscow is scheduled to be opened by the end of 2009. This social-organizational network is used primarily for the goals of Russian foreign policy and Russian identity politics, to implant the Russian version of the Soviet past.

The analysis confirms that Russia has a competitive advantage for its humanitarian policies in Lithuania, primarily because of the language competences in Lithuanian society: Russian is still the most popular foreign language in Lithuania. Moreover, a thorough evaluation of the Lithuanian media system demonstrates a significant penetration of Russian networks and media products (TV shows, series, programs, and films made in Russia) into the Lithuanian information environment. Finally, research shows that Russian and Polish ethnic minorities evaluate the Russian political system and regime more positively than the Lithuanian majority does. At the same time, the situation in Lithuania is not the same as in Latvia and Estonia. Different information environments — Russian and Lithuanian — still have some points of juncture. Russian-language secondary education is losing in competitiveness to Lithuanian schools. The gap between knowledge of the English and Russian languages is growing among the young generation.

The analysis of Russian Compatriots policy in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia shows that the agenda between Russia and the Baltic States is filled with the "politics of history". Modern Russia uses compatriots organizations not just as a tool of political influence in the post-Soviet region, but also as a social network to implant its official version of history. In this way, it strengthens its own identity. At the same time, the analysis shows that Russian Compatriots policy faces serious problems in Lithuania: the Russian minority is constantly shrinking in size; it has chronic problems regarding political and civic mobilization; and local compatriots organizations compete for financial resources and recognition in the Russian diaspora in Lithuania. The way Russia abuses its humanitarian instruments could potentially produce paradoxical results; it could make Russians in Lithuania turn away from the Kremlin and become Lithuanian rather than Russian compatriots.

The organizations of Russian compatriots in <u>Ukraine</u> are very diverse in their activities. They are engaged in cultural projects and educational work, political activities, and radical protests. There are certain ideas supported and propagated by Russian compatriots organizations. For example, the idea of historical and cultural commonalities between the Russian and Ukrainian people, including the denial of any differences between them. Another idea is the existence of a united Orthodox Eastern Slavic civilization, with a messianic role in the modern world. In order to spread these idea, Russian compatriots work closely with the Ukrainian Orthodox

According to the 1989 census, there were about 345,000 ethnic Russians living in Lithuania, accounting for 9.4 percent of its total population at the time. See the Lithuanian Department of Statistics: www.stat.gov.lt/en.

Church of the Moscow Patriarchate. Another issue propagated by Russian compatriots is the idea that Crimea belongs to Russia, and a rejection of the property and land claims of the Crimean Tatars.

Cooperation between compatriots organizations and the Russian Black Sea Navy plays a very important role in the Crimea. For the Russian government, foreign compatriots will remain a serious instrument of influence on Ukraine. They have become the main "fuses" of NATO membership and the main defenders of the Black Sea Fleet base in Sevastopol. The biggest problem here is that it will be very difficult to overcome instability using standard disciplinary methods. Even the arrests of ultra-radical members of the compatriots movement will be perceived as repressions. This, in turn, will cause even greater radicalization and increase their activity. Therefore, Ukrainian policy makers need to find flexible methods of soft power to downgrade tension in the Crimea.

The issue of Russian compatriots in Ukraine will apparently remain very important for a long time. Serious problems may be caused by an unclear interpretation of the notion of "Russian compatriots". One more problematic factor is the construction of "Russian World" as a new unit of collective identity in the C.I.S. space. Another is the absence of the Ukrainian government's programs for interaction with Russians in Ukraine. This question will influence Ukrainian domestic policy as well as relations with Russia at all levels of interaction.

In general, it is worth noting that, in the long run, the problem of radical Russian compatriots organizations will hamper bilateral relations between Russia and Ukraine. It is important for Russian authorities to understand this, because the behavior of compatriots organizations depends on Russian Compatriots policy.

The Russian diaspora and Russian compatriots are minor issues in <u>Georgian</u> society. The issue is most acute in the conflict zones (Abkhazia and South Ossetia), and also because it has been politicized by Russia. The ethnic and lingual aspect of the issue is not the core of the problem.

Separatist sentiments in Abkhazia and South Ossetia (as well as in Transnistria) were caused not by "the division of the Russian people" but, rather, by other historical factors. In the case of Georgia, there is the paradox that, during the war in 2008, the Russian community was supporting Tbilisi rather than its "official compatriots" in South Ossetia or Abkhazia.

Moscow is expected to ratchet up its efforts in Georgia to create a footstool for its policy in the form of national minorities living in Georgia. For this purpose, the Kremlin will attempt to make the best use of the Georgian diaspora living in Russia, as it is completely subjected to the Russian ideological machine and political pressure from the Kremlin. Therefore, Georgia must make its best efforts to work with Georgians living in Russia and to direct its efforts primarily at overcoming current information barriers. It would be expedient to get state support for setting up Russian-language internet sites and forums to provide information support to Georgians living in Russia.

Looking at the use of the Russian language, its obvious that, alongside the Romanian (Moldovan) language, Russian is widely used in Moldova. Translation into Russian is even provided in the parliament. The Russian language is used in many spheres of social, cultural, and political life in Moldova. Russian is the dominant language in the breakaway region of Transnistria.

At present, the relationship between the two countries (Russia and Moldova) is considered good, and this is constantly reiterated by Moldovan and Russian leaders. Notwithstanding, Moscow continues to be the de facto support and main ally for the Tiraspol administration, which is assisted by Moscow in the form of humanitarian aid and pension supplements, as well as the political backing that, in the opinion of a number of experts, represents the core obstacle in unblocking negotiations on Transnistrian settlements.

The main objective of Russian Compatriots policy is to create and promote influential pro-Kremlin interest groups in all focus countries. These groups can be used in bilateral relations (Ukraine, Moldova, Georgia) or in multilateral relations (Latvia and Estonia) as a Russia-supporting actor. In the case of Georgia, Moldova, and Ukraine, Compatriots policy is directly related to separatism and Russian strategic interests there. Even in the military aggression against Georgia in 2008, compatriots' interests played an important role in Russian informative policy. Another goal of Russian Compatriots policy is to lobby and promote its interests among national elites in Latvia, Estonia, Ukraine, and Moldova.

Cases of target countries in this research show that Russian Compatriots policy has been implemented through Consultative Councils under auspices of Russian Embassies, Russian centers, Russkiy Mir Foundation network as well as Moscow Houses. The main actors of Russian human rights practice in Baltic States, Ukraine, Moldova and Georgia were not the government of Russian Federation or its entities but some local politicians and civil society activists who acted in favor of Russian interests.

The set of utilized instruments is similar in all target countries in this study: support for specific NGOs; support for use of the Russian language; support for mass media; and appeals to the international community regarding supposed violations of compatriots' rights (except Moldova). The Russian Orthodox Church is involved as far as possible. Separatism is promoted in Ukraine (Crimea), Georgia, and Moldova, and partly tied to the protection of compatriots.

It is obvious that Russia applies its Compatriots policy to all the target countries in this study. Implementation of Compatriots policy in a particular country depends on the number of ethnic Russians and so-called Russian speakers, their degree of integration in their country of residence. Regarding the compatriots' rights violations, Russia is criticizing most intensively the countries whose foreign policy is oriented to integration in Western structures. Thereby, it is obvious that a target country's foreign policy priorities are one of the main factors influencing the specific character of Russia's compatriots policy towards the particular country.

Russia's differentiated approach to support for compatriots in Central Asia, Belarus, and the target countries in this study indicates that Compatriots policy is an

instrument for achieving more foreign policy objectives that just a protection of the interests of compatriots residing abroad.

Russian homogenizes and simplifies the very concept of "compatriots' interests". For ethnic Russian, integration in their new country of residence would be in their own best interests, not separation and the creation of a new, mythic cross-border unity called Russkiy Mir.

#### 5.3. Consular Issues

In 2008, Russian consular posts released information that about 1.5 million Russian citizens were temporarily or permanently living in foreign countries. Moreover, each year about 7 million Russian citizens travel abroad for tourism or short business trips and this number is constantly growing. According to official Russian sources, around 16 000 Russian citizens live in Lithuania 114,000 in Estonia and 28,0000 in Latvia, 200,000 in Moldova, 98,000 in Ukraine and about 200,000 in Georgia (Abkhazia and South Ossetia).

Humanitarian relations, including consular ones, are dependent and to some extent determined by political aspects of bilateral relations and overall political situation in both countries. The political relations and Kremlin attitude towards particular countries is more important factor as the numbers of Russian citizens or their social and economic benefits. Georgia is example where Russians promoted massive passportization in separatist regions for its own foreign policy goals. The Russian government has distributed 2.9 million Russian foreign passports to residents of the post-Soviet states, an action some view as interference in the affairs of these countries because there are few bilateral agreements on this and because Moscow has invoked the presence of its citizens there as a reason for Russian involvement. This has been case in Georgia and Moldova and Ukraine (Crimea). So passportization of people in Georgia, Moldova and Ukraine as consular issue has been used to promote seperatism and pro-Russian interest groups.

In context of all six countries Moldova is intersting case. Within the spectrum of bilateral ties between Moldova and Russia consular relations belong to the category of relations that cannot be characterized as "univocal" ones. On the one side, no visa regime exist between the two countries, annual consultations with a view to improve cooperation in this area are carried out between the related ministries of these countries; on the other side, several times Russian Federation ignored the proposals of the Moldovan side when the former considered that "it acts to protect its own citizens". We can see granting of Russian citizenship to the Russians residing on the territory of Moldova, including people living in Transnistria, which de facto represents an impediment in unblocking the political process.

Pensions, in particular allocation of an extra amount of 15 USD for the retired people from Transnistria, which represents an additional tool to increase Russian influence in this region, especially taking into account that namely this target group make an

important electorate core here. The difficulties in obtaining the citizenship of Russia result from changes in the attitude and relations of Chisinau towards Moscow. Likewise in other areas of cooperation between Russia and Moldova, as long as Moldovan authorities keep promoting a loyal policy towards Russia, then the latter does not intensify its support of Tiraspol leaders. For instance, although it belongs to the same group as South Osetia and Abhazia, independence of Transnistria has not been recognized yet.

As we have mentioned above, the same refers to the issue of granting Russian citizenship to Transnistrians who often complain that they have an exclusive pro-Russian orientation similar to that of the separatist regions from Georgia, but attitude towards them is nevertheless different. Moldova has tried to improve its relations with Russia. In this context, Moldova tried to avoid any conflicts with Russia in order to gain its support in settling the Transnistrian conflict. Regardless of all these efforts, Moscow continues to promote its policy on granting Russian citizenship and pensions to people living in Transnistria. These actions contribute to fostering the administration from Tiraspol and implicitly enhancing Russia's influence on the entire territory of the Republic of Moldova.

Ukrainian case differs from Modova and Georgia because its legislation does not accept double citizenship. Therefore, the number of Russian citizens is lower than in Moldova and Georgia. It is important that about 25% of all Russian citizens in Ukraine live in Crimea which is another subject of Russian interest. Crimea like other separatist territories in Moldova and Georgia has been target fro Russian passportization policy.

According to International Organization of Migration, Russia is a second country in the world regarding the number of international migrants. It hosts 13,3 millions of migrants, that is 7,6% of world migrant stock. Most of immigrants in Russia come from the C.I.S. countries. So Russain cosular issues are related with Georgian, Molodavian as well as Ukrainian citizens living ad working in Russia. Russian and Georgian bilateral relations had direct impact on Georgian community in Russia (deportations, discrimination). At the same time challenges or difficulties faced also by Moldovan and Ukrainian citizens who are currently working on the territory of Russian Federation.

The case of Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia from consular policy point of view is different from Georgia, Moldova and Ukraine. As members of the EU and Schengen area Baltic States have multilateral context of consular issues regarding Russia. Since December 2007, Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania belong to the Schengen area. Citizens of non-Schengen countries and stateless persons, who have a residence permit in a Schengen country, do not need a visa for entering the Schengen area. So, at the moment, those who have a Russian or an alien's passport in Estonia or Latvia can enjoy visa-free travel to both the EU and Russia. All three Baltic States like Ukraine do not accept double citizenship.

Complaints about the alleged mistreatment of Russians have been a permanent feature in Russia's arsenal of rhetoric against former Soviet republics that have taken a pro-Western stance. Latvia and Estonia, which did not automatically grant the Soviet-era immigrants citizenship, have been the object of the fiercest criticism, al-

though their citizenship policies and practices have passed the scrutiny of all relevant Western organisations. In addition to wounded pride, Moscow's real problem with Latvia and Estonia (but also Lithuania) is their legal concept of restored statehood and everything this brings along: citizenship laws as well as (by now abandoned) calls to return to pre-war borders; concepts of history that are increasingly at odds with those of Russia and calls for compensation for occupation. Russia's aim is to treat all post-Soviet countries as new countries that became independent in 1991. Thus it has become almost obligatory for Russia to bring up the status of Russians in Estonia and Latvia – and it does not agree with the causes and implications of that status.

Interest in obtaining Estonian and Latvian citizenship grew after accession of these countries to the European Union. Unfortunately, when the EU granted the right for visa-free travel to permanent residents (an alien's passport given to non-citizens is recognised by the EU as valid for visa-free travel according to Regulation 1932/2006/ EC), this interest dwindled again. In 2007, Russia allowed its compatriots living in Estonia and Latvia to enter Russia without a visa (by a Russian Presidential Decree, dated June 17, 2007), which decreased the interest to determine one's citizenship even further.

Russian citizens in Ukraine, Moldova, Georgia, Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia basicly have the same social, economic and political rights. It is important that owners of Russian oreign passports in seperatist teritories of Moldova and Georgia have only travel benefits. According to the Russian citizenship policy their status in Russia is very limited. So Russian official interest to support Russian citizens by any means is just part of political rhetorics with diffrenet foreign policy or even military context. Russian citizens in Ukraine, Moldova, Georgia, Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia are active in political processes. They actively participate in elections of State Duma or President. Usually in all six countries the majority (about 70%) vote for parties and candidates supported by Kremlin.

In context of Russian consular issues there is idea about Russian "compatriot card". In April of 2008 Russia's Federal assembly had been given in an introduction of a bill by Foundation Russkiy Mir, which was based on year 1999 federal law "About governmental policy of Federation of Russia according to compatriots in foreign states". According to this bill "Russian compatriot" includes such groups:

Persons, who constantly lives abroad Federation of Russia;

Persons, who do not have citizenship of Federation of Russia, but are historically relevant to Russia;

Persons, who has ethnical, cultural, lingual and mental ties with Russia;

Persons, who are trying to maintain their Russian individuality;

Persons, who feels like to keep in contact and cooperate with Russia.

This kind of definition of "compatriot" is so wide, that it allows becoming a "compatriot" very spacious range of persons. One of groups, who expresses radical attitude about question of define compatriots, insists on a point of view, that compatriots should be those persons, who are citizen of Russia, but they are living abroad for a long time. In preamble of the draft law, that is available on the official site of Russkie Foundation, it was justified because of 1) systemic limitation of the Russian people

rights by newly formed independent states using forced assimilation and other forms of discrimination, and 2) decreasing population in Russia. The compatriot cards were declared as geopolitical means. The draft law also suggested the compatriot card would have been showed the belonging to Russian nation, Russian civilization, "Russian World". A card holder have the right to visit Russia without visa (depends on intergovernmental agreements), to work in Russia without getting work permit, to gain the education on equal rights with Russian citizens, to receive benefit for second, third and fourth child born in the family, to receive the "energy allowance" for salary or pension, if the price for energy services is higher than in Russia.

The issue that exacerbates the situation upon the issue of Russian compatriots identification card is the events of August 2008 upon invasion of Russian troops in Georgia, taking into consideration the presence of the owners of Russian foreign passport. Probably, described controversial points of the draft law and some financial costs (like the energy allowance for salary or pension, if the price for energy services is higher than in Russia) are the reasons, why this draft has not been still adopted.

## 5.4. Culture and Education

Culture and education are spheres of the "humanitarian dimension" of Russia's foreign policy trough which Russia attempts to implement its soft power capabilities. These capabilities include presence of Russian language and culture in target countries as well as frameworks of formal cooperation between countries that allows promoting culture and education.

When comparing <u>formal frameworks of cooperation</u> between the countries in field of culture, we can find governmental agreements in all the target countries. Ukraine has rather developed official framework of cooperation with Russia – two of the important agreements were signed already at the mid-1990's. Contents of the agreements include not only formal awareness of cultural heritage, but also specific issues of access to libraries and archives as well as cooperation in movie production. An issue of film co-production is also stated by the protocol of intension in case of Estonia. Agreements of cooperation with Georgia and Latvia include mostly exchange of cultural activities between the parties. Agreements of cooperation in sphere of culture on level of municipalities are regarded as an important part of the overall framework of cooperation in case of Latvia. There are also agreements between Russia and Lithuania in field of Culture, but these are not regarded as an important basis for promotion of Russia's culture.

There is a wide presence of Russian <u>cultural activities</u> in almost all the target countries. Russian culture is most popular in Moldova where its manifestations are significant in both — "high" and popular culture. What is specific about situation in Moldova — feeling of a Soviet nostalgia is actively promoted there — by major [Communist] party. In Ukraine, Russian culture is mostly promoted trough Russian cultural centres and popular culture of film industry. It should also be noted, that cultural centres are located in areas where there is a largest number of Russia's

"compatriots" and act openly on promoting Russian identity for them – for example: trough The Day of the Reunion of the Crimea with Russia or popularization of Russian flag. There are also Russian cultural centres in Latvia which are active in promoting Russia's "high culture" and traditional culture. At the same time, Russian culture in Latvia is most spread by movies, TV shows and performances and music or "popular culture" that embraces both "soviet nostalgia" and new cultural artefacts. Such manifestations of Russian popular culture as music festival The "New Wave" and "Continental hockey league" are specific examples to mention in this context. Russian "high culture" and traditional culture is mostly promoted in Estonia where exhibitions, theatre performances and folk festivals are carried out constantly. Although in a lesser extent than in case of popular culture in Latvia and "high culture" in Estonia, Russian cultural activities are notable in Lithuania also. Keeping recent events between Russia in Georgia in mind, it should not be regarded as a surprise, that presence of Russian culture in Georgia is weaker than in other target countries – events are rare and mostly related to the traditions of "high culture".

Majority of the populations in Ukraine, Moldova and Georgia are Orthodox Christians with strong tradition of relations with Russian Orthodox Church. Although, branches of the Orthodox Church in all three countries have tried to gain certain independence from Moscow, only Georgian branch has more of autonomy, because of the political tensions among countries. Orthodox Church in Ukraine is divided in three branches thus possessing certain autonomy from Russian Orthodox Church. At the same time, Ukrainian Orthodox Church of Moscow Patriarchy still remains the largest branch of Orthodoxy. There is also a significant political support for united and autonomous Orthodox Church in Ukraine, but these aspirations are not fulfilled yet. Strongest presence of Russia in case of the Orthodox Church is obvious in Moldova, were autonomy of a church lack political support of a ruling political forces. When viewing the situation in Baltic States, presence of Russian Orthodox Church is most significant in case of Latvia where Orthodoxy is 3rd largest faith and Orthodox Church is also under the jurisdiction of the Patriarchate of Moscow. In case of Estonia, it is possible to describe the Orthodox Church as an emerging asset of Russian Orthodoxy where most of the believers are "Russian-speaking" population and infrastructure of a church is still under construction. Lithuania shares smallest proportion of Orthodox believers from all the target countries and the role of Orthodox Church is rather insignificant for promoting Russia's culture.

Common past of the Soviet Union has left a good knowledge of Russian <u>language</u> as a legacy in all the target countries. In Ukraine Russian is well-known also because of the common roots of Eastern-Slavic language group. Presence of Russian language in Moldova is evidentiary also when viewing spread of Russian culture and traditions of a Soviet past as well as in education. In Georgia, there are around 10 times more people knowing Russian than English. Also Russian is introduced as a Language of Public and Other Institutions in Abkhazia and declared status of an official language in South Ossetia. In absence of other significant artefacts of Russian culture, Russian language is regarded as major element of Russia's soft power in Lithuania. This

argument is also supported when comparing the proportion of "Russian-speaking" population and knowledge of Russian language among Baltic States – knowledge of Russian language is highest in Lithuania among Baltic States for those whose native language is not Russian. Russian language in Lithuania thus represents an expression of soft power. Russian is also the most popular language in Latvia where even more of an overall population knows Russian than Latvian language. In general, situation with Russian language is similar in Baltic States where younger generation of students learn less Russian language in schools and the overall number of those knowing the language is decreasing.

<u>History</u> is a topical issue regarding Baltic States and Ukraine. In case of all three countries, Russia's interpretation and promotion of its version of history is related mainly to the events before and after 2nd World War. Russia's rhetoric's about perception of historical events in Latvia and Estonia is most harsh among Baltic States and has brought political tensions in relations between Russia and these countries. In case of Moldova, Russia is proposing a historical course where it is presented as a close ally with Moldova, while "erasing" Moldova's historical relations with Romania from the textbooks of history for "Russian schools" in Moldova.

Russia also displays most significant presence on matters of education in Moldova among other target countries. Proportion of "Russian schools" is large and teaching in these schools is carried out in Russian language and by textbooks in Russian. Russia's influence is obvious not only because of teaching in Russian, but also concerning contents of an education programs in these schools. Presence of Russian influence is also obvious when viewing situation with Higher education in Moldova – there is an option to enrol in groups where teaching is done exclusively in Russian regardless of the university or specialty. Also one of the largest higher education institutions in Moldova has courses only in the Russian language. Also in case of Transnistria all studies, de facto, are done in the Russian language, despite the "official" recognition of three languages in a region.

Russia has vast cooperation with Ukraine in the fields of education and science that is also strengthened by bilateral agreements and agreements within framework of C.I.S. Russia applies many efforts in developing the network of branches of Russian educational institutions in Ukraine. At the same time, Ukrainian-Russian cooperation in the field seems one-sided and favouring Russia, because activities to develop minority education of ethnic Ukrainians in Russia are disproportional in comparison to the same actions in Ukraine. In field of higher education Russia's activities have been reduced, because several higher education institutions were previously acting under licenses of Russian Ministry of education and not by jurisdiction of Ukrainian institutions. Russia is also active at providing grants for students to gain higher education in Russia.

There are no governmental agreements between Latvia and Russia in sphere of education despite political tension on issue. These tensions are related to the reform of "Russian schools" in Latvia that prescribe to increase the percentage of instruction in Latvian language in state-funded secondary education. In case of higher education,

there are some private higher education institutions teaching in Russian. Education in Russian language as well as grants for studying in Russia are directed primarily on the "compatriots" living in Latvia.

Agreements on education between Russia and Estonia were signet at the mid-1990s, but at the 2004 agreement on Higher education was terminated. Thus, cooperation in field of education has been slowed down by the overall political context between countries. Estonia has chosen more gradual approach of reforming "Russian schools" than in the case of Latvia, thus causing less obvious dissatisfaction within "Russian-speaking" population within country. Situation is similar to Latvia concerning higher education where private higher education institutions are providing education in Russian and study grants are offered to study in Russia.

There are also Russian and Georgian-Russian schools in Georgia. Specific issue is related to teaching within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia where students are taught by the curriculum and guidebooks approved by the Ministry of Education of Russian Federation. There are only two private education institutions, teaching in Russian and due to conflict between the countries number of Georgian students studying in Russia is small.

With smaller number of "Russian-speaking" population, there are also less tensions concerning general education in Russian language in Lithuania then in other Baltic States. It should be noted that government of Lithuania plans a reform of minority schools towards bilingual education. Also Russian institutions of higher education were closed when the Lithuanian authorities intervened and publicly stated that they were not certified to grant university diplomas in Lithuania.

#### 5.5. Russian Mass Media

The Russian Federation's national security strategy up to the year 2020, adopted in May of 2008, makes repeated mention of television, state-commissioned film production, and "patriotic education" as a part of national security. The same document talks about the need to integrate the activities of non-profit associations, media enterprises, and the cultural sphere, along with actions by Russian authorities, into a single package of measures for promoting Russia's security interests both domestically and in the near abroad. 806

Subsequent to the restoration of Baltic independence, the availability of Russian newspapers and magazines fell sharply and Baltic Russians became significantly less interested in them. Compared to Estonian and Latvian readers, the Russian-speaking population has significantly fewer readers of newspapers and magazines. However, in the sphere of printed media, as in television and radio, there is an obvious tendency to develop projects for cooperation between the Russian media and Russian-language media companies in the Baltic countries.

Russian television channels became much more important for the Russian-speaking segment of the population. However, Russian-language audiences lie predominantly in the sphere of influence of television stations originating in Russia. The First Baltic Channel is the leader in broadcasting national news in each of the Baltic States; it operates on the basis of the First Russia Channel. The Russian-speaking minority trusts the station more than it does the national media of its respective country, particularly in situations when Russia's interests are impacted.

The situation in Lithuania is different from the situation in Latvia or Estonia, which have two different media environments. In Lithuania, the Russian and Lithuanian media each has its own audience, but these audiences show an interest in the opposing media environment as well. It would be easier to achieve this scenario in Latvia, because of the Indo-European relationship between the Latvian and Russian languages, than it would in Estonia, where the Finno-Ugrian Estonian language has a completely different structure.

At the same time, the proportion of Russia's audio-visual products (talk shows, films, etc.) on Lithuanian and Latvian private televisions is obviously growing.

In all three Baltic countries, two clear leaders have emerged among the radio stations that broadcast to Russian-language audiences: public radio, especially Raadio 4, in Estonia, and Latvijas Radio 4, in Latvia; and the Russian national music station Russkoje radio, which operates internationally. 807

Regular surveys of internet use conducted by TNS Emor and TNS Latvia are certainly not representative when it comes to Russian-language audiences, as they encompasses only sites in Estonia and Latvia, respectively. A very large part of the Russian-language population uses Russian-language sites, such as gazeta.ru, which receives very high visitor traffic.

Different information spheres lead to a different view of the world—not only in regards to historical interpretation but also in fields related to the perception of risks and security. For instance, in the case of Estonian/Latvian/Western and Russian media channels, the diametrically opposed coverage of the August, 2008, war between Russia and Georgia automatically became a potentially divisive topic domestically in Estonia and Latvia, without necessitating any specific official Russian propaganda operations aimed at Estonia and Latvia.

A key channel in shaping the views of Russians living in the Baltic States is the magazine Baltiskiy mir, published with the support of the Russian Foreign Ministry's Department for Russians Abroad. It is distributed free of charge in the three Baltic States through diplomatic consulates and Russian community organizations, and can also be downloaded on the internet.<sup>808</sup>

The aggressive informative policy of Russian television channels against Ukraine — against the "Eastern Slavic brothers" — is very significant. This indicates that Moscow successfully directs the content of television channels for

<sup>806</sup> Стратегия национальной безопасности Российской Федерации до 2020 года. Available at http://www.scrf.gov.ru/documents/99.html. Last accessed on September 15, 2009.

See http://www.rusradio.ru/rusradio/about/. Last accesses on September 15, 2009, last accessed on September 15, 2009.
See http://baltija.eu/balt\_mir.php. Last accessed on September 1a5, 2009.

purely political purposes. Therefore it is quite logical that, according to a November 2008, decision by the Ukrainian National Television and Radio Broadcasting Council, four Russian TV channels — First Channel, World Net, Ren TV, RTR Planeta and TVCI (an international version of TV Center) — were on the list of unadapted stations. Retransmitting of the First Channel was temporally settled, as the station declared its intention to legalize its activities in Ukraine. During recent years, the popularity of Russian TV channels in Ukraine has decreased, and the percentage of people who watch Russian TV stations in Ukraine does not exceed 7% of total television audiences.

However, most radio programs in Ukraine are conducted in Russian or in Russian/Ukrainian (in different correlations), and the leaders again include such Russian pop music stations as Russkoje radio. As to newspapers, in 2007 Russian-language newspapers constituted 66.7% of the general circulation, and Ukrainian-language newspapers made up only 28.7%.

Illegal retransmitting of programs from Russian radio stations Lighthouse (Majak) and Voice of Russia (Russian state radio company) in the territory of the Crimea is of a particularly specific character. Today, as the chances for joining NATO in the short run are quite low, language issues have become more and more important. Mass media in Crimea and some eastern regions of Ukraine support a campaign to promote the status of the Russian language to the official state language or the second official state language.

Similar to previous situations in the Baltic countries, pro-Russian mass media in Ukraine accuse various Ukrainian center-right parties of ultra-nationalism or even "fascism". Just the same, it is important to mention that attacks from pro-Russian mass media rise during elections and political crises, and the main target audience of this influence is ethnic Russians and Russian-speakers.

On May 11, 2009, Voice of Russia radio programs began to be broadcast on Era FM, as Voice of Russia prepared to occupy a part of the Ukrainian radio market. The influence of Russian broadcasters has been restricted by Western investments entering the Ukrainian radio market over the last few years.

Nowadays, Russian TV channels within the territory of Georgia (other than in the conflict zones) can be broadcasted only by private commercial channels. No Russian radio is retranslated. Russian newspapers and periodicals come to Georgia in low, almost insignificant quantities. Therefore, the influence of the Russian media in Georgia can be considered very slight. But the situation in the breakaway regions of Georgia — South Ossetia and Abkhazia — is radically different.

In October of 2008, the Georgian Telecommunications Regulation Commission fined Russian TV companies such as Pervyi kanal and Vesti FM for broadcasting within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia. A special license is required to broadcast within the territory of Georgia, particularly within the occupied territories. The Russian channels held no such license. At present, such channels as Rossia, Pervyi kanal, NTV, Kul'tura, STS, and others are freely broadcast across the entire territory of South Ossetia and Abkhazia. In addition, the local media territory

in Abkhazia and South Ossetia is under the complete influence of Russia. The local population only gets information acceptable by Moscow. In both separatist regions, the number of Russian media is growing and the number of local media in the local language is decreasing.

In Moldova, Russian TV programs are the most watched by Moldovan audiences, having surpassed the Romanian and local, i.e., Moldovan programs. In the minds of Moldovans, Russia has replaced Ukraine as the closest neighbor of Moldova. For many of these people, the information news program Vremja (Time), broadcast by First Channel at 8 p.m. local time, represents a window through which they see and understand what happens worldwide; the TV program Messager, broadcast by the Public Television Station at 9 p.m., represents a type of local news through which people are informed about life in Moldova. First Channel enjoys the highest popularity and credibility in the Republic of Moldova.

On the left bank of the Dniester river, i.e., in Transnistria, the popularity and influence of the Russian mass media is even higher than on its right bank. This is because, first, the population residing on the left bank mainly consists of Russian speakers, and, second, the regime in Tiraspol was constantly supported by Russia, including through the media.

The attitude of the Russian media toward Moldova depends greatly on the political ties between the two states, and the attitude of a single news course can change in light of these relations. The events of April 7, 2009, when major protests took place in Chisinau, represent the last example of this situation. The Russian media classified these events as vandalism planned by foreign secret services. As a rule, Russian TV channels do not feature much news dedicated to Moldova, but if an important event does occur, the channels reports it in a way that is favorable for the Kremlin or Moscow-supported forces.

Similar importance is held by Russkoje radio and other Russian pop music stations; Russian television channel STS, an entertainment station highly popular among teenagers and youth in Moldova; and the channel with the symbolic title Nostal'gia, targeted at middle-aged and elderly people who used to live in the U.S.S.R. and often feel nostalgic about the past. In addition, one of the highest selling newspapers in Moldova is Komsomol'skaja Pravda, a popular Russian newspaper.

## **CONCLUSIONS**

"Compatriots in all the "near abroad" unite!" has replaced the Soviet period political slogan "Workers of all the world unite!" in Russian foreign policy ... at least regarding foreign policy towards countries in Russia's "near abroad". Such slogan seems to be the best way to describe Russia's new policy approach in its neighbouring countries and substantial part of its overall aspiration of "great power". Some may still draw parallels with Soviet politics regarding development of Russia's foreign policy and worldview, but in fact it represents less of a dogmatic ideological struggle and more of the logics of "power politics". Thus, Russia's quest for power should not be regarded just as a historical relic of regaining Soviet position, but as aspirations towards new [important] role in a globalized world.

As it was noted in a conceptual part of this study, Russia's contemporary foreign policy has two major directions:

- to become a "global power" by means of growing Russia's own capabilities and changing the structure of international system [towards multi-polarity];
- to preserve Russia's role in "zone of exclusive interest" (post-Soviet area or "near abroad") by means of both hard and soft strategies.

Both of these directions are closely related and none can be carried out without certain results in other. This research is an attempt to take a closer look at the "soft" strategies of Russia towards particular countries of it's "near abroad". This soft approach is named "humanitarian trend" and compiles actions of the "humanitarian dimension" of Russia's foreign policy.

Simply defined, "humanitarian trend" is a sum of different political and administrative resources, instruments and approaches of Russia's foreign policy designed to influence particular target countries, groups within target countries and/ or international society for the purpose to "legitimize" or gain political support for Russia's foreign policy objectives. "Humanitarian dimension" has developed gradually and has gone further than just a particular elements embraced in a foreign policy actions. "Humanitarian trend" is a separate dimension of Russia's foreign policy, that combines some of the traditional elements of Russia's of Russia's non-military and non-economic actions in its "near abroad", while displaying significant shift in Russia's foreign policy with new approaches of soft power.

Although we draw a connection between the two concepts, "humanitarian dimension" is not viewed only as a manifestation of a soft power, because, as noted in a conceptual part of this study, there are similarities as well as differences between the two. At the same time, soft power is the closest theoretical framework to explain the rationale behind "humanitarian dimension" and Russian officials also recall on soft power when talking about "humanitarian dimension". "Humanitarian dimension" includes issues and features that directly comply with original notion of soft power-promotion of culture and language, use of media, education and public diplomacy,

primary aim of attractive image etc. At the same time, there are issues that are not contextual – criticism and "manufacturing enemy images" on target countries, aggressive pursuing of interests on multinational level and within bilateral relations.

"Humanitarian dimension" thus implies less of an idea of soft power and more of its practical expressions: "humanitarian dimension" does not share the same positive meaning of power that is evident in soft power, thus, lacking a soul of soft power which is essential for Nye's concept.

Instruments used for "humanitarian dimension" are broader in scope of their usage than those for the soft power – not only trough media or events that are promoting image of Russia, but also propaganda campaigns, political confrontation, hidden campaigns and financing, that more closely refers to the manipulation not persuasion.

Russia also try's to avoid an error described by Nye when actions of other producers of soft power can be in contrary with countries aspirations – Russia tries to be in control of institutions that can shape countries image (media, NGO's, performers of culture, universities, Orthodox church, etc.).

When tanking the framework of the "humanitarian dimension's" conceptual meaning as a basis for advice to react on Russia's activities, we can draw several conclusions.

It should be taken into account, that an aim of employing "humanitarian" action for Russia is based on the assumptions of "power politics" where Russia's aspirations of "great power" are of major importance. According to the logics of these premises, countries can either align with Russia's cause or with those balancing against Russia. Taking into account the political tensions and historical background between Russia and target countries of this study, possibility of aligning with Russia is rather small. Counterbalancing Russia in this case does not mean direct counteractions to Russia's "great power" ambitions – it is more related to the "passive" balancing where sustaining close relations with U.S. or EU is the most effective way to act against Russia's influence. At the same time, target countries should sustain "normal" relations with Russia – thus demonstrating their will for cooperation also to their partners. This cooperation could be developed by both – bilateral relations and multilateral forums where equal terms of cooperation for both sides should be the main principle to follow.

Other way to react on Russia's aspirations of "great power" is to stand against Russia's perception of the international system as unipolar. Academic debate and political stance on the current state of the international system and variables by which Russia defines it as unipolar is required for that.

There should also be a debate on Russia's assumption about post-Soviet area "zone of exclusive interest". First of all, countries of Russia's "near abroad" should argue that such assumption about "zones of interest" embraces legacy of the Cold War and are not acceptable by none of the countries. Dividing the world by "zones

<sup>809</sup> See Muižnieks, N. (ed.) Manufacturing Enemy Images? Russian media portrayal of media. Riga: Academic Press of University of Latvia, 2008.

of interest" should be viewed as Russia going against its own declared principles of "multipolarity" and "sovereignty" of these states.

In should be noted, that effects of soft power are rather difficult to tackle and part of the "humanitarian dimension" that implies means of soft power is also rather difficult to react against! Soft strategies must be met with other soft strategies, which could reduce its effect. This can be done in two ways: 1) by strengthening internal identity of a society within country – emphasising cultural artefacts and symbols of great [national/historical/social] importance for the society and promoting values that differ from the ones promoted by Russia; 2) enhance development of a competing soft power – for example EU. It is also important to avoid open criticism and institutional restrictions regarding soft power, because it mostly affects masses – if Russia's activities have already gained attraction of masses, such restrictions could cause discontent. Thus, also an assessment/monitoring of Russia's soft power activities is needed, to define the state of its impact.

These conclusions mark only general lines to follow, but specifics of particular case should be taken into account regarding reaction on "humanitarian" actions of Russia's foreign policy (manifestations of "humanitarian dimension" of Russia's foreign policy). Conclusions on particular areas of actions are viewed further.

## Russian Human Rights Practice — Advice

Undoubtedly, the different historical and political situations of different States influence both the arguments that Russia may and does present relating to the human rights situation, as well as the type of responses that can plausibly be made. Nevertheless, some common broader themes may be identified from this practice. The analytical starting point is that the choice of different types of arguments and the procedures within which they are employed has profound significance for the settlement of disputes because:

the shift imposes limitations upon the kind of arguments which can be made by each party in defence of its actions; and ... the shift into legal context increases the power of one party to the dispute at the expense of the other.<sup>810</sup>

Consequently, in considering the substantive and procedural options available, States should consider the relative advantages of one over another.

In substantive terms, two aspects should be emphasised. There is a perfectly natural temptation, when faced by a criticism by another person, to first of all point out his or her inadequacies in similar matters. In the particular context, the numerous problem issues faced by Russia in the area of human rights make such an approach particularly attractive. However, this tendency should be resisted. The technical reason is that the erga omnes partes nature of human rights obligations means that a similar breach by the criticising State is irrelevant for the particular allegation.

In practical terms, Russia often relies on human rights arguments in some multilateral settings precisely to deflect attention from its own human rights or other problem areas. Therefore, to choose a tu quoque response instead of a reasoned explanation of the position would seemingly play into Russia's hand. Consequently, while an en passant note of Russia's human rights record may be useful in sketching the general background, it should certainly not constitute the focus of the argument.

The second aspect of formulating the substantive argument relates to the analytical clarity about what the particular dispute relates to. Russian practice in relation to minority protection in Latvia, Estonia and Ukraine and regarding the 2008 August war with Georgia tends to merge together different issues, in particular broader historical developments and human rights. In many cases, a greater clarity about the issues in dispute would be beneficial to States responding to Russia, therefore the choice of such language and discourse should be preferred. For example, in the Latvian and Estonian context, a clear distinction should be drawn about the unlawfulness of the Soviet annexation – an issue where Russian position is one of a small minority – and the question about the scope and content of minority rights - where different views exist and there is scope for a reasonable and legitimate debate. For different States, the context may be different but the general proposition stands: if the Russian practice prefers to blur distinctions between different allegations and imply that human rights criticisms support its general position, then other States should dissect different elements of disputes and demonstrate how human rights arguments are relevant for some but not others.

In procedural terms, States should consider the type of forum that would be most favourable for putting forward their positions. While different disputes may involve different considerations, the preference should be for more formalised types of fora and dispute settlement regimes. Bilateral negotiation is the least preferable type of forum, with legal arguments likely having the least influence. Multilateral negotiations may bring some marginal formalisation, but again would probably leave Russia with considerable opportunities for putting forwards tu quoque human rights arguments. Different international organisations provide different kinds of relative influence to Russia and other States, and the practice of the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe after the 2008 August war suggests that such fora can be effectively used against Russia where is does not possess any specific procedural privileges. However, the preferable means of dispute settlement lies in international judicial (and arbitral, where available) proceedings. Russia does not appear to have much experience in formalised State-to-State dispute settlement, and the Georgian use of ECtHR and ICJ demonstrates that Russian "real world" power is relatively irrelevant in formalised proceedings.

The chief lesson to be drawn is that States should consider a more active use of judicial proceedings, both in initiating proceedings as well as joining or intervening in ongoing proceedings, and in developing expertise on the issue so as to be able at least to negotiate in the shadow of law. To bring the procedural and substantive strands together, analytical clarity and professionalism in identifying arguments and pursuing them through formalised dispute settlement mechanisms is the language

J Collier and V Lowe, The Settlement of Disputes in International Law. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1999, p. 5.

and context that should give relatively less power to Russia and more power to States responding to its criticisms.

## **Russian Compatriots Policy, Conclusions**

In Russia, discussion on the principles of compatriots policy is related to a search for Russian identity. The state's multi-ethnic population structure does not allow for an affiliation with the Russian nation to be a cornerstone for establishing compatriot identity. In the 1990s, Russian nationalist opposition politicians spoke about the protection of compatriots' interests. In the late 1990s and early 2000s, official governmental institutions assumed an initiative to resolve compatriots issues. With the Kremlin more actively involved in the formulation and implementation of Compatriots policy, the nationalists' rhetoric in discussions of compatriots issues has been somewhat silenced.

If Russia established a concrete legal status for compatriots, neighboring countries would implement counter-measures. In late 2008 and early 2009, discussion regarding the introduction of a compatriot card was begun. Although the compatriot card — a specific certificate establishing a compatriot's identity — was mentioned in the 1999 Law on Compatriots Policy, the document was not issued.

Although the Law On the Russian Federation's State Policy Regarding Compatriots Abroad implies a definition of a Russian compatriot, the question of who really is a "Russian compatriot abroad" remains open. Any strict borderlines (ethnic or legal) can cause counter-reactions on the part of ethnic organizations both domestically and abroad. Are the ethnic Tartars, Jews, and Ukrainians who emigrated from Russia classified as Russian compatriots? Although the ideological concept of the Russkiy Mir, or "Russian World", and the Russkiy Mir Foundation both include the word "Russian", Russian officials and experts involved in compatriots policy speak about close ties with Russian culture, Orthodoxy, and the use of the language in everyday life, not a sense of affiliation with ethnic Russians.

Therefore it became necessary to create the concept of a "Russian World" and to join Russia and its *émigrés* into a single unity. The "Russian World" was developed as a unifying concept that does not cause any legal problems. Affiliation with the language, religion, and cultural community was taken as the basis for the "Russian World".

However, the concept may create problems on a political level. After applying the concept of the "Russian compatriot abroad" to citizens of several neighboring countries who have "close ties with Russian culture, religion, language", Russia has announced its wish to protect these compatriots' rights and interests. Russia has declared a fight for the "hearts and minds" of the citizens of these independent countries, and promised legal assistance to Russian compatriots who appeal to international organizations.

According to the Kremlin, the idea of compatriots is based on several principles. First, it attempts to maintain a working relationship with Russian speakers abroad by

encouraging them to form a loyalty to modern-day Russia — including its interpretation of history and its political system — while remaining in the country of residence. In the future, this soft loyalty may evolve into a formal relationship through the use of compatriot cards or even Russian citizenship.

Second, this policy is based on creating and consolidating compatriots organizations into an effective social networking system, which can be used to attain specific foreign policy goals. Therefore, Russian Compatriots policy in the post-Soviet sphere is not just a humanitarian tool; it is also a tool of geopolitical influence.

The championing of Russian compatriots' rights is seen as a tactical means for expanding Russian influence. The ideological concept of the "Russian World" tries to unify compatriots living abroad with their historic homeland, inviting them to actualize the interests of Russian foreign policy. Russian foreign policy makers and ideologists still speak in the categories of the "sphere of influence" and "state borders that don't conform to the actual situation". The Putin-supported "Russian World" concept is a resource or an instrument for popularizing the Russian language and culture in Latvia, Estonia, Ukraine, and Moldova (in countries with a large number of Russian speakers). In recent years, the activities of the Russkiy Mir Foundation has been Russia's most striking attempt to initiate the long-term use of soft power in the focus countries.

Official Russian policy does not even try to conceal that a principal goal in the use of compatriots organizations and their media outlets is to implant Russia's version and understanding of history in the countries of the so-called near abroad. Organizationally, Russia sets up various NGOs or funds that have the task of attracting compatriot historians, journalists, and political experts from the neigh bouring countries to organize conferences and round tables on history, and to spread books and other media material among Russian compatriots in the Baltic States. At the same time, the Kremlin is trying to build a legal framework to counter alternative interpretations of history: the so-called "project on preventing the rebirth of Nazism", which would allow for the prosecution of those who deny the Russian's version of history.

According to research, Russian Compatriots policy is more effective in Latvia and Estonia, where social integration processes are more difficult and contradictive. The more the Russian community is integrated in national society — such as in Lithuania and in Georgia, excluding Abkhazia and South Ossetia — the less importance is placed on Russian Compatriots policy. Russian policy towards the Baltic States and the C.I.S. forms only a part of Moscow's wider and more comprehensive efforts to restore and improve its international status and reputation. This is connected with Russia's overall foreign policy towards the EU and NATO, and with its more specific policy toward the new member states of the two organizations. Moscow treats the Baltic States as parts of the "near abroad", presenting them as "problem" countries that undermine Russian-EU and Russian-NATO relations. In so doing, Russia wants to create tensions within the EU and NATO, which would hamper the formulation of joint positions by the organizations.

The C.I.S. countries are Russia's foreign policy priority. The rest of the actors involved (EU, NATO, U.S.A.) are considered adversaries, and their influence in this region is regarded as negative. Each reconsideration of Russia's dominant role in the post-Soviet area is seen as worsening the compatriots' condition and discrimination against Russian interests. The EU is accused of implementing a "double standards" policy toward Russia, and suspected of giving preference to new countries to the detriment of Russian interests. Democratic neighboring countries do not matter to Russia. Russia's priority is "friendship" which is defined by criteria selected solely by Russia.

By implementing post-Soviet-era politics, Russia plays itself as a guardian of the interests of Soviet-era settlers in the Baltics and the C.I.S. Thus, Baltic-Russian or Ukrainian-Russian tensions are inevitable. There are fundamental differences in the perception of values, history, political rights, and culture. The recent Russian initiatives only foster a re-emergence of post-Soviet sentiments and identity.

The Europeanization process in the Baltic States and the C.I.S. is a key factor in reducing the importance of Russian Compatriots policy. Europeanization has facilitated this process, because an ongoing harmonization of immigration laws provides non-citizens with additional rights—for example, in the case of Latvia and Estonia. Russian compatriots remain a strong group in regards to inter-state relations; they are also a power resource for certain interest groups and parties. They have not been promoters of Europeanization but, rather, speakers or messengers of Russian Federation propaganda.

It can be argued that neither the EU nor the Baltic States, Ukraine, Moldova, and Georgia are interested in having marginal and isolated groups, i.e., Russian compatriots. The process of definition and learning, as well as the process of becoming associated with EU values, is still ongoing. It should become a process that can resist Russia authoritarianism. Values such as human rights, democracy, and the rule of law have already entered the language of pro-European, non-citizen NGOs in many different, and sometimes misused, ways.

It is necessary to balance Russia's desire to influence the public processes with the assistance of compatriots NGOs in countries where the so-called Russian-speaking population is large, with the participation of Russian NGOs who defend values of democracy. In Russia independent human rights defending non-governmental organizations are not supported by the state (often - even hampered). These organizations should be involved in communication with sometimes nationalistically disposed Russian compatriots organizations in the Baltic countries and Ukraine. With the help of various projects, independent from Kremlin's influence Russian organizations, could address a wide range of so-called Russian-speaking segments of populations in neighboring countries. This would allow the Russians living abroad to better understand the real lack of democracy in Russia, as well as true objectives and consequences of Compatriots policy. To implement this approach, active involvement of policy makers, experts and NGOs of study target countries is necessary.

#### **Consular Relations, Conclusions**

The Russian Foreign Policy Review singles out consular work as a priority in Russia's humanitarian strategy. Effective consular activities usually energize migration flows (tourism, cultural or educational exchanges, and migration of workers) between countries. Therefore, it constitutes an important part of public diplomacy work. However, the Review focuses only on the protection of Russian citizens traveling or living abroad, not on consular activities to enhance migration flows between Russia and the neighboring countries. This official wording makes Russia's neighbors very suspicious of such consular activities because of the experience in the 2008 war with Georgia, when the Kremlin declared that it was using military force to defend Russian citizens in South Ossetia.

Russian consular activities are concentrated on gaining additional leverages for Moscow's foreign policy, not on easing migration flows; experts point out that in Ukraine and Estonia, the Russian consulates issue large numbers of passports. In the future, Russian consulates in the respective countries may start issuing compatriot cards. However, at the present moment, these institutions in post-Soviet countries have the task of implementing the National Program for Supporting Voluntary Resettlement of Compatriots Residing Abroad to the Russian Federation. Russian officials admit that this program faces acute difficulties: in 2008, only 10,000 compatriots resettled in Russia (the majority came from Kazakhstan).

Particular attention should be paid to the Russian approach to consular issues in the breakaway regions. In the case of Moldova, there is a risk that if the current policy of Moscow and Tiraspol continues, the population from the Transnistrian region will estrange itself from the right bank, whereas it is beneficial for Transnistrian leaders and disadvantageous for Moldova to maintain the present status quo for a longer period of time. Therefore, one of the important actions to be performed by the Moldovan government is to ensure the active involvement of European partners in the settlement process, which could contribute to the territorial integration of the Republic of Moldova.

It is perfectly clear that the Consular Service is one of the most powerful and serious instruments of Russian policy, and is completely absorbed in ideology. The passportization that Russia carried out within the territories of Abkhazia and South Ossetia has yet to be fully assessed. Neither the Georgian government nor the international community proved discreet enough to foresee the magnitude of risks associated with this process, or the deplorable consequences it would have for the country. The conflict zones within Georgian territory have become a sort of laboratory for the aggressive Russian policy where "home tasks"<sup>811</sup> hatched in Moscow are tested and implemented. Russia carried out passportization in Transnistria as well. The same process is now taking place in Ukraine (Crimea). It is clear that the process is assuming increasingly dangerous forms and dimensions, calling for a timely and adequate response from the international community.

<sup>11</sup> The term "home tasks" (domashnie zagatovki) was used by Russian President Vladimir Putin. In 2008, he stated that Russia had prepared a "home task" as a response to the recognition of Kosovan independence.

The persecution of Georgians in Russia and their deportation in 2006 has yet to be given an adequate international assessment. In 2008, Georgia raised the issue before the Hague International Criminal Court. In addition, a number of applications have been filed with the European Court of Human Rights in Strasburg. The pan-European security system has been caught by surprise, and therefore cannot prevent or adequately respond to such risks and challenges. Current Russian policy provides ample basis to conclude that the events will recur in the future, with renewed force.

Due to the current situation in Russian–Ukrainian relations, the following recommendations for Ukrainian authorities can be formulated. The Verkhovna Rada (parliament of Ukraine) should adopt a state program on citizenship and migration issues. This program should include measures for counteracting dual citizenship and should develop the state's general attitude to compatriot certificates issued to the citizens of Ukraine by foreign countries. The Cabinet of Ministers has to suggest a project for an international treaty on avoiding illegal dual citizenship. The parties of the treaty should inform each other if citizens have not refused one citizenship when taking another, or if a person is highly suspected of having dual citizenship. Law enforcement agencies should keep a special list of personae non gratae and inform the corresponding states why these persons are not desirable. Such decisions should be supported by information from the mass media, explaining the decision to the public.

#### **Culture & Education, Conclusions**

There is an active cooperation in fields of culture and education between Russia and target countries in this research. Case studies of particular countries reveal certain differences of resources and approaches applied by Russia when promoting its culture and education. These differences are caused by objectives and target audiences of influence, availability of resources, and choice of instruments and nature of background conditions.

In case of Russia's <u>objectives</u> when promoting culture, one should take a logics of soft power into account – ability to attract others can change their preferences in a way that they act in the interests of the country projecting attractiveness (so that others want what you want). To create an attraction is a primary <u>aim</u> for promoting Russia's culture, but its <u>objectives</u> are to persuade target countries or groups within them to act in favour of Russia's interests. This can be attained by convincing these countries or groups about benefits from running Russia's interests or at least by not opposing these interests. Cultural <u>resources</u> (artifacts of culture – music, movies, fine arts, language, etc.) available for Russia are employed in a manner that can best suit its interests and in respect to the <u>target audiences</u>. There are two kinds of audiences towards which Russia directs its culture's attraction: 1) "compatriots" living in a particular target country; [or] 2) society of a target country in general. Thus, Russia attempts whether to consolidate "compatriots" for a political support or to create positive impression on Russia in general population which would reduce op-

position to Russia's policies. Various <u>instruments</u> are employed for this cause – starting with direct involvement from the government till markets of culture. Nature of <u>background conditions</u> shift Russia's choices over resources and instruments and determine chances for achieving the objectives. Most common examples of such conditions are political relations between the states or historical experience of interaction between the states.

Artifacts of Russian "high culture" are the most constant sources of attraction for Russia. Its presence is appreciated and treated positively in all the target countries whatever the nature of background conditions is. At the same time Russia's "high culture" is grounded mainly on historical heritage of Russian cultural traditions and there are rare examples of newly created artifacts. Despite such lack of originality in a field, this heritage still possesses impressive potential for Russia's attractiveness for both - its "compatriots" around the world and publics in general. Russia's "high culture" and the fact, that it is appreciated and well-known in the world create pride of belonging to Russia for "compatriots". Together with notion of great civilization, which is systematically sustained by Russia, it works as a factor to consolidate "compatriots" in particular countries and around the world. On the other hand, audiences that frequently consume artifact of "high culture" are rather small and do not play a decisive role in reaching Russia's objectives. Looking back at the comparison of the cooperation in sphere of culture, it is possible to indicate, that "high culture" is more actively promoted in Estonia - where "compatriots" have rather weak degree of political consolidation and general population of a country is less attracted by popular culture of Russia.

Promotion of Russian popular culture is expressed by manifestations of "Soviet nostalgia" and cultural artefacts of "Western" type of popular culture. Popular culture is spread in all the target countries, but its expressions are most obvious in case of Latvia, Moldova and Ukraine. In case of Moldova, promotion of Soviet cultural artefacts is most widespread - it is introduced not only trough markets of popular culture, but even institutionalized by formen ruling political forces (The Communist party). Soviet and "new" artefacts of Russia's popular culture affect both - "compatriots" and general population - in case of Latvia, thus demonstrating an advantage for market of Russian culture, which is based on common Soviet history and knowledge of Russian language. Russian popular culture is developing in its scope for an audience and this is mainly caused by lack of diversity at the markets of popular culture where the products of a U.S. culture are dominant and relatively weak positions of domestic popular culture (movie-production, scope of a music markets, TV program production, etc.). Ensuring access to diverse cultural artefacts (for example: European, Indian, or Latin-American.) would disperse an attraction of an audience while development of a domestic popular culture is essential to sustain national pride and appeal to values of a domestic nature.

Background conditions in relationship between countries play major role in case of Russia's conflict with Georgia. As a result, presence of Russian cultural artefacts in Georgia is rare, thus not producing any attractiveness. Nevertheless, this

does not mean that Moscow will not attempt to improve her methods and to enforce her policy with renewed efforts and new technologies of soft policy. At the same time, situation regarding Baltic States and Ukraine show different pattern where Russian culture works well as a source of attraction despite political tensions between countries. This shows that certain scope of background conditions is required for culture to stop being attractive.

There are several symbols of Russia's presence in target countries. One of the most influential symbols is Orthodox Church where majority of the population in Ukraine, Moldova and Georgia are Orthodox Christians, Orthodoxy is 3rd largest faith in Latvia and it is developing also in Estonia. Strong historical tradition of relations with Russian Orthodox Church, makes Orthodoxy an important part Russian cultural heritage. Patriarchy of Moscow is actively resisting any breakaway branches of the Church, because it does not want to loose its power in other countries – also loosing important source of influence for Russia. Debate on the autocephaly of Orthodox Church is most active in Ukraine where views on the future of Ukrainian Orthodoxy are still divided between the supporters of autocephaly and conservative side of those against it. Political and popular support is required to develop autonomous Ukrainian Orthodox Church. Issues of faith are sensitive within a society, thus, despite growing political support for creation of a unified Orthodox Church in Ukraine, the government of Ukraine should avoid radical actions in gaining autocephaly. Better solution would be to act as a mediator to provide the ground for reconciliation.

To support activities for promotion of culture Russia has developed a network of <u>cultural and business centres</u>. These centres mainly sustain cultural activities that are directed on persuasion and consolidation of "compatriots" while officially are defined as promoters of Russian culture. These are important assets of infrastructure that carry also symbolic meaning of Russia's presence in target country. It is predictable, that Russia will continue development of such centres also in the future, thus increasing its presence and activities in target countries.

Good knowledge of <u>Russian language</u> in target countries is important pillar of Russian presence. On the one hand, language allows promoting Russian culture to a wider audience than compatriots. On the other hand, language also serves as a basis for arguments to support compatriots. Numbers of those knowing Russian language is decreasing in case of Baltic States while still remaining an impressive advantage toward other foreign languages. It is regarded as major expression of Russia's soft power in Lithuania where knowledge of Russian language is highest among Baltic States and has stable positions in Moldova, Ukraine and Georgia. An example of Baltic States shows, that with an increasing process of Europeanization, other languages (English, French, German) are gaining more stable positions and weakening overall knowledge of Russian language. An argument is not about extinction of a Russian language, but of the appropriate presence of it as a foreign language in target countries along with other foreign languages. Using language as an argument in a political debate on Russian compatriots is closely related to the topic of interpretation of history. Historical events a viewed from different perspectives regarding some of the target countries

and Russia is actively resisting reassertion of these events. For the purpose to defend Russia's interpretations of history even special "Commission for Counteraction to the attempts of the interpretations of history contrary to the interests of Russia" was created recently. Russia is demonstrating a behaviour that is in contrary to an open debate and plurality of views, thus not creating attractiveness for general population in target countries. By its stance on interpretation of history Russia is most likely to attract compatriots in these countries and gain a support from the international community. Academic and political debate on issue of history in required within each country and in the frameworks of international cooperation.

Education is one of the ways to sustain the role of Russian language in target countries or even to spread Russia's interpretation of history. Each of the target countries follows different patterns in dealing with issues of education in Russian. An interesting example in this case is differences in Baltic States where Latvia introduced most radical way of education reform of "Russian schools", Estonia choose more gradual way of improving knowledge of Estonian language and Lithuania seems to introduce such reforms even on a lesser extent. The results of these reforms will be available after some period of time, but what is obvious already now – radical changes in a field bring more ethnic tensions and worsening of relationship with Russia. Such reform also leaves more space for action to Russia, when its compatriots are searching for political support against changes.

There is a large impact of Russia on education in Moldova where even some of the best higher education institutions tough exclusively in Russia. There are also educational institutions with the Russian language of education in Ukraine and Georgia which sustain the role of language. Unfortunately, most part of the cultural cooperation between Russia and other countries is "one-sided" and favouring mainly Russia's interests. This is obvious when viewing situation with ethnic Ukrainians in Russia – the education in Ukrainian language has been abandoned there. Stance on equal partnership between Russia and other countries should be actively proposed.

#### Mass Media, Conclusions

On the one hand, taking into account the activities of the Russian mass media, Russia's unified and well-coordinated media policy can be observed in the six target countries, where the central role in the implementation of strategic communication is played by the Russian state television channel First Russian Channel and the Russian pop music radio station Russkoje radio. On the other hand, a diversity also exists, and is determined by each country's specific language and culture situation.

The Baltic countries stand out in this group of states. They are followed by Ukraine, which, including the Crimea, is situated seemingly in the middle, not only geographically but also from the point of view of the Russian media's influence on public opinion. Next come Georgia and Moldova with their pro-Russia enclaves (Abkhazia, South Ossetia and Transnistria), where the effect of Russian media is most considerable.

A common feature is related to conflict situations (such as the five-day Russian – Georgian war in August of 2008) where Russia's interests are endangered, at least among Russian-speaking minority representatives, and Russian media broadcasts are trusted to a higher degree that the national media in each country.

There also exists a pronounced tendency to develop Russian media cooperation projects with media companies in these countries, and to disseminate Russian mass cultural products (talk shows, films, etc.). Talk shows, movies, concerts, sports, and other non-political programs have all been used to reach political goals. However, these programs are popular outside the borders of the Russian Federation, and are often more efficient in multiplying official Russian values than those programs with an obvious political nature.

The following recommendations have been derived from the six countries' experience for their future media policy:

- in order to prevent Russian-speakers from a too homogeneous use of the Russia-dominated media thereby getting in the sphere of influence of Russia's official politics, it is advisable to create a positive alternative support for the public broadcasters' programmes, including Internet news portals meeting the needs of the local Russians' identity (in this regard the experience of Estonia and Latvia is quite successful), as well as general alternative media offers in Russian (for example, drawing Western private investments), and minority-oriented and democratic judicial state values-based media content in the state language;
- in order to decrease the public's latent dependence on uncharacteristic for a democratic judicial state interests and simultaneously secure diversity of media offers which is of vital importance for democracy, a media owner transparency principle should be introduced in the media legislation up to the level of physical person real beneficiary, special restrictions should be introduced (at least not more than 40% of the market, similar to the EU Competition Law) for the media concentration not according to turnover of media companies, but according to the numeric strength of audience showing potential influence on the public opinion, as well as official (state) commercial support from the foreign countries for media should be forbidden;
- in order to reduce the possibilities for manipulating the public, the formation of a common journalism culture, based on professional standards accepted by Western journalism, should be promoted, including the separation of news from the opinions of journalists and editors.

Of course, neutralizing of Russia's official propaganda, at least inside the country, would be possible also by successful public relations realized by the governmental institutions.

## Food for Thought - "Humanitarian Dimension" on the Move

An aim of this research was to reveal the meaning and elements of "humanitarian dimension" of Russia's foreign policy and its expressions in six target countries – Latvia, Lithuania, Estonia, Georgia, Moldova and Ukraine. Meaning of "humanitarian dimension" was revealed trough analysis of its components and placing in broader contextual and theoretical frameworks. Case studies explored practical implementation of "humanitarian dimension" while comparison provided basis for conclusions on: 1) whether differences and trends in Russia's attitudes and actions toward the six neighbouring states exist; and 2) what should be the response of target countries to these actions.

In addition to the conclusions that were made out of conceptual part, case studies and comparison, there are also some more general conclusions to mention at the end of the research.

Weak possession of soft power and insufficient results when using hard power in Russia's "near abroad" has convinced Russia that more latent ways of gaining what you want cost less and seem to be more effective. Using soft strategies in relations with neighbour thus should be regarded as a positive trend of Russia's foreign policy. However in practice, "humanitarian dimension" interacts with Russian hard power. Also "humanitarian dimension" is implemented in a flexible way – Russia is changing emphasis on various "humanitarian" issues (human rights, culture, "compatriots", etc.) according to the course of relations with particular countries – the more tense the relations with country the more aggressive actions are imposed. Intensity of Russia's "humanitarian actions" therefore is constantly growing, while Russia's gains from that not always correspond to the efforts made. For example, Russian influence in Ukraine has decreased since 1994 and is no longer a decisive force in Ukrainian politics. This is determined first of all by domestic logic and a correlation of forces among Ukrainian elites. The results of elections in 2004, 2006 and 2007 clearly support this view.

Russia is developing its capabilities of "humanitarian dimension" by learning from the examples of other countries and employing issues that suits its interests. According to that, it is high possibility, of new issues of "humanitarian" character to supplement already colourful notion of "humanitarian dimension". At the same time "humanitarian dimension" has been developed as a constant direction of policy that is not going to vanish by change of the political course or leadership in Russia.

Russia states that "humanitarian dimension" is its way of imposing soft power. Yet its methods are not always accordant to soft power: they do not exclusively underscore the attractiveness of Russian culture, the humanity of its social values, or the credibility of its policies. For example, Russia's attempts to use its compatriots for representing Russia's national interests in other countries creates image of being aggressive and hostile toward their host countries. It should be noted, that for soft powerto work and invoke positive attitude, goals behind it must be based on a "winwin-strategy" – adequate gains must be offered to those over whom soft power is

imposed. In case of Russia it is rather hard to find such gains.

Countries neighbouring Russia have hopes for normalising relations with the largest neighbour. At the same time, there are numerous examples of disagreements between these countries and Russia that have caused political tensions or even open conflicts. In respect to that it is interesting to look at the advice to Russia by Dmitri Trenin: "The best that Russia could do for its smaller neighbours would be to become more stable, prosperous and at peace with itself. This, together with a more enlightened approach to dealing with its neighbours, would give Russia considerable soft power – the ability to convince rather than coerce – in the region". 812

## **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Amerasinghe C. *Principles of the institutional law of international organizations*. Cambridge University Press, 1996.
- Arbatov, G. A., Hartelius, D. *Russia and the world: A new deal.* New York: EastWest institute, 1999.
- Aldred K. Imperial Ambition or Humanitarian Concern? Russia and Its "Near Abroad". *Journal of Humanitarian Assistance*, 4 July 1997. Available at http://jha.ac/1997/07/04/imperial-ambition-or-humanitarian-concernrussia-and-its-near-abroad/. Last accessed on June 4, 2009.
- Alocut'iunea Domnului Vladimir Voronin, Președintele Republicii Moldova, la recepția oficială cu ocazia Zilei Republicii. [Statement by Vladimir Voronin on Occasion of Republic Day, August 27, 2008. Available at www. president.md/press.php?p=1&s=6396&lang=rom. Official homepage of Prezident of Republic of Moldova, last accesed on July 23, 2009.
- Arbatova, N. A., *Russia and Europe. The foreign policy of Yeltsin's Russia*. Stockholm: Swedish national defence colledge, 2001, pp. 5 13.
- Avalik arvamus ja riigikaitse uuringuaruanne / mai 2009 [Public opinion and national defence study report]. Available at http://www.kmin.ee/static/sisu/files/2009maiKaitseministeerium.pdf. Estonian Ministry of Defence web page, last accessed on June 25, 2009.
- Beitika I. Master's Thesis: Nacionālās radio un televīzijas padomes neatkarību ierobežojošo riska faktoru izvērtējums: analīze un ieteikumu izstrāde. [Assessment of the Risk Factors that Inhibit the Independence of the National Radio and Television Council: Analysis and Recommendations.] Rīga: University of Latvia, Faculty of Social Sciences, Political Science Department, 2009.
- Benvenisti E, *The International Law of Occupation*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2004, pp. 67–68.
- Bērziņš A. *Iedzīvotāju etniskā sastāva izmaiņu raksturojums*. [Description of the Changes in the Ethnic Makeup of Residents.], Rīga: Stratēģiskās analīzes komisija [Strategic Analysis Commission], 2006.
- Bilinsky Y. Was the Ukrainian Famine of 1932–1933 Genocide? *Journal of Genocide Research* (1999), 1(2), 147-156. Available at http://www.faminegenocide.com/resources/bilinsky.html. Last accessed on August 23, 2009.
- Bowring B, *The Degradation of the International Legal Order*. London: Routledge Cavendish, 2008.
- Brah A. Cartographies of Diasporas: Contestiong Identities. London, New York: 1996.

Dmitri Trenin. Russia, the EU and the Common Neighbourhood. Available at http://www.cer.org.uk/pdf/essay\_russia\_trenin\_sept05.pdf, last accessed on September 27, 2009.

- Breuilly J. Nationalism and the State. Manchester, 1993.
- Brikše I. (ed.) *Informācijas vide Latvijā: 21. gadsimta sākums.* [The Information Environment in Latvia: Beginning of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century.] Rīga: Zinātne, 2006.
- Brikše I; Zelče V. The Latvian Media in the New Millennium: Trends and Development, Content and Usage and the Emergence of a Community of Media Users. *Informacijos mokslai*, 2008, No. 47, 92.
- Brzezinski, Z., Sullivan, P. (eds.) *Russia and the Commonwealth of Independent States: documents, data, and analysis.* N.Y.: M.E. Sharpe 1997. Bugajski, J. *Cold Peace.* Westport: Praeger, 2004.
- Case Concerning Application of the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (Georgia vs. Russia) (Decision on Provisional Measures) [2008] ICJ Rep. Available at http://www.icj-cij.org/docket/files/140/14801.pdf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.
- Concluding Observations of the Human Rights Committee: Latvia. 3 October 1995. CCPR/C/79/Add.53; A/50/40, paras. 334–361. Available at http://www.unhchr.ch. Last accessed on September 16, 2009.
- Concluding observations of the Committee of the Elimination of Racial Discrimination: Latvia. 12 April 2001. CERD/C/304/Add.79. Available athttp://www.unhchr.ch. Last accessed on September 16, 2009.
- Collier J. and Lowe V., *The Settlement of Disputes in International La.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1999.
- Connor W. Ethnonationalism. Princeton, New Jersey, 1994.
- Crawford J, *The Creation of States in International Law* (2<sup>nd</sup> edn, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2006) 393-395, 689-690;
- Dawisha I. A. Foreign Policy Models and the Problem of Dynamism. British Journal of International Studies, Vol. 2, No. 2 (Jul., 1976).
- Demogrāfiskā attīstība Latvijā 21.gadsimta sākumā: Zinātniski pētnieciskie raksti [Demographic Development in Latvia at the Beginning of the 21st Century: Research Articles], 3 (9). Rīga: Zinātne, 139.
- Dimants A. *Mediju īpašumu caurskatāmība: pieredze Latvijā un Eiropā*. [Transparency of Media Properties in Latvia and in Europe.] Riga: Turība Business School (org.), 2006.
- Dimants A. *The Different Mass Media Traditions in Latvia and their Future in the EU*. International Council for Central and East European Studies (ICCEES), 2005.
- Department of Statistics to the Government of the Republic of Lithuania web page, www.stat.gov.lt/en, last accessed on July 17, 2009.
- Donaldson R. H., Nagee J. L. *The Foreign Policy of Russia: Changing Systems, Enduring Interests.* NY: M.E.Sharpe, Inc., 2005. Doronenkova, K. Russia's near neighbours politics a change of paradigm?

- In Ozolina, Ž. (ed.) *Latvia Russia X. Starategic Analysis Commission under auspices of President of Republic of Latvia*. Research papers 1(12), 2007.
- Draft of Federal Legislations on Russian card of compatriots living outside the Russian Federation. Available at http://russkie-fond.ru/work/map/. Last accessed on May 15, 2009.
- Dribins L. "Starp konfliktu un kompromisu: Rīgas krievu prese par "krievvalodīgās kopienas" etnopolitisko orientāciju Latvijā." [Between Conflict and Compromise: Riga's Russian Press on the Ethnopolitical Orientation of the 'Russian-Speaking Community' in Latvijas *Vēstures Institūta Žurnāls*, 2007, No. 2.
- Estonia Today: Population by Nationality, Fact Sheet May 2008, Estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
- Estonian Security Police Annual Review 2005, 11. The Security Police Board. Available at www.kapo.ee/yearbook\_2005\_ENG.pdf. Last accessed July 27, 2009.
- Estonia Today: Citizenship, Fact Sheet June 2009, Estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
- Estonia-Amnesty International Report 2008. Available at http://www.amnesty.org/en/region/estonia/report-2008. Last accessed on June 7, 2009.
- EU-MIDIS: European Union Minorities and Discrimination Survey 2009. Available at http://fra.europa.eu/fraWebsite/eu-midis/eumidis\_output\_en.htm. Last accessed on July 15, 2009.
- Eurobarometer. 2006, No 243. Available at <a href="http://ec.europa.eu/public\_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs\_243\_en.pdf">http://ec.europa.eu/public\_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs\_243\_en.pdf</a>. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.
- Europe.view, Whataboutism. The Economist, January 31, 2008.
- Ethnopolitical tension in Latvia: In search of a conflict solution. Riga: Baltic Institute of Social Sciences, 2005.
- Framework Convention for the Protection of National Minorities. Rīga: ĪUMSILS, Eiropas Padomes Informācijas birojs, 2005.
- Friedman, G. The Medvedev Doctrine and American Strategy. September 2, 2008. Available at http://www.stratfor.com/weekly/medvedev\_doctrine\_and\_american\_strategy. Last accessed on June 16, 2009.
- Frankfurter Allgemeine: *Если мы хотим войти в НАТО, то это исключительно наш выбор.* Интервью В. Огрызко. [If we want to join NATO it's only our choice. Intervew with V.Ogrizko] Available at http://korrespondent.net/worldabus/576256. Last accessed on September 5, 2009.
- Furman, D. *Live History. A Silent Cold War*. Russia in Global Affairs. June 30, 2006. No. 002.
- Goble P, Window on Eurasia: Since 2000, Moscow has Given Out Nearly Three Million Russian Passports in Post-Soviet States, March 09, 2009.

- Available at http://www.worldsecuritynetwork.com/showArticle3.cfm?article id=17257&topicID=30. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.
- Gorbušina Z. Interpretāciju karš. [War of Interpretations.], September 09, 2008. Available at http://www.politika.lv/temas/mediju\_kritika/16725/. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.
- Goshko J.M. Yeltsin Claims Russian Sphere of Influence. *The Washington Post*, 1994 Sept. 26.
- Hill, F. "Russia's Newly Found "Soft Power". The Globalist, August, 2004.
- Holsti, K. J. *International Politics*. *A Framework for Analysis*. 6th ed. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall International, 1992.
- Horowitz D. L. Ethnic groups in Conflict. Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 1985.
- Howard H. *Global Communication and International relations*, The American University, 1993.
- Hutchinson J. and Smith.A.D. (eds.) *Nationalism*. Oxford, New York, 1994. HRC Resolution 7/10. Available at http://ap.ohchr.org/documents/E/HRC/
- resolutions/A\_HRC\_RES\_7\_10.pdf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009. Houses of Moscow Abroad. Available at http://www.moskvaimir.mos.ru/en/
- Houses of Moscow Abroad. Available at http://www.moskvaimir.mos.ru/en/house/. Last accssed on June 12, 2009.
- Human Rights Watch Arms Project, Human Rights Watch/Helsinki, *Georgia/Abkhazia: Violations of the Laws of War and Russia's Role in the Conflict*, March 1995, Vol. 7, No. 7, pp. 18, 37. Available at http://www.hrw.org/reports/pdfs/g/georgia/georgia/953.pdf. Last accessed on June 13, 2009.
- Human Rights Council Hears Addresses by Special Procedures on Durban Declaration, Racism, Minority Issues and People of African Decent, 19 March 2008. Available at http://www.unhchr.ch. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.
- HS Russel, 'The Helsinki Declaration: Brobdingnag or Lilliput?' (1976) 70 American Journal of International Law 242, 249-253; MG Kohen, *Possession contestée et souveraineté territoriale* (PUF, Paris 1997) 377-379.
- Hyde Price, A. *European Security in the Twenty-first Century*. London: Routledge, 2007.
- IA "Regnum" column. Available at www.regnum.ru/dossier/273.html. Last accessed on July 19, 2009.
- Ian Traynor. Russia: we are ready for a new cold war. *The Guardian*, 27. 08. 2008. Available at http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2008/aug/26/russia.georgia2. Last accessed on June 7, 2009.
- Ieda, Osamu, (ed.) *Beyond Sovereignty: From Status Law to Transnational Citizenship?*-21 st Century COE Programm Slavic Eurasian Studies №9.-2006. Available at http://src-h.slav.hokudai.ac.jp/coe21/publish/no9 ses/contents.html. Last accessed on September 31, 2009.

- Information bulletin: Science and Technology in Russia, Nr. 1/2007. Available at http://www.indonesia.mid.ru/cult03\_e.html. Last accessed on June 29, 2009.
- Integrācijas prakse un perspektīvas. Baltijas Sociālo zinātņu institūts. Rīga, 2006 [Integration Practice and Perspectives. Baltic Social Sciences Institute. Riga, 2006].
- Interview of Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov with the BBC Russian Service, April 23, 2009 Available at www.mid.ru. Last accessed on July 5, 2009.
- Ivanov, I. *The New Russian Identity: Innovation and Continuity in Russian Foreign Policy.* The Washington Quarterly, Summer, 2001.
- Jemberga S. "Uz Maskavu pošas gan Ušakovs, gan Šlesers: Mērs piedalīsies Rīgas parka atklāšanā, pieminekli gan nedāvinās." [Both Ušakovs and Šlesers On Their Way to Moscow; Mayor to Participate in Unveiling of Rīga Park, Though He Won't Present a Statue.] *Diena*, August 28, 2009.
- Judgment of the International Military Tribunal for the Trial of German Major War Criminals. Available at <a href="http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/judlawre.asp">http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/judlawre.asp</a>. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.
- Joseph S. Nye, Jr., Get Smart. *Foreign Affairs*, vol. 88, no. 4, July/August 2009.
- Kaliningrad Shipbuilding Factory is Looking for Qualified Working in Latvia", National news agency LETA, 22.09.2008.
- Karklins R. Ethnopolitics and Transition to Democracy. The Collapse of the USSR and Latvia. Washington, 1994.
- Kasparāns Ģ. "Krievija gatavojas cīņai par resursiem." [Russia Prepares for a Battle Over Resources.] *Diena*, May 14, 2009.
- Kaun A. Baltic Russians: Public Spheres and Mediated Identities: From Baltic Chain to Baltic Disruption? Paper to be presented at IAMCR International Conference, Stockholm, 2008.
- Keohane, R. *Power and Governance in a Partially Globalized World*. London: Routledge, 2002.
- Keohane R. O., Nye J. S. Power and Interdependence in the Information Age. Foreign Affairs, No. 5 (77). 1998. Available at ics.leeds.ac.uk/papers/pmt/exhibits/534/power.pdf. Last accessed on July 5, 2009.
- Kramarenko A. The End of the Cold War and the Acquisition of Meaning: A Glimpse at the International System Transformation. *Russia in Global Affairs*, Vol. 7, No. 1.
- Kruma K., Indans I, Enacting Non-Citizenship in Latvia: Challenges to National and European Frameworks in ENACT WP 8. Available at <a href="http://www.enacting-citizenship.eu/index.php/global/download/deliverables/WP8D2b.pdf/">http://www.enacting-citizenship.eu/index.php/global/download/deliverables/WP8D2b.pdf/</a>. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.

- Kruma K, Stocktaking of EU Pre-Accession Monitoring Process, Citizenship Issues and Non-Citizens in Estonia and Latvia: a Litmus Test for European Union Human Rights Policy (2004) 4 Baltic Yearbook of International Law 33.
- Kozyrev warns of military action in near abroad, Keesing's Record of World Events, April 1995. Available at http://www2.nupi.no/cgi-win//Russland/krono.exe?3355. Last accessed on July 28, 2009.
- Latvijas reklāmas gadagrāmata 2009/10. [Annual of Latvian Ad Industry 2009/10.] Rīga: Latvijas Reklāmas asociācija, 2009, pp.19-20.
- Legvold Robert. Russia's Unformed Foreign Policy. *Foreign Affairs*, Vol. 80, No. 5, (Sep. Oct., 2001).
- Lemkin R, *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe*. Washington, DC: Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 1944.
- Lence S. "Krievvalodīgo mediju vidū jauni spēlētāji." [New Player in Russian-Language Media.], Nozare.lv, 27.06.2008.
- Liik K. Former Allies or Former Prisoners? in *On Russia*, Livonia Print, 2009, pp. 223–238.
- Lithuania's Russians feel least discrimination in EU. BNS, April 24, 2009. Available at http://www.euro.lt/en/news/lithuanias-membership-in-the-eu/news/5508. Lithuania's membership in the European Union homepage, last accessed on June 14, 2009.
- Lithuanian Tourism Statistics 2007. Lithuanian State Department of Tourism, Vilnius, 2008. Available at http://www.tourism.lt/upload/VTD%20statistika%202007 2.pdf. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.
- Mankoff J. Russian Foreign Policy. The Return of Great Power Politics. Lanham: Rowmen & Littlefield Publ., Inc, 2009.
- Marshall I. Goldman *Petrostate: Putin, Power, and the New Russia*. Oxford University Press, 2008.
- Mission Statement. Available at <a href="http://www.russkiymir.org/en/about/mission\_statement/">http://www.russkiymir.org/en/about/mission\_statement/</a>. The Russkiy Mir Foundation homepage, last accessed on June 16, 2009.
- Moshes A. Overcoming Unfriendly Stability. Russian–Latvian Relations at the End of 1990's. Helsinki, 1999.
- Morozov, V. Resisting Entropy, Discarding Human Rights: Romantic Realism and Securitization of Identity in Russia. Cooperation and Conflict. 2002.
- Muižnieks N. (ed.) *Latvian-Russian Relations: Domestic and International Dimensions*. Rīga: LU Akadēmiskais apgāds, 2006.
- Muižnieks N. (ed.) *Manufacturing Enemy Images? Russian Media Portrayal of Latvia*. Riga: Academic Press of the University of Latvia, 2008.
- Mūrniece I. "No neiecietības līdz naidam." [From Prejudice to Hate.] Latvijas Avīze, June 08, 2004.

- Nagla I, Kehre A. Latvia. *Media Ownership and Its Impact on Media Independence and Pluralism*. Ljubljana: SEENPM; PEACE Institute, 2005.
- National Security Concept of the Russian Federation, Adopted by the President of Russia on January 10, 2000. Available at http://www.russiaeurope.mid.ru/Russia'strat2000.html. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.
- National integration and tolerance in Georgia. Available at http://www.diversity.ge/geo/resources.php?coi=0|13|13. Last accessed on June 6, 2009.
- Niedermaier Ana K. Countdown to War in Georgia, Russia's Foreign Policy and Media Coverage of the Conflict in South Ossetia and Abkhazia. Minneapolis: East View Press, 2008.
- Noelle-Neumann, E., Schulz W., Wilke J. (Hrsg.) *Publizistik. Massenkommunikation*. [Journalism. Mass Communication.] 5th ed. Frankfurt a. M.: Fischer Taschenbuch (Fischer Lexikon 12260), 1999.
- Nye, J. Soft Power. The Means to success in world Politics. New York: Public Affairs, 2004.
- Nye, J. *The Paradox of American Power*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002.
- Official Site of the political party Soyuz Livyh Syl. Available athttp://ppsls.org.ua/ukr/index.php?option=com\_content&task=view&id=204&Item id=16. Last accessed on September 29, 2009.
- O'Laughlin J., Talbot P. Where in the World is Russia? Geopolitical Perceptions and Preferences of Ordinary Russians. Eurasian Geography and Economics, 2005, No. 1.
- Orcier, P *La Lettonie en Europe: Atlas de la Lettonie.* [Latvia in Europe: Atlas of Latvia.] Rīga: Zvaigzne ABC, 2005.
- Outside influence on the ethnic integration process in Latvia. 2nd ed. Riga: Centre for East European Policy Studies, 2008.
- Osborn A. Medvedev Creates History Commission. *The Wall Street Journal*, 2009-05-21. Available at http://online.wsj.com/article/SB124277297306236553.html. Last accessed on August 27, 2009.
- OSCE Mission condemns shooting incident in Georgia's Kvemo Khviti area. Available at http://www.osce.org/georgia/item\_1\_35632.html. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.
- Paiders J. "Kas visvairāk vieno Latvijas un Krievijas sabiedrību?" [What Unites Latvian and Russian Society the Most?] *Neatkarīgā Rīta Avīze*, April 24, 2009.
- Paparinskis M, Miļūna I, Republic of Latvia Materials on International Law 2007 (2008) 8 Baltic Yearbook of International Law 227, 296-301, 332-334, 337-338.
- Paparinskis M, Maisot tiesisko 'spageti bļodu': Robežlīgums, Satversme un starptautiskās tiesības [in Latvian Mixing the Legal 'Spaghetti Bowl': the Border Treaty, Constitution and International Law], 2007, Jurista Vārds [in Latvian Lawyer's Word] 30 January 2007, no 5. Avialable

- at http://www.juristavards.lv/index.php?menu=DOC&id=152168. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.
- Paparinskis M, Kononovs pret Latviju [Kononov vs. Latvia]. Available at http://www.politika.lv/temas/tiesiska\_valsts\_un\_korupcija/16750/. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.
- Pavliuk O., *Russia's integration with the "West" and the States "in Between"* in Molyl, A. J., Ruble, B. A., Shevstova, L. (eds.) Russia's Engagement with the west. Transformation and Integration in the Twenty First century. Armonk: M. E. Shape, 2005.
- Population Register data from the Citizenship and Immigration Administration. Available athttp://www.pmlp.gov.lv/lv/statistika/dokuments/ISVN\_Latvija\_pec\_TTB\_VPD.pdf. Last accessed on September 6, 2009.
- Preses auditorijas pētījuma rezultāti 2009. gada vasarā, [Results of press audience research in Summer, 2009]. Available at http://www.tns.lv/? lang=lv&fullarticle=true&category=showuid&id=2995. Last accessed on September 9, 2009.
- Procevska O. Notievēšanas kurss: Izdzīvojušajiem uzņēmumiem pēckrīzes posms nāks ar augstu rentabilitāti. [A Course in Losing Weight: For Surviving Companies, the Post-Crisis Stage Will Come with High Rentability.], *Lietišķā Diena* 02.02.2009.
- Point 10, OPINION No. 193 (1996) on Russia's request for membership of the Council of Europe. o fEurope.at http://assembly.coe.int/Documents/AdoptedText/TA96/Eopi193.htm. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.
- Popescu, N. Russia's Soft Power ambitions. CEPS Policy brief No. 115, October, 2006. Available at www.brookings.edu/views/articles/fhill/20061001.pdf. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.
- Public opinion survey 'Qualitative and Quantitative Study on Current Aspects of Social Integration and Citizenship', 2008. SIA "AC Konsultācijas". Available athttp://www.politika.lv/index.php?id=16923. Last accessed on July 12, 2008.
- Recognizing Propaganda Techniques and Errors of Faulty Logic. Available at http://academic.cuesta.edu/acasupp/as/404.htm. Last accessed on Julu 18, 2009.
- Reinholde, Iveta (ed.) *Daugavpils kā attīstības ceļvedis*. [Daugavpils as a Guidebook to Development.] Rīga: Zinātne, 2007.
- Report of the Council of Europe Parliamentary Assembly Political Affairs Committee, "The Consequences of the War between Georgia and Russia," October 1, 2008, Doc No 11731.
- Risk of resurgence of Nazi ideology in Estonia, 24 January 2007, Doc. 11156.

  Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Mainf.asp?link=/Documents/

- WorkingDocs/Doc07/EDOC11156.htm. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Russia rejects UN Georgia draft, August 20, 2008. BBC News. Available at http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/7571506.stm. Last accessed on June 5, 2009.
- Russia Vetoes Resolution on U.N. Peacekeepers in Georgia, June 15 2009, Available at http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2009/06/15/AR2009061503047.html. Last accessed on 10, July, 2009.
- Russia sets up commission to prevent falsification of history. RIA Novosti. June 19, 2009. Available at http://en.rian.ru/russia/20090519/155041940. html. Last accessed on June 25, 2009.
- Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Sergey Lavrov Interview on the Prospects of Russian-U.S. Relations, Rossiiskiye Vesti, April 1, 2009.
- Russian Federation H.E. Mr. Sergey V. Lavrov, Minister for Foreign Affairs, Statement summary, September 27, 2008. Available at http://www.un.org/ga/63/generaldebate/russia.shtml. Last accessed on July 13, 2009.
- Russian culture in Estonia. Available at http://www.estonica.org/eng/lugu. html?menyy\_id=844&kateg=41&alam=65&leht=4. Last accessed on June 3, 2009.
- Russian Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs Alexander Yakovenko's Interview with RIA Novosti Concerning the Adoption by the UN General Assembly of a Resolution Setting up a Human Rights Council, March 16, 2006.
- Russia and Europe: The Emerging Security Agenda. Oxford, 1997.
- Simons G. Factors Motivating and Determining Censorship in the Russian Media. Paper to be presented at IAMCR congress Media and Global Divides, Stockholm, 2009.
- Simons G. Perestroika and Russian Mass Media: 17 Years On. Paper to be presented at Aleksanteri Institute Annual Conference, Helsinki, 2007.
- Singh A. Hungarian Status Law: A Model for Minority Kin protection? Available at http://src-h.slav.hokudai.ac.jp/coe21/publish/no9\_ses/17\_singh.pdf. Last accessed on July 15, 2009.
- Singled Out. Russia's Detention and Expulsion of Georgians, October 2007, Vol. 19 No.5 (D). Available at http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/russia1007webwcover.pdf. Last accessed on June 13, 2009.
- Shevel O. The many faces of ethnic nationalism: Evidence from the post-Communist "status laws". Available athttp://ase.tufts.edu/polsci/faculty/shevel/ethicNationalism.pdf. Last accessed on September 30, 2009.
- Small States in a Turbulent Environment: The Baltic Perspective. Riga, 1997. Smith D.J., Pabriks A., Purs A., Lane T., The Baltic States: Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania (Postcommunist States and Nations). Routledge, 2002.

- Smith, G. The *Masks of Proteus: Russia, Geopolitical Shift and the New Eurasianism.* Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers, New Series, Vol. 24, No. 4, 1999.
- Statement on the Situation in South Ossetia. August 08, 2008. Available at www.kremlin.ru. Last accessed on June 12, 2009.
- Statecraft and Security. The Cold War and beyond. Cambridge, 1998.
- Stelcere E. Thesis: *Krievvalodīgo avīžu stratēģija Latvijas mediju tirgū un publiskajā telpā*. [The Strategy of Russian-Language Newspapers in the Latvian Media Market and Public Space.] Turība Business School, Public Relations Faculty, Communication Sciences Department, 2007.
- Šulmane I; Kruks S. Neiecietības izpausmes un iecietības veicināšana Latvijā: Laikrakstu publikāciju analīze (Diena, Neatkarīgā, Latvijas Avīze, Vakara Ziņas, Telegraf, Čas, Vesti segodnja). [Manifestations of Prejudice and the Fostering of Prejudice in Latvia: Analysis of Newspaper Publications (Diena, Neatkarīgā, Latvijas Avīze, Vakara Ziņas, Telegraf, Čas, Vesti segodnja).] Rīga: Īpašu uzdevumu ministra sabiedrības integrācijas lietās sekretariāts [Public Integration Secretariat of the Minister for Special Assignments], 2006.
- The Monitoring Committee of the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe in the report "Current Tensions Between Georgia and Russia," January 22, 2007.
- The Committee on the Honouring of Obligations and Commitments by Member States of the Council of Europe (Monitoring Committee). Honoring of obligations and commitments by the Russian Federation. AS/Mon(2009)09rev. March 30, 2009. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/CommitteeDocs/2009/20090330\_amondoc09rev\_2009.pdf. Last accessed on July 17, 2009.
- The Foreign Policy Concept of the Russian Federation, 2008 July 12., Avalable at <a href="http://www.kremlin.ru/eng/text/docs/2008/07/204750.shtml">http://www.kremlin.ru/eng/text/docs/2008/07/204750.shtml</a>. Last accessed on June 4, 2009.
- The infosphere and media use of Estonian Russians; in Estonian Human Development Report 2007, Tallinn 2008.
- The Integration Monitoring 2008 (in Estonian). Available at www. rahvastikuminister.ee/public/haridus.pdf. Last accessed on June 1, 2009.
- The Results of the 2000 Population and Housing Census (*IV Education. Religion*). Available at http://www.stat.ee/26266. Statistics Estonia homepage, last accessed on June 12, 2009.
- The Special Rapporteur's Report on contemporary forms of racism, racial discrimination, xenophobia, and related intolerance in its Third Addendum of March 5, 2008, A/HRC/7/19/Add.3, 2, 6.

- The Security Police of the Republic of Estonia, Tallinn: *Annual Review 2008*.

  TNS Emor TV Audience Meter Survey, Estonia, Available at http://www.
- TNS Emor TV Audience Meter Survey, Estonia. Available at http://www.emor.ee/arhiiv.html?id=2041. Last accessed on June 20, 2009.
- TNS Gallup media monitoring review: 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008. Available at www.tns-gallup.lt. Last accessed on July 25, 2009.
- Trenin D., Lo B. The Landscape of Russian Foreign Policy DeC.I.S.ion-Making. Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 2005. Avalaible at <a href="http://www.carnegie.ru/en/pubs/books/9200doklad\_fin.pdf">http://www.carnegie.ru/en/pubs/books/9200doklad\_fin.pdf</a>. Last accessed on June 28, 2009.
- West condemns Russia over Georgia, BBC News, August 26, 2008. Available at http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/7583164.stm. BBC News website, last accessed on June 1, 2009.
- World Migration 2005: Costs and Benefits of International Migration. Available at http://www.iom.int. International Organization for Migration homepage, last accessed on September 21, 2009.
- Vihalemm P. (ed.) *Baltic Media in Transition*. Tartu: Tartu University Press, 2002.
- Vitkus G. *Lithuanian-Russian Relations in 1990 1995*. Untersuchungen des FKKS 12/1996.
- Vilnius Declaration of the OSCE Parliamentary Assembly and Resolutions Adopted at the Eighteenth Annual Session Vilnius, 29 JUNE to 3 JULY 2009. Available at <a href="http://www.oscepa.org/images/stories/documents/activities/1.Annual%20Session/2009\_Vilnius/Final\_Vilnius\_Declaration\_ENG.pdf">http://www.oscepa.org/images/stories/documents/activities/1.Annual%20Session/2009\_Vilnius/Final\_Vilnius\_Declaration\_ENG.pdf</a>. OSCE PA web page, last accessed on July 7, 2009
- Vrabie R. New customs regime and Ukrainian factor: Main piece of resistance or weak link? Available at www.e-democracy.md/en/comments/political/20060517/. The Association for Participatory Democracy ADEPT homepage, last accessed on August 12, 2009.
- Zabanova Y. "Energy as a Contested Domain: Explaining Russia's Policy toward Foreign Direct Investment in the Energy Sector. Vdm Verlag Dr. Müller, 2008.
- Ziemele I, State Continuity and Nationality: the Baltic States and Russia. Leiden / Boston: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers 2005.
- Ziemele I. State Continuity and Nationality in International Law: The Baltic States and Russia. Past, Present and Future as Defined by International Law. Boston, Laiden: Martinus Nijhoof Publishers, 2005.
- Zimmerman, W. The Russian people and Foreign policy: Russian elite and mass perspectives, *1993-2000* in Bugajski, J. *Cold Peace*. Westport: Praeger, 2004
- Zhurzhenko T. The Geopolitics of Memory. Eurozine, 2007-05-10. Available at http://www.eurozine.com/articles/2007-05-10-zhurzhenko-en.html. Last accessed on June 30, 2009.

- 2008 Ordinary Session, Report. Available at http://assembly.coe.int/Main.asp?link=/Documents/Records/2008/E/0801231000E.htm, Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe homepage. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- 530 Latvian Residents Wish to Participate in the Russian Compatriots Resettlement Program", National news agency LETA, 26.12.2008.
- 70.35% of Eligible Voters Place Ballots in Russian Presidential Elections; Majority of Support Goes to Medvedev," National news agency LETA, March 03, 2008.
- Антифа фашистська терористична організація виродок ЧК-ГПУ-НКВД-КГБ-ФСБ. [Antifa – fashistic terrotist organization – degenerate of CK-GPU-NKVD- KGB-FSB]. Available at http://censor.net.ua/go/ viewTopic--id--322794. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Accoциация учителей русских школ Литвы.[Association of teachers of Russian schools in Lithuania]. Available at http://www.rusorg.lt/aurs/. Last acessed on June 25, 2009.
- Бабич Д. Почему буксует программа "Cooтeчественники"? [Babich D. Why the compatriots program skids?]. Available at http://www.rian.ru/analytics/20090401/166711197.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Белковский С. Похороны Содружества. Постсоветское пространство настойчиво требует новых интеграционных форм. 2005-03-14. [Belkovsky S. The funeral of Commonwealth. Post-soviet area persistently demands new forms of integration. March 14, 2005]. Available at www.ng.ru/courier/2005-03-14/9\_pohorony.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Борисова Т. «ИСКРЕННЕ РАД...». [Borisova T. Sincerely glad..."]. Available at www.russlovo.md/article.php?id=664. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Бяренклау И. Кремлевские деньги проникают в эстонскую политику. [Barenclaw I. Cremlin's money penetrate Estonian politics]. Available at http://veneportaal.ee/politika/02/07020701.htm. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- В Южной Осетии продолжается процесс паспортизации. [The process of passport allocation in South Osetia continues]. Avialable at http://osinform.ru/14205-v-juzhnojj-osetii-prodolzhaetsja-process.html. Osinform homepage, last accessed on July 21, 2009.
- Вассерман: Украинский язык диалект русского. [Vassermann: Ukranian language idiom of Russian]. Available at http://oko- planet.su/politik/newsday/11330-vasserman-ukrainskij-yazyk-dialekt-russkogo.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Выступление В.В. Путина на Конгрессе соотечественников проживающих за рубежом 11-12 октября 2001 г. [V.Putin's speech at

- the Congress of Compatriots Residing Abroad on 11-12 October 2001]. Avaialable at http://www.mosds.ru/Meria/meria\_merop\_KongPut. shtml. Last accessed on June 27, 2009.
- Выступление представителя Российской Федерации М.В.Захаровой на тридцатой сессии Комитета ООН по информации, 29 апреля 2008 г. [Speach of representative of Russian Federation M.Zakharova on 30th session of UN Committee on Information, April 29, 2008]. Available at <a href="http://www.un.int/russia/new/MainRootrus/Statements/ga/GA62/ga docs/Statement290408ru.htm">http://www.un.int/russia/new/MainRootrus/Statements/ga/GA62/ga docs/Statement290408ru.htm</a>. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- В помощь российскому соотечественнику за рубежом: Справочник. По заказу Министерства иностранных дел Российской Федерации, 2009. [In order to help Russian compatriot abroad: catalogue. After order of Russian MFA]. Available at http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/htm/contents.html. Russian MFA homepage, lastaccessed on 23, August, 2009.
- Гамова С. Молдавия возвращается в клуб друзей России. Григорий Карасин наводит дипломатические мосты в Кишиневе. 2006-10-12. [Gamova S. Moldova returns to the friends club of Russia. Grigorij Karasin builds diplomatic bridges in Kishinev. October 12m 2006]. Available at www.ng.ru/cis/2006-10-12/8\_moldavia.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Госдума хочет рассмотреть в ПАСЕ вопрос о правах русских в Украине. [State Duma wants to revise in PACE issue on Russian rights in Ukraine]. Available at http://www.rus.in.ua/news/381.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Гурьев М., Крысин М. Прибалтийский фашизм, 2007-05-14. [Gur'ev M., Krisin M. Baltic fashism, May 14, 2007]. Available at http://rus.delfi. lv/news/entertainment/books/article.php?id=17860354. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Газета для соотечественников "Русская Правда". [Newspaper for compatriots "Russkaja Pravda"]. Available at http://www.rus.in.ua/page/288.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Государственная программа по оказанию содействия добровольному переселению в Российскую Федерацию соотечественников, проживающих за рубежом. [State program of support to compatriots living abroad voluntar repatriation to Russian Federation]. Available at <a href="http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/docs/doc-487.pdf">http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/docs/doc-487.pdf</a>. Russian MFA homepage, last accessed on June 23, 2009.
- Доктрина информационной безопасности Российской Федерации [Information Security Doctrine of Russian Federation]. Available at http://www.scrf.gov.ru/documents/5.html, Sovet Bezopasnosti homepage, last accessed on July 17, 2009.

- Дугин А. Украинскую неонацистскую клику надо наказать. [Dugin A. Ukrainian neonatsistic clan must be punished]. Available at http://dkr. com.ua/index.php?new=12681. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Дугин А. *Основы геополитики*. М.: Арктогея, 1997 [Dugin A. Osnovi geopolitiki. Moscow: Arktogeja, 1997].
- Жесткое заявление Думы в адрес Кишинева. [Rigid announcement of Duma towards Kishinev]. Available at http://www.1tv.ru/news/polit/74724. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Журнал "Дружба народов" выпустил эстонско-российский номер, 27.05.09. [Journal "Druzba narodov" released Estonian-Russian issue, May 27, 2009]. Available at http://www.tvkultura.ru/news. html?id=335414&cid=178. TV Channel "Kultura" homepage, last accessed on July, 17, 2009.
- Затулин К. Нынешний режим продолжает раскалывать Украину. Директор Института стран СНГ подверг критике внутри- и внешнеполитический курс украинских властей. [Zatulin K. Current regime continues to split up Ukraine. Director of Institute of C.I.S. critisizes domestic and foreign political course of Ukrainian government]. Available at http://www.rusk.ru/newsdata.php?idar=183057. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Интервью директора Департамента по работе с соотечественниками МИД России А.В. Чепурина. "Внешнеэкономические связи", March 1, 2006 [Interview with the Director of Department of Work with compatriots of MFA of Russia. Tshepurina A. Vneshekonomicheskiye svjazi, March 1, 2006].
- Институт демократии и сотрудничества [Institute of Democracy and Cooperation] Available at http://www.idc-europe.org. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.
- Институт Пушкина. [Pushkin Institute]. Available at http://www.pushkin.ee/content/view/92/92/lang,russian/. Last accessed on July 17, 2009.
- Идиатуллин III. Полная могилизация. Журнал "Власть" 18 (722), 2007-05-14. [Idiatullin S. Total graving. Journal "Vlast" 18 (722), May 14, 2007]. Available at http://www.kommersant.ru/doc.aspx?DocsID=764743. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Координационный совет русских общественных организаций Литвы. [Board of coordination of Russian NGOs in Lithuania]. Available at http://www.rusorg.lt/ksdr/. Last accessed on July, 15, 2009.
- Концепция внешней политики Российской Федерации [Foreign Policy Concept of the Russian Federation]. Available at http://www.ln.mid.ru. Russian MFA homepage, last accessed on July 12, 2009.
- Козенко А. Западную демократию оценят по-русски: Российская НКО

- займется правами человека в США и Европе. "Коммерсанть", 12(3829), 29.01.2008 [Kozenko A. Western democracy will be assessed in Russian style: Russian NGO will take care of human rights in USA and Europe. "Kommersant", 12(3829), January 29, 2008].
- Козенко А. Россия недобрала соотечественников: программа их переселения близка к провалу. Коммерсанть, 63(4118) 09-04-2009. [Kozenko A., Russia didn't gather compatriots enough: program of repatriation is close to failure. Kommersant, 63(4118) April 9, 2009]. Available at <a href="http://www.kommersant.ru/doc.aspx?DocsID=1152388">http://www.kommersant.ru/doc.aspx?DocsID=1152388</a>, last accessed on August 18, 2009.
- Комментарий официального представителя МИД России А.А.Нестеренко в связи с проведением в Эстонии очередного слета ветеранов эстонской 20-ой дивизии "Ваффен-СС". [Commentaries of official representative of MFA of Russian Federation A.Nesterenko concerning operating gathering of 20th estonian division of "Waffen-SS" in Estonia]. Available at http://www.mid.ru. Russian MFA homepage, last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Концепция Федерального закона "О карте русского для соотечественников, проживающих за пределами Российской Федерации". [Concept of Federal Law "About compatriots' card living outside Russian Federation"]. Available at http://www.fnimb.org/theam/concept.doc. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.
- Крым «тупой силой» не возьмешь. [The Krim can't be taken by brutal power]. Available at http://www.rosbalt.ru/2009/04/03/631054.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Кондрашов Д. Прибалтике не стоит забывать русский язык. Росбалт, 2008-03-10. [Kondrashov D. Baltics shouldn't forget Russian language. Rosbalt, March 10, 2008]. Available at www.rosbalt. ru/2008/03/10/464015.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Колесниченко В. В России нет конкретного плана по поддержке своих соотечественников на Украине. [Kolesnichenko V. Russia do not have specific plan in supporting of its' own compatriots in Ukraine]. Available at http://sevastopol.su/conf\_view.php?id=11988,lastaccessedonJuly23,2009.
- Корнилов А., "Программу переселения соотечественников нужно реформировать," Балтийский мир, по. 2, 2009. [Kornylov A., "Program of repatriation of compatriots must be reformed", Baltijskij mir, No. 2, 2009].
- Костенко Н. Русский мир для внутреннего и внешнего потребления. 27.06.2007. [N.Kostenko. Russian World for Internal and External Use. 27.06.2007]. Available at http://www.ng.ru/politics/2007-06-27/1\_russian.html.Nezavisimayagazetawebsite,lastaccessedonLuly17,2009.

- Ларюэль М, "Русская диаспора" и "российские соотечественники". [Marlen Larouel. Russian Diaspora and Russian Compatriots]. Available at http://www.polit.ru/research/2006/09/08/diaspora.htm, last accessed on June 19, 2009.
- Лужков выделил 34 миллиона долларов на поддержку соотечественников за рубежом. [Luzhkov allocated 34 million dollars for support of compatriots abroad]. Available at http://lenta.ura.ru/content/world/02-07-2008/news/40639.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- ""Мягкая сила" против штыков". "РФ сегодня" No.6. 2006. [""Soft power" against bayonets". *Russian Federation today.* No. 6, 2006]. Available at http://www.russia-today.ru/2006/no\_06/06\_social%20 chamber.htm. Last accessed on June 22, 2009.
- Министерство Иностранных Дел Российской Федерации, Российско-Латвийские отношения (справочная информация) [Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Rusian Federation, Russian-Latvian Relations (reference information)], March 23, 2009.
- Миротворческой операции по принуждению Грузии к миру. [Peace keeping operations to force Georgia to peace]. Available at <a href="http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/85583E05A5B82EE5C32574D40033A38B">http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/85583E05A5B82EE5C32574D40033A38B</a>. Russian MFA home page, last accessed on July 7, 2009.
- Меликова Н. Козак не стал винить Запад. Вопрос о причинах отказа молдавского руководства от плана Москвы остается открытым. 2003-11-27. [Melikova N., Kozak don't blame West. The question about reasons of refusal of Moscow plan is still unanswered. November 27, 2003]. Available at www.ng.ru/politics/2003-11-27/2\_kozak.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Мещеряков В. Перспектива самоорганизации Русского мира. [Mescheryakov V. Perspective of self-organization of Russian world]. Available at http://www.russkijmir.lv/wordovskije/mesjarikov.doc. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Москва и соотечественники. Информационный дайджест. 2004. №11–12 [Moscow and compatriots. Informative digest].
- На программу "Соотечественники за рубежом" Россия ежегодно выделяет более 400 млн. рублей. [For program "Compatriots residing abroad" Russia allocates more than 400 million rubles]. Available at http://www.arka.am/rus/politics/2009/04/27/14480.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Національний склад населення України. Всеукраїнський перепис населення 2001. [National apportionment of population in Ukraine. Census of population 2001]. Available at www.ukrcensus.gov.ua/results/nationality population/. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

- Hовые аспекты внешней политики России. Обсуждение. [New ascpects of domestic policy in Russia. Discussion]. Available at http://glavred.info/archive/2008/04/23/161515-0.html. Last accessed on May 23, 2009.
- Однако, восьмое апреля. [Odnako, April 8. Leont'ev M.]. Available at http://www.1tv.ru/news/leontiev/141463. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Открытая вражда между украинскими организациями российских соотечественников может закончиться. [Open hostility between organizations of Russian compatriots may be finished]. Available at http://www.otechestvo.org.ua/main/200810/3101.htm. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Основные направления поддержки Российской Федерацией соотечественников за рубежом на 2002—2005 годы. [Russian Federation's Basic Directions of Support of Compatriots Living Abroad for 2002-2005]. Available at http://www.mosds.ru/Dokum/dokum\_rosOsn2005.shtml, Moscow's House of Russian Compatriots homepage, last accessed on June 14, 2009.
- Обзор внешней политики Российской Федерации, 431-27-03-2007. [Russia's Foreign Policy Review]. Available at http://www.mid.ru/brp\_4.nsf/0/3647DA97748A106BC32572AB002AC4DD. Russian MFA homepage, last accessed on August 18, 2009.
- Образование в Эстонии. [Education in Estonia]. Available at http://www.lichr.ee/main/education/. The Legal Information Centre for Human Rights homepage, last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Обращение представителей грузинской диаспоры России к народам Грузии и мировому сообществу, 22. 08. 2008. [Announcement of representatives of Georgian diaspor in Russia to Georgian nations and world society, August 22, 2008]. Available at http://www.rusk.ru/st.php?idar=105404. Pravoslavnoe Informacionnoe agenstvo Russkaya Linia homepage, last accessed on June 20, 2009.
- Первый Балтийский канал [First Baltic Channel]. Available at http://www.1tvrus.com/, last accessed on June 19, 2009.
- Программа работы с соотечественниками за рубежом на 2009—2011 годы. [Program on work with compatriots residing abroad 2009-2011]. Available at http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/docs/doc-100.pdf. Russian MFA homepage, last accessed on August 17, 2009.
- Приходко Н., Меликова Н. Москва помирит Кишинев и Тирасполь. Россия впервые предложила удобный для всех вариант объединения 2003-11-19. [Prihodko N., Melikova N. Moscow will reconcile Kishinev and Tiraspol. For the first time Russia offered convenient solution of affiliation, November 19, 2003]. Available at www.ng.ru/cis/2003-11-19/5 moldova.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

- Полоскова Т., Скринник В. *Русский мир мифы и реалии. Москва: Московский фонд "Россияне*", 2003 [Poloskova T., Skrinnik V. Russian World: Myths and Realities. Moscow: Foundation "Rossiyane", 2003].
- Послание Президента России Д.А.Медведева Президенту Украины В.А.Ющенко. [Message of the President of Russian Federation D.Medvedev to the President of Ukraine V.Yuschenko]. Available at http://www.mid.ru last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Рекомендации круглого стола "Проблемы образования и сохранения русского языка за рубежом" 1 марта 2000 г. [Round table reccomenations "Educational problems and Russian language retention abroad" March 1, 2000]. Available at http://www.mosds.ru/Final/ht\_start.htm. Moscow's House of Russian Compatriots homepage, last accessed on June 19, 2009.
- Резолюция Всемирной конференции соотечественников, проживающих за рубежом, 2008-11-12. [Resolution of worldwide conference of compatriots living abroad November 12, 2008]. Available at http://media.mid.ru/soot2009/docs/doc-58.pdf. Last accessed on August 18, 2009.
- Полоскова Т., Скринник В. (р.) Российская диаспора в странах СНГ и Балтии: состояние и перспективы. Москва, 2004. [Russian Diaspora in the C.I.S. and the Baltics: Present Situation and Perspectives. Editors: Poloskova T., Skrinnik V.].
- Россия Балтия III. Доклад СВОП Материалы конференций. Руководители проекта С. К. Ознобищев и И. Ю. Юргенс. Под редакцией Г. Ю. Ознобищевой. Москва, 2003 [Russia Baltics III. Report of SVOP Conference materials. Project manager S.Oznobyscev and I. Yurgens. Editor G.Oznobysceva. Moscow, 2003].
- Россия Балтия IV. Доклад СВОП. Материалы конференций. Руководители проекта С. К. Ознобищев и И. Ю. Юргенс. Под редакцией Г. Ю. Ознобищевой. Москва, 2005. [Russia Baltics IV. Report of SVOP Conference materials. Project manager S.Oznobyscev and I. Yurgens. Editor G.Oznobysceva. Moscow, 2005].
- Русская Великобритания поддерживает заявление антифашистов, 28.07.2009. [Russian Great Britain supports the announcement of anti-fascists, July 28, 2009]. Available at http://www.baltija.eu/news.php?news\_id=1808. Last accessed on June 11, 2009.
- Русские общественные организации на Украине. [Russian NGO's in Ukraine]. Available at http://www.rus.in.ua/page/18.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Русский центр в Луганске откроют за российские деньги. [Russian centre in Lugansk will be opened on Russian money]. Available at http://

- oblrada.lg.ua/content/russkii-tsentr-v-luganske-otkroyut-za-rossiiskiedengi. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Российское посольство в Эстонии: критики антифашистского фильма занимают предвзятую позицию. [Russian Embassy in Estonia: anti-fashist film critics take biased position]. Available at www. regnum.ru/news/755581.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Съезд в Северодонецке. Что и кто говорил. [Congress in Severodoneck. Who and what was said]. Available at http://www.zavtra.com.ua/news/1/64132. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Северодонецкий съезд состоялся. Будет ли сказанное реализовано на практике? [Severodoneck congress was held. Will the said be put to practice?]. Available at http://www.russkie.org/index. php?module=fullitem&id=12148. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Солдатов А., Бороган И. Чекистский заказ на мифы. [Soldatov A., Borogan I. Chekists order for myths]. Available at www.moscowuniversityclub. ru/home.asp?artId=4682. Last accessed on June 23, 2009.
- Сборник. Латвия под игом нацизма. Сборник архивных документов М.: Европа, 2006. [Collection. Latvia under nacsism yoke. Collection of archived documents. Moscow: Evropa, 2006]. Available at http://militera.lib.ru/docs/da/latvija/index.html.Lastaccessed on July 23, 2009.
- Стратегия национальной безопасности Российской Федерации до 2020 года. [Strategy of National Security of Russian Federation till Year 2020]. Available at http://www.scrf.gov.ru/documents/99.html. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.
- Сташайтите В., Тваскене Ю. Русские в Литве не рвутся на историческую родину, "Lietuvos zinios", 2007-11-22. [Stashaitite V., Tvaskene J. Russians in Lithuania do not rush to their historical homeland, "Lietuvos zinios", November 22, 2007]. Available at http://www.materick.ru/print.php?section=analitics&bulsectionid=21275. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Тишков В. Новый и старый «русский мир» [V.Tishkov. New and Old Russian World] http://ricolor.org/rus/rus\_mir/proekt\_rusmir/1/. Centre "Russia in colors" homepage, last accessed on June 19, 2009.
- Трагедия Литвы: 1941-1944 годы. Сборник архивных документов. М.: Европа, 2006. [Tradegy of Lithuania: 1941-1944. Collection of archived documents. Moscow, Evropa, 2006]. Available at http://militera.lib.ru/docs/da/lietuva/. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Указ Президента Российской Федерации О создании фонда "Русский мир" [Russian Federation Presidential Decree on Establishing of the Foundation *Russkiy Mir*]. Available at http://www.russkiymir.ru/ru/about/ukaz/. Russkiy Mir Foundation homepage, last accessed on June 27, 2009.

- Украина Россия: война или единство? [Ukraina russia: wat or unity?]. Available at http://rodina.od.ua/intervyu/ukraina-rossiya-vojna-ili-edinstvo.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.
- Федеральный закон О государственной политике Российской Федерации в отношении соотечественников за рубежом. [Federal Law on National Policy of Russian Federation towards Compatriots Abroad] Available at http://wbase.duma.gov.ru/ntc/vdoc.asp?kl=6423. Russian State Duma homepage, last accessed on May 25, 2009.
- Фонд "Историческая память".[Foundation "Istoricheskaja pamyat" Available at http://www.historyfoundation.ru, History Foundation homepage, last accessed on June 18, 2009.
- Фролов В. Новое управление: Принципы мягкой силы. Ведомости. 08.04.2005, №62 (1343). [Frolov V., New government: Principles of soft power. Vedomosti. April 8, 2005 No. 62 (1343)]. Available at http://www.vedomosti.ru/newspaper/article.shtml?2005/04/08/90558, last accessed on June 30, 2009, last accessed on June 15, 2009.
- Чернолецкий В.Б. О так называемой идентичности нынешних государств Прибалтики [Tchernoletsky V., Of the So-Called Identity of the Contemporary Baltic states] (2007) 16 (1) *Moscow Journal of International Law* pp. 149-168.
- Шинкарук, Е. "Мягкая сила" России. Glavred. 07.05.08 [Shinkaruk E. "Soft power" of Russia. Glavred. May 7, 2008]. Available at http://glavred.info/archive/2008/05/07/104400-7.html. Last accessed on June 15, 2009.
- Щедровицкий П. *Русский мир и транснациональное русское*. [P.Schedrovitsky. Russian World and Transnational Russian Issues]. Available at http://www.archipelag.ru/ru\_mir/history/history99-00/shedrovicky-transnatio/. Last accessed on June 17, 2009.
- Эстония. Кровавый след нацизма: 1941-1944 годы. М.: Европа, 2006. [Estonia. Bloody footprints of natsism: 1941-1944. Moscow: Evropa, 2006]. Available at http://militera.lib.ru/docs/da/eesti/index.html. Last accessed on July 23, 2009.

## PARTNER ORGANIZATIONS

## Centre for East European Policy Studies (Riga, Latvia)

The Centre for East European Policy Studies (CEEPS) is non-governmental non-profit organization founded in Riga in 2006. The main objectives of CEEPS are: 1) to make its contribution into development of Latvian foreign policy, by doing a research work in the scientific fields of politics, history, economy of Eastern European countries; 2) to develop its cooperation with scientific institutions and other organizations of Latvia and foreign countries; 3) to be aware of and to explain Latvia's state interests abroad. See more at www.easteurope.lv.

#### International Centre for Defence Studies (Tallinn, Estonia)

The International Centre for Defence Studies (ICDS) is a think tank, devoted to the analysis of security and defence policy questions. The Centre's roles are to analyse global developments in the security and defence field, and to examine narrower topics that are of special interest to Estonia. ICDS aims to promote and strengthen foreign policy discussion in Estonia and to raise the general public's awareness of issues that influence Estonia's security and defence. See more at www.icds.ee.

#### School for Policy Analysis at the University of Kyiv Mohyla Academy (Kiev, Ukraine)

School for Policy Analysis at the University of Kyiv Mohyla Academy (SPA at UKMA) is a training and analytical center created in 2002. SPA provides analysis of recent events in Ukraine, trainings for students and young analysts, and civic education projects. SPA conducted radio programs, published popular voter education brochures, holds seminars and panel discussions. See more at www.spa.ukma.kiev.ua.

# International Centre for Geopolitical Studies (Tbilisi, Georgia)

The International Centre for Geopolitical Studies (ICGS) was founded on 18 July, 2008. The Center gathers, studies and analyzes the necessary information on policy, economics, human rights as well as in social-environmental, cultural-educational and other spheres. ICGS cooperates with analytical centers around the globe, local and international governmental and non-governmental organizations and private entities. See more at www.icgs.ge.

## Foreign Policy Association of Moldova (Chisinau, Moldova)

The Foreign Policy Association of Moldova (Asociatia pentru Politica Externa (APE)) is Moldova's leading foreign policy think-tank, committed to supporting Moldova's Europeanization, integration into the European Union and a viable settlement of the Transnistrian conflict. It was established in fall 2003 by a group of well-known experts, public personalities and former senior officials and diplomats reunited by their commitment to contribute their expertise and experience to a comprehensive

analysis of Moldova's foreign policy options and formulation of an efficient foreign policy. See more at www.ape.md.

## Centre for Geopolitical Studies (Vilnius, Lithuania)

The Centre for Geopolitical Studies (CGS) was established in 2005. Main objectives of the Centre for Geopolitical Studies are: supervision and analysis of political processes within the geopolitical space relevant for Lithuania; investigation of possible impact of these processes and their changes on political, economic, defense, social, cultural etc. situations in Lithuania and its neighboring countries. See more at www.geopolitika.lt.

## **NOTES ON AUTHORS**

Ainārs Lerhis (PhD) is Chairman of the Board of Centre for East European Policy Studies. He is leading researcher at Institute of Latvian History, at the University of Latvia. He was Assistant Profesor and Program director (International Relations – European Studies) at Riga Stradins University (2002–2003). Scientific interests (research and publications): contemporary problems and history of foreign policy of Latvia; history of diplomatic service of the Republic of Latvia; "Baltic Issue" in international relations during 1940–1991.

Ainārs Dimants (PhD, Free University of Berlin, Germany) is Associate Professor at School of Business Administration Turiba (Latvia) and Head of the Department of Communication Sciences at this Business School. He is the author of many publications on media development in Latvia and on issues related to Latvia's membership in the European Union, including four books on the press and journalism. During the 1990s he made a career as a journalist in several Latvian media companies, including Latvian Television, the daily newspaper Diena and the daily newspaper Lauku Avize, where he at one point worked as the deputy editor-in-chief.

Andis Kudors is Executive Director of the Centre for East European Policy Studies. While studying political science at the University of Latvia (Department of Social Sciences) his specialty was Latvian – Russian relations, including Russia's policy concerning compatriots residing abroad. His main research interests are current foreign policy trends in Eastern Europe and post-Soviet countries. He is particular interested in political culture of Russian Federation and Russian Compatriots policy.

**Dmytro Kondratenko** received his Master's Degree in Political Science from University of Kyiv-Mohyla Academy (UKMA). He is an expert at UKMA's School for Policy Analysis. He is writing the PhD dissertation on nationalism issues at Institute of Political and Ethnic Studies, Ukrainian Academy of Sciences.

Gatis Pelnēns is a PhD candidate at the University of Latvia (Department of Social Sciences). He is one of the authors of the book "Latvia's View of the Future of the European Union (Strategic Analysis Commission under the Auspices of the President of the Republic of Latvia, 2007). Gatis Pelnēns is researcher of Centre for East European Policy Studies. His research focuses on security, international politics, terrorism, Russia's foreign policy and the Baltic Sea region.

Senior researcher **Juhan Kivirähk** is responsible for sociological research at ICDS. His investigations focus on the attitudes of the Estonian population towards state defence issues and the transformation of those attitudes from 2000 until the

present. Juhan Kivirähk regularly writes opinion articles in Estonian newspapers and makes comments on radio and TV.

**Mārtiņš Paparinskis** is a PhD candidate at the University of Oxford and a Hauser Research Scholar at the New York University. He has written and spoken on different aspects of international law, in particular regarding investment protection, State responsibility and international dispute settlement. Martins has been an international law expert in two cases in the Latvian Constitutional Court, dealing with the constitutionality of respectively Latvian—Russian Border Treaty and Lisbon Treaty.

**Mariam Tsatsanashvili**. Doctor of Legal sciences, professor of the Georgian Institute of Economic and Law, Academic secretary of Gelati Scientific Academy. Expert of International Centre for Geopolitical Studies.

**Nana Devdariani** is journalist, public and political figure, former Public Defender of Georgia and former member of Georgian parliament, author of many articles and scientific papers. She is expert of International Centre for Geopolitical Studies.

**Nato Bachiashvili**. Master of Legal science, Barrister, Member of Georgian Lawyer's Society, specialized in Human Rights, Criminal and Administrative Law. Expert- analyst of International Centre for Geopolitical Studies.

Nerijus Maliukevičius (PhD) works as academic researcher at the Institute of International Relations and Political Science of Vilnius University. Presently he lectures "Media in Conflict" and "Cross-Cultural Communication and Conflict" courses for "War and Peace Studies" magistrate students. Nerijus Maliukevičius is author of several books: "The Potential of Russia's Geopolitics of Information and its Spread in Lithuania" (2008); "Russian and American Perspectives on Information Warfare" (2002). His main academic interests: relationship between the media and politics, information warfare, Russia's foreign policy.

**Radu Vrabie** is Program Coordinator at Foreign Policy Association (Moldova). His main research interests are current foreign policy trends in Eastern Europe and post Soviet countries. He is particular interested in Russian foreign and domestic policy.

**Olexandr Yeremeev** is a PhD candidate at University of Kyiv-Mohyla Academy (UKMA). His research interests are political ideologies.

**Tengiz Pkhaladze** is Chairman of International Centre for Geopolitical Studies. He is former diplomat (Senior adviser at Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Georgia, Department of Russian Federation affairs). His main research focus is on Russian foreign policy and political processes in Eastern Europe.

Special thanks to those who helped in research: Yulian Romanyshyn, Oleh Bardyak, Pavlo Shemchuk, Anton Makarenko and Olexiy Haran (School for Policy Analysis at the University of Kyiv Mohyla Academy, Ukraine). Also we want to thank Kristīne Krūma (Latvia) for consultations on study of consular and human rights issues.

# **NOTES**

_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
-	
_	
- - -	
- - -	
- - -	
-	
- - -	
- - -	
- - -	

_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
_	
